

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

☐ Coloured covers/
Couverture de couleur

☐ Coloured pages/
Pages de couleur

☐ Covers damaged/
Couverture endommagée

☐ Pages damaged/
Pages endommagées

☐ Covers restored and/or laminated/
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée

☐ Pages restored and/or laminated/
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées

☒ Cover title missing/
Le titre de couverture manque

☒ Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées

☐ Coloured maps/
Cartes géographiques en couleur

☐ Pages detached/
Pages détachées

☐ Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)

☐ Showthrough/
Transparence

☐ Coloured plates and/or illustrations/
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur

☐ Quality of print varies/
Qualité inégale de l'impression

☐ Bound with other material/
Relié avec d'autres documents

☐ Includes supplementary material/
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire

☐ Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/
La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distortion le long de la marge intérieure

☐ Only edition available/
Seule édition disponible

☐ Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.

☐ Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been filmed to ensure the best possible image/
Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.

☐ Additional comments:
Commentaires supplémentaires:

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	12X	14X	16X	18X	20X	22X	24X	26X	28X	30X	32X
☐	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐	☒	☐	☐	☐	☐

HISTORY
OF THE
REVOLUTIONS IN EUROPE,
FROM THE SUBVERSION OF
THE ROMAN EMPIRE
IN THE WEST,
TILL THE CONGRESS OF VIENNA.

FROM THE FRENCH OF
CHRISTOPHER WILLIAM KOCH.
BY ANDREW CRICHTON.

WITH A CONTINUATION TO THE YEAR 1815,
BY M. SCHÖLL.

REVISED AND CORRECTED
BY AN AMERICAN EDITOR.

WITH A SKETCH OF THE LATE REVOLUTIONS IN
FRANCE, BELGIUM, POLAND, AND GREECE.

EMBELLISHED WITH ENGRAVINGS.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

MIDDLETOWN:
PUBLISHED BY EDWIN HUNT.
1833.

History

History of the United States

The United States

The United States

History of the United States

History of the United States

History of the United States

History of the United States

History of the United States

History of the United States

History of the United States

History of the United States

History of the United States

History of the United States

History of the United States

History of the United States

History of the United States

REVOLUTIONS OF EUROPE.

CHAPTER VIII.

PERIOD VII.

From the Peace of Westphalia, to that of Utrecht.—A. D. 1648—1713.

THE political system of Europe underwent a great change at the commencement of this period. France, after having long struggled for her own independence against Austria, at length turned the balance, and became so formidable as to combine against herself the whole policy and military power of Europe. The origin of this extraordinary influence of France, belongs to the reigns of Charles VII., and Louis XI. Several important accessions which she made at this epoch, together with the change which happened in her government, gave her a power and energy, which might have secured her a decided preponderance among the Continental States, had not her influence been overbalanced by Austria, which, by a concurrence of fortunate events, and several wealthy marriages, had suddenly risen to a degree of power that excited the jealousy of all Europe. Hence, for nearly two hundred years, it required all the political resources of France to make head against her rival; and what added to her misfortunes was, that, though freed from the distraction of the Italian war, she was still agitated by civil wars, which employed her whole military force.

It was not till near the middle of the seventeenth century that she extricated herself from this long struggle; and that, disengaged from the shackles of her own factions and internal dissensions, her power assumed a new vigour. The well regulated condition of her finances, the prosperity of her commerce and manufactures, and the respectable state of her marine, all concurred to diffuse wealth and abundance over the kingdom. The abasement of the House of Austria, effected at once by the treaties of Westphalia and the Pyrenees, together with the consolidation of the Germanic body, and the federal system of the Provinces in the Netherlands, put the last climax on her glory, and secured to her the preponderance in the political scale of Europe. This change in her political system was achieved

principally by the two great statesmen, Cardinals Richelieu and Mazarin, who, by drying up the fountains of civil dissensions, and concentrating the reins of authority in the hands of the government, raised that monarchy to the rank which its position, its population, and its internal resources, had assigned it among the powers of the Continent.

Mazarin left the kingdom in a flourishing state to Louis XIV., who, aided by the counsels and assistance of the famous Colbert, became the patron of letters and the fine arts, and finished the work which was begun by his prime minister. Nothing could equal the ardour which inspired that prince for military fame. France would have been prosperous under his reign, and respected even by all Europe, had he kept nothing else in view than the true interests and happiness of his people; but he was ambitious of that sort of glory which is the scourge of mankind, the glory of heroes and conquerors. Hence there resulted a long series of wars, which exhausted the strength and resources of the state, and introduced a new change in its political system. The same States which had formerly made common cause with France against Austria, now combined against the former, to humble that gigantic power which seemed to threaten their liberty and independence.

In these alliances the maritime powers voluntarily took part; and, having less fear than the others of falling under the yoke of a universal monarchy, they joined the Confederates merely for the protection of their commerce—the true source of their influence and their wealth. They undertook the defence of the equilibrium system, because they perceived, that a State which could command the greater part of the continental coasts, might in many ways embarrass their commerce, and perhaps become dangerous to their marine. They soon acquired a very great influence in the affairs of this system, by the subsidies with which from time to time they furnished the States of the Continent. From this period the principal aim of European policy was their finances and their commercial interests, in place of religion, which had been the grand motive or pretext for the preceding wars. With this new system began those abuses of commercial privileges and monopolies, prohibitions, imposts, and many other regulations, which acted as restraints on natural liberty, and became the scourge of future generations. It was then that treaties of commerce first appeared, by which every trading nation endeavoured to procure advantages to itself, at the expense of its rivals; and it was then that the belligerent powers began to lay restraints and interdicts on the commerce of neutral States.

But the political system of Europe experienced other changes at this period. Standing armies were introduced, and augmented to a degree that proved ruinous both to the agriculture of the inhabitants, and the finances of the government, which, by this means, was rendered more and more dependent on those States, whose principal object was commerce. The frequent communication between foreign courts, which the policy of Richelieu had rendered necessary, gave occasion for envoys and resident ministers; whereas formerly scarcely any other intercourse was known, except by extraordinary embassies.]

The first war that roused the European powers, was that which Louis XIV. undertook against Spain, to enforce the claims which he advanced, in name of his Queen Maria Theresa, over several provinces of the Spanish Netherlands, especially the dutchies of Brabant and Limburg, the seigniories of Mechlin, the marquisate of Antwerp, Upper Gueldres, the counties of Namur, Hainault and Artois, Cambray and Cambresis, which he alleged belonged to him, in virtue of the *jus devolutionis*, according to the usage of that country. According to that right, the property of goods passed to the children of the first marriage, when their parents contracted another. Maria Theresa, Queen of France, was the daughter, by the first marriage of Philip IV. King of Spain; whereas Charles II., his successor in that monarchy, was descended of the second marriage. Louis XIV. contended, that from the moment of Philip's second marriage, the property of all the countries, which were affected by the *right of devolution*, belonged to his Queen; and that, after the death of her father, that Princess should enjoy the succession. In opposition to these claims of France, the Spaniards alleged, that the *right of devolution*, being founded merely on custom, and applicable only to particular successions, could not be opposed to the fundamental laws of Spain, which maintained the indivisibility of that monarchy, and transferred the whole succession to Charles II. without any partition whatever.

In course of the campaign of 1667, the French made themselves masters of several cities in the Low Countries, such as Bruges, Furnes, Armentieres, Charleroi, Binche, Ath, Tournay, Douay, Courtray, Oudenarde, and Lille; and in course of the following winter, they got possession of Franche-Comte. The Pope and several princes having volunteered their good offices for the restoration of peace, they proposed a congress at Aix-la-Chapelle; but the principal scene of the negotiation was at the Hague, where Louis sent the Count d'Estrades, to treat separately with the States-General. This negotiation was greatly accelerated by the famous Triple Alliance, concluded at the

Hague 1668, between Great Britain, Sweden, and the States-General. By the terms of this treaty, the Allied Powers required Louis to offer Spain the option, either to leave him in possession of the places which he had conquered, during the campaign of 1667, or to cede to him either the duchy of Luxemburg, or Franche-Comte with the cities of Cambray, Douay, Aims, St. Omer, and Furnes, with their dependencies. The Spaniards having accepted the former of these alternatives, the draught of a treaty of peace was agreed on, and signed by the ministers of France, England, and the States-General; and this scheme served as the basis of the treaty, which was concluded at Aix-la-Chapelle, between France and Spain (May 2d 1668.) In consideration of the restitutions which she had made to Spain, France retained, in terms of this treaty, the towns of Charleroi, Binch, Ath, Douay, Tournay, Oudenarde, Lille, Armentieres, Courway, Bergues, and Furnes, with their bailiwicks and dependencies.

This peace was soon followed by a new war, which Louis XIV. undertook against the Republic of the Seven United Provinces. Wishing to be avenged on the Dutch, whom he knew to be the principal authors of the Triple Alliance, and consulting only his own propensity for war, he alleged, as a pretext, certain insulting medals which had been struck in Holland, on the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, and the Triple Alliance.¹ In vain did the States-General offer him every satisfaction; he persisted in his purpose of declaring war; and the better to succeed in his design, he endeavoured first to dissolve the Triple Alliance. Colbert de Croissy, whom he sent to England, found means to detach Charles II. from the alliance, and to draw him over to side with Louis against the Republic. The same success attended the negotiation which he set on foot with the Court of Stockholm. Following the example of England, the Swedes renounced the Triple Alliance, and joined with France. Several princes of the Empire, such as the Elector of Cologne and the Bishop of Munster, adopted the same line of conduct. The war broke out in 1672; and so rapid were the conquests of Louis, that he subdued in one single campaign the provinces of Gueldres, Utrecht, Overysse, and part of Holland. He would have carried the city of Amsterdam, if the Dutch had not cut their dikes and inundated the country.

Alarmed at these extraordinary successes, and apprehending the entire subversion of the Republic, the Emperor Leopold I. the King of Spain, the Elector of Brandenburg, and the Imperial States, leagued in their favour, and marched to their relief. The Parliament of England obliged Charles II. to make peace

Sweden, and the States-General, the Allied Powers resolved, either to leave him in possession of the towns he had conquered, during the war, or to give him either the dutchy of Luxembourg or the cities of Cambray, Douay, and their dependencies. The Emperor, of these alternatives, the Emperor agreed on, and signed by the States-General; and this treaty, which was concluded with France and Spain (May 2d 1668.) which she had made to Spain, the towns of Charleroi, Denarde, Lille, Armentieres, with their bailiwicks and de-

by a new war, which Louis XIV. the King of the Seven United Provinces, the Dutch, whom he knew the Triple Alliance, and consulted, he alleged, as a pretext, had been struck in Holland, on the Triple Alliance.¹ In vain he sought satisfaction; he persisted, and the better to succeed in dissolving the Triple Alliance. The King of England, found means to refuse, and to draw him over to the public. The same success attended on foot with the Court of England, the Swedes joined with France. Severe the Elector of Cologne and the same line of conduct. The rapid were the conquests of the campaign the provinces of the part of Holland. He would not, if the Dutch had not cut off.

successes, and apprehending the Emperor Leopold I. of Brandenburg, and the Emperor, and marched to their relief. Charles II. to make peace

with the Republic, by refusing to grant him supplies (1674.) The Elector of Cologne and the Bishop of Munster did the same thing. Louis XIV. then thought proper to abandon his conquests in Holland; and directed his principal strength against Spain and the Germanic States. He subdued Franche-Comté in the spring of 1674; and in course of the same year, the Prince of Condé gained the battle of Senef. In the following winter Turenne attacked the quarters of the Imperialists in Alsace, and chased them from that province, in spite of their superior numbers. That great general was slain at Sasbach in Ortenau when he was on the point of fighting the famous battle with Montecuculi (11th Aug. 1674.) Next year Admiral du Quesne gained two naval victories, near the islands of Lipari and Messina, over De Ruyter, who died of the wounds he had received.

The Swedes, according to the secret articles of their alliance with France, had penetrated, in the month of December 1674, into the Electorate of Brandenburg, to cause a diversion against the Elector Frederic William, who commanded the Imperial army on the Rhine; but the Elector surprised them by forced marches at Rathenow, and completely routed their army near Fehrbellin (1675.) The Emperor then declared war against Sweden; and the Elector, in concert with the princes of Brunswick, the Bishop of Munster, and the King of Denmark, stripped the Swedes of the greater part of their possessions in the Empire.

At length, in the years 1678-79, a peace was concluded at Nimeguen, under the mediation of England. Louis XIV. contrived to divide the allies, and to make a separate treaty with the Dutch, by which he restored to them the city of Maastricht, which he had again seized. The example of the Dutch was followed by the Spaniards, who in like manner signed a special treaty with France; in virtue of which, they gave up to her Franche-Comté, with several cities in Flanders and Hainault, such as Valenciennes, Bouchain, Conde, Cambray, Aire, St. Omer, Ypres, Warwick, Warneton, Poperingen, Bailleul, Cassel, Bavay, and Maubeuge, with their dependencies. The peace of Munster (1679) was renewed by that which was concluded at Nimeguen, between France, the Empire, and the Emperor. France, on renouncing her right to a garrison in Philipsburg, got possession of the city of Friburg in Brisgaw, but refused to restore what she had wrested from the Duke of Lorraine, except on conditions so burdensome, that the Duke would not accept them, and preferred to abandon the repossession of his dutchy. As to the peace which France and Sweden had negotiated with

Denmark and her allies the Princes of the Empire, it was renewed by different special treaties, concluded in course of the year 1679.

No sooner was the peace of Nimeguen concluded, than there sprung up new troubles, known by the name of the *Troubles of the Reunions*. Louis XIV., whose ambition was without bounds, had instituted a *Chamber of Reunion*, in the parliament of Metz, for the purpose of examining the nature and extent of the territories ceded to him by the treaties of Westphalia, the Pyrenees, Aix-la-Chapelle, and Nimeguen. This Chamber, as well as the Parliament of Besançon, and the Sovereign Council of Alsace, adjudged to the King, by their decree, several towns and seignories, as being fiefs or dependencies of Alsace; as also the three bishoprics, Franche-Comte, and the territories which had been ceded to him in the Netherlands.

The King's views were principally directed to Alsace. He had already tendered his claims on this province, shortly after the peace of the Pyrenees, when the matter had been referred to the decision of arbiters chosen by the Emperor himself. The work of arbitration was not far advanced, when it was interrupted by the Dutch war, in which the Emperor and the Empire were both implicated. The peace of Nimeguen having confirmed the treaty of Munster, he preferred the method of *reunion* to that of arbitration, for reclaiming his alleged rights. Taking advantage of the general terms in which the cession of Alsace was announced in the seventy-third and seventy-fourth articles of the said treaty, he claimed the absolute sovereignty of the whole province, and obliged the immediate states, included in it, to acknowledge his sovereignty, and to do him fealty and homage, notwithstanding the reservations which the eighty-seventh article of the same treaty had stipulated in favour of these very States. M. de Louvois appeared before Strasburg at the head of the French army, and summoned that city to submit to the King. Accordingly, it surrendered by capitulation on the 30th September 1681. These *reunions* extended also to the Netherlands, where the French seized, among others, the cities of Courtray, Dixmude and Luxemburg.

Louis XIV., in thus taking upon himself alone the interpretation of these treaties of peace, could not but offend the powers interested in maintaining them. A new general league was projected against France, and at the Diet of Ratisbon they deliberated on the means of setting on foot an Imperial army; but the want of unanimity among the members of the Germanic body, the troubles in Hungary, which were immediately succeeded by a war with the Porte, and the march of a Turkish army

VII.

of the Empire, it was re-
solved, concluded in course of the

Neguen concluded, then there
the name of the *Troubles of*
ambition was without bounds,
in, in the parliament of Metz,
nature and extent of the terri-
of Westphalia, the Pyrenees,
This Chamber, as well as the
Sovereign Council of Alsace,
ree, several towns and seignio-
s of Alsace; as also the three
the territories which had been

ally directed to Alsace. He
in this province, shortly after
the matter had been referred
by the Emperor himself. The
advanced, when it was inter-
th the Emperor and the Em-
peace of Nimeguen having
he preferred the method of re-
reclaiming his alleged rights.
terms in which the cession of
twenty-third and seventy-fourth
times the absolute sovereignty
and the immediate states, inclu-
sereignty, and to do him fealty
reservations which the eighty-
ty had stipulated in favour of
his appeared before Strasburg
and summoned that city to sub-
it surrendered by capitulation
these reunions extended also to
French seized, among others, the
Luxemburg.

pon himself alone the interpre-
ould not but offend the powers
A new general league was
the Diet of Ratisbon they de-
on foot an Imperial army; but
e members of the Germanic bo-
ich were immediately succeed-
the march of a Turkish army

on Vienna, threw them into a state of consternation, and pre-
vented the Imperial Diet from adopting any vigorous resolution.
Spain, exhausted by protracted wars, and abandoned by Eng-
land and Holland, was quite incapacitated from taking arms.
Nothing else, therefore, remained for the parties concerned, than
to have recourse to negotiation. Conferences were opened at
Frankfort, which, after having languished for fifteen months in
that city, were transferred to Ratisbon, where a truce of twenty
years was signed (15th August 1684) between France and Spain;
as also between France, the Emperor and the Empire. By the
former of these treaties, Louis retained Luxemburg, Bovines,
and Chimay, with their dependencies; restoring all the places
which he had occupied in the Netherlands prior to the 20th Aug-
ust 1683. As to the treaty between France and the Emperor,
the former retained, during the truce, the city of Strasburg, and
the fort of Kehl, besides all the places and seigniories which
they had taken possession of, since the commencement of the
troubles till the 1st of August 1681. In all the places that were
surrendered to him, Louis preserved the exercise of his sover-
eign rights, leaving to the proprietors or seigniors the entire en-
joyment of the fruits and revenues belonging to their territorial
rights.

It was nearly about this same time that Louis XIV. under-
took to extirpate Calvinism from France. Incensed against the
Protestants by the old chancellor Letellier, and his minister Lou-
vois, the chancellor's son, he circumscribed, by repeated declara-
tions, the privileges which they enjoyed in virtue of former
edicts. The holding of general synods was forbidden; the two
Chambers were suppressed; and they were all, without excep-
tion, debarred from exercising any public function. At last,
Louis went so far as to send, immediately after the truce of Ra-
tisbon (1684,) dragoons over all France, to endeavour, as was
said, to convert the Protestants by gentle compulsion. This
measure was next followed by the famous Edict of 1685, which
revoked that of Nantes, published in 1598, and that of Nismes
in 1629. All exercise of their religion—all assemblies for wor-
ship, even in the house, were forbidden to the Protestants, under
pain of imprisonment and confiscation of goods. Their churches
were ordered to be demolished. Parents were enjoined to have
their children baptized by the Catholic clergy, and to bring them
up in the religion of the state. The ministers were banished,
and the other Protestants were forbidden to depart the country,
under pain of the galleys for men, and imprisonment and confis-
cation for women. The rigour of these prohibitions, however,
did not prevent a vast multitude of the French Protestants from

reserving to foreign countries, and transferring the seat of their industry to Germany, England, and Holland.

This blindfold zeal for religion, however, did not hinder Louis from vigorously supporting the rights of his crown against the encroachments of the court of Rome. Among the different disputes that arose between him and the Pope, that which regarded the prerogative of *Regale* deserved to be particularly remarked. The King, by declarations issued in 1673 and 1675, having extended that right to all the archbishoprics and bishoprics within the kingdom, the bishops of Aleth and Pamiers, who pretended to be exempt from it, applied to the Pope, claiming his protection. Innocent XI. interposed, by vehement briefs which he addressed to the King in favour of the bishops. This induced Louis to convoke an assembly of the French clergy, in which, besides the extension of the *Regale*, he caused them to draw up the four famous propositions, which are regarded as the basis of the liberties of the Gallican Church. These propositions were, (1.) That the power of the Pope extends only to things spiritual, and has no concern with temporal matters. (2.) That the authority of the Pope in spiritual affairs is subordinate to a general council. (3.) That it is even limited by the canons, the customs, and constitution of the kingdom and the Gallican Church. (4.) That in matters of faith the Pope's authority is not infallible.

The truce which had been concluded for twenty years at Ratisbon, continued only four; at the end of which Louis again took up arms. He pretended to have got information, that the Emperor Leopold only waited till the conclusion of the peace with the Turks, to make war upon him; and he thence inferred, that prudence required him rather to anticipate his enemy, than allow himself to be circumvented. In proof of this assertion, he cited the treaty concluded at Augsburg in 1686, between the Emperor, the King of Spain, the States-General, Sweden, the Duke of Savoy, and the principal States of the Empire, for the maintenance of the treaties concluded with France. Louis wished moreover to enforce the claims which the Dutchess of Orleans, his sister-in-law, alleged to the succession of the Palatinate. That princess was the sister of Charles, the last Elector Palatine, of the family of Simmern, who died in 1685. She did not dispute the fiefs with her brother's successor in the Electorate; she claimed the freeholds, which comprehended a considerable part of the Palatinate; while the new Elector, Philip William, of the family of Neuburg, maintained that, according to the laws and usages of Germany, the entire succession belonged to him, without any partition whatever.

Besides these motives which Louis XIV. set forth in a long

and transferring the seat of their
and Holland.

however, did not hinder Louis
rights of his crown against the
me. Among the different dis-
the Papes, that which regard-
rrv. to be particularly remark-
issued in 1673 and 1675, having
bishoprics and bishoprics within
h and Pamiers, who pretended
e Pope, claiming his protection.
ment briefs which he addressed
hops. This induced Louis to
ench clergy, in which, besides
caused them to draw up the four
regarded as the basis of the li-

These propositions were, (1.)
nds only to things spiritual, and
atters. (2.) That the authority
subordinate to a general coun-
d by the canons, the customs,
and the Gallican Church. (4.)
e's authority is not infallible.

cluded for twenty years at Ra-
the end of which Louis again
have got information, that the
ill the conclusion of the peace
on him; and he thence inferred,
er to anticipate his enemy, than
ed. In proof of this assertion,
Augsburg in 1686, between the
the States-General, Sweden, the
al States of the Empire, for the
ncluded with France. Louis
claims which the Dutchess of
d to the succession of the Pala-
meister of Charles, the last Elector
mern, who died in 1686. She
her brother's successor in the
beholds, which comprehended a
inate; while the new Elector,
of Neuburg, maintained that, ac-
of Germany, the entire succes-
any partition whatever.

Louis XIV. set forth in a long

manifesto, there was another which he kept concealed, the ob-
ject of which was, to prevent the expedition which the Prince
of Orange, Stadtholder of the United Provinces, was preparing
to send to England, against James II. his brother-in-law, who
had become odious to the whole English nation. It was of great
importance for France to maintain, on the throne of Great Bri-
tain, a prince whom she protected, and who would always es-
pouse her interests; while it was easy to foresee, that if the
Prince of Orange, the declared enemy of Louis, and the author
of the league of Augsburg, should succeed in uniting the crown
of England to the stadtholdership, he would not fail to employ
this new influence, and turn the combined force of both states
against France. The only method of preventing an event so
prejudicial to the true interests of that kingdom would have been,
doubtless, to equip an expedition, and pitch his camp on the
frontiers of Holland. The Court of France knew this well, and
yet they contented themselves with sending an army to the
Rhine, which took possession of Philipsburg, Mayence, and the
whole Palatinate, as well as a part of the Electorate of Treves
(Sept. and Oct. 1688.) Louvois, the French minister who di-
rected these operations, had flattered himself that the Dutch,
when they beheld the war breaking out in their vicinity, would
not dare to take any part in the troubles of England. In this
opinion he was deceived; the Prince of Orange, supported by the
Dutch fleet, effected a landing in England (16th November 1688.)
The revolution there was soon completed, by the dethronement
of James II.; and Louis XIV., ending where he should have
begun, then declared war against the States-General. This
mistaken policy of the French minister became the true source of
all the subsequent reverses that eclipsed the reign of Louis XIV.

A powerful league was now formed against France, which
was joined successively by the Emperor, the Empire, England,
Holland, Spain and Savoy (1689.) Louis XIV., in order to
make head against these formidable enemies, recalled his troops
from those places which they occupied in the Palatinate, and on
the banks of the Rhine; but in withdrawing them, he ordered
a great number of the towns to be burnt to ashes, and laid waste
the whole country. By this barbarity, which circumstances by
no means called for, he only aggravated the hatred and increased
the ardour of his enemies. War was commenced by sea and
land; in Italy, Spain, Ireland, the Low Countries, and on the
Rhine. Louis supported it nobly against a great part of Europe,
now combined against him. His armies were victorious every
where. Marshal Luxembourg signalized himself in the cam-
paigns of Flanders, by the victories which he gained over the

affairs at Fleurus (1st July 1690,) Steinkirk (3d Aug. 1692,) and Landen or Nerwinder (29th July 1693.) In Italy, Marshal Catinat gained the battle of Staffarda (18th Aug. 1690,) and Margaria (4th Oct. 1693) over the Duke of Savoy. The naval glory of France was well supported by the Count de Tourville at the battles of Beachy-head (10th July 1690,) and La Hogue (29th May 1692.)

However brilliant the success of her arms might be, the prodigious efforts which the war required could not but exhaust France, and make her anxious for the return of peace. Besides, Louis XIV. foresaw the approaching death of Charles II. of Spain; and it was of importance for him to break the grand alliance as soon as possible; as one of its articles secured the succession of the Spanish monarchy to the Emperor and his descendants, to the exclusion of the King of France. In this case, he wished, for his own interest, to give every facility for the restoration of peace; and by the treaty which he concluded separately with the Duke of Savoy, he granted that Prince, besides the fortress of Fignerol, and the marriage of his daughter with the Duke of Burgundy, the privilege of royal honours for his ambassadors. This treaty, concluded at Turin (29th Aug. 1696,) was a preliminary to the general peace, signed at Ryswick, between France, Spain, England, and Holland (20th Sept. 1697.) Each of the contracting parties consented to make mutual restitutions. France even restored to Spain all the towns and territories which she had occupied in the Low Countries, by means of the reunions; with the exception of eighty-two places, mentioned in a particular list, as being dependencies of Charlemont, Maubeuge, and other places ceded by the preceding treaties. Peace between France, the Emperor, and the Empire was also signed at Ryswick. The treaties of Westphalia and Nimeguen were there renewed; and the decrees of the Chamber of Reunion at Metz, and of the Sovereign Courts at Besançon and Brisach, were rescinded and annulled. Louis XIV. engaged to restore to the Empire all that he had appropriated to himself, by means of the reunions, either before or during the war; that is to say, all places situated or acquired beyond the bounds of Alsace. The city of Strasburg was ceded to France, by a particular article of the treaty; but the fortress of Kehl, the cities of Friburg, Brisach, and Philipsburg, were surrendered to the Emperor. Leopold, Duke of Lorraine, and son of Charles V., was reinstated in his duchy, without any other reservation than that of Saar-Louis, and the city and prefecture of Longwy. As to the claims of the Dutchess of Orleans on the Palatinate, they were submitted to the arbitration of the Emperor and the

122

122

her arms might be, the pro-
vided could not but exhaust
the return of peace. Besides,
the death of Charles II. of
Spain for him to break the grand
treaty of its articles secured the
crown to the Emperor and his
son, the King of France. In this
interest, to give every facility for
the treaty which he concluded
with him, he granted that Prince, be-
fore the marriage of his daughter
the privilege of royal honours for
concluded at Turin (29th Aug.
1701), general peace, signed at Ry-
swick, and Holland (20th Sept.
1713), parties consented to make
restored to Spain all the towns
occupied in the Low Countries,
with the exception of eighty-two
places, as being dependencies of
the Emperor, and the Empire
the treaties of Westphalia and
the decrees of the Cham-
ber of Sovereign Courts at Besan-
con and annulled. Louis XIV.
all that he had appropriated to
himself, either before or during the
war, situated or acquired beyond the
Rhine was ceded to France, and
Strasbourg; but the fortress of Kehl, the
citadel of Philipsburg, were surrendered to
him of Lorraine, and son of Charles
V. without any other reservation
of city and prefecture of Longwy.
The city of Orleans on the Palatinate,
the cession of the Emperor and the



Execution of Charles I. 1649. Vol. 1—p. 263.



Cromwell dissolving the Long Parliament. Vol. 2—p. 28.

King of France; to be referred to the decision of the Pope, should these two Sovereigns happen to differ in opinion.

The peace of Ryswick was followed by the war of the Spanish Succession, which embroiled Europe afresh, and occasioned considerable changes in its political state. Charles II. King of Spain, son of Philip IV., and last male descendant of the Spanish branch of the House of Austria, having neither son, nor daughter, nor brother, the Spanish monarchy, according to a fundamental law of the kingdom, which fixed the succession in the *cognate line*, appeared to belong to Maria Theresa, Queen of France, eldest sister of Charles, and to the children of her marriage with Louis XIV. To this title of Maria Theresa, was opposed her express renunciation, inserted in her marriage-contract, and confirmed by the peace of the Pyrenees; but the French maintained, that that renunciation was null, and that it could not prejudice the children of the Queen, who held their right, not from their mother, but by the fundamental law of Spain.

Admitting the validity of the Queen's renunciation, the lineal order fixed the Spanish succession on her younger sister, Margaret Theresa, who had married the Emperor Leopold I., and left an only daughter, Maria Antoinette, spouse to the Elector of Bavaria, and mother of Joseph Ferdinand, the Electoral Prince of Bavaria.

The Emperor, who wished to preserve the Spanish monarchy in his own family, availed himself of the renunciation which he had exacted from his daughter, the Archduchess Maria Antoinette, when she married Maximilian, the Elector of Bavaria, to appear as a candidate himself, and advance the claims of his mother, Maria Anne, daughter of Philip III. King of Spain, and aunt of Charles II. He alleged, that the Spanish succession had been secured to this latter Princess, both by her marriage-contract, and by the testaments of the Kings of Spain; and as he had two sons, the Archdukes Joseph and Charles, by his marriage with the Princess Palatine of Neuburg, he destined the elder for the Imperial throne and the States of Austria, and the younger for the Spanish monarchy.

These different claims having excited apprehensions of a general war, England and Holland, from a desire to prevent it, drew up a treaty of partition, in concert with Louis XIV. (11th Oct. 1698,) in virtue of which the Spanish monarchy was secured to Joseph Ferdinand, in case of the death of Charles II.; while the kingdom of the Two Sicilies, with the ports of Tuscany, the marquise of Finale, and the province of Guipuscoa, were reserved to the Dauphin of France. The Archduke Charles, son to the Emperor, was to have the duchy of Milan.



049. Vol. 1—p. 263.



Parliament. Vol. 2—p. 26.

Although the King of Spain disapproved of the treaty, so far as it admitted a partition, nevertheless, in his will, he recognised the Prince of Bavaria as his successor in the Spanish monarchy.

A premature death having frustrated all the high expectations of that prince, the powers who had concluded the first treaty of partition drew up a second, which was signed at London (March 19, 1700.) According to this, the Archduke Charles, youngest son of the Emperor Leopold, was destined the presumptive heir to the Spanish monarchy. They awarded to the Dauphin the duchy of Lorraine, with the kingdom of the Two Sicilies, and the province of Guipuscoa; assigning to the Duke of Lorraine the duchy of Milan in exchange. Louis XIV. used every effort to have this new treaty of partition approved by the Court of Vienna. He sent thither the Marquis Villars, who, after having been long amused with vague promises, failed entirely in his negotiation; and the Emperor, whose main object was to conciliate the Court of Madrid, lost the only favourable moment which might have fixed the succession of the Spanish monarchy in his family, with the consent of Louis XIV. and the principal Courts of Europe.

At Madrid, this affair took a turn diametrically opposite to the views and interests of the Court of Vienna. Charles II., following the counsels of his prime minister, Cardinal Portocarrero, and after having taken the advice of the Pope, and of the most eminent theologians and lawyers in his kingdom, determined to make a second will, in which he recognised the rights of Maria Theresa, his eldest sister; and declared, that as the renunciation of that princess had been made solely to prevent the union of Spain with the kingdom of France, that motive ceased on transferring the Spanish monarchy to one of the younger sons of the Dauphin. Accordingly, he nominated Philip of Anjou, the Dauphin's second son, heir to his whole dominions; in case of his death, the Duke of Berri, his younger brother; next, the Archduke Charles; and lastly, the Duke of Savoy; expressly forbidding all partition of the monarchy.

Charles II. having died on the 1st of November following, the Junta, or Council of Regency, which he had appointed by his will, sent to Louis XIV., praying him to accede to the settlement of their late King, and give up his grandson to the wishes of the Spanish nation. The same courier had orders to pass on to Vienna, in case of a refusal on his part, and make the same offer to the Archduke. The Court of France then assembled a Grand Council, in which they held a deliberation as to what step it was best to adopt, in an affair which so nearly concerned the general repose of Europe. The result of this

proved of the treaty, so far as
 in his will, he recognised
 in the Spanish monarchy.
 rated all the high expectations
 and concluded the first treaty of

was signed at London (March
 Archduke Charles, youngest
 destined the presumptive heir
 awarded to the Dauphin the
 dom of the Two Sicilies, and
 ning to the Duke of Lorraine

Louis XIV. used every effort
 ion approved by the Court of
 quis Villars, who, after having
 promises, failed entirely in his
 whose main object was to con-
 t the only favourable moment
 sion of the Spanish monarchy.

Louis XIV. and the principal

turn diametrically opposite to
 court of Vienna. Charles II.,
 prime minister, Cardinal Porto-
 the advice of the Pope, and of
 d lawyers in his kingdom, de-
 ill, in which he recognised the
 est sister; and declared, that as
 as had been made solely to pre-
 e kingdom of France, that mo-
 Spanish monarchy to one of the
 Accordingly, he nominated Phi-
 cond son, heir to his whole do-
 the Duke of Berri, his younger
 Charles; and lastly, the Duke of
 partition of the monarchy.

the 1st of November following,
 icy, which he had appointed by
 praying him to accede to the set-
 d give up his grandson to the

The same courier had orders to
 a refusal on his part, and make
 ke. The Court of France then
 which they held a deliberation
 adopt, in an affair which so nearly
 of Europe. The result of this

Council was, that they ought to accede to the will of Charles
 II., and renounce the advantages which the second treaty of
 partition held out to France. It was alleged, as the reason of
 this resolution, that by refusing to accept the will, Louis must
 either abandon altogether his pretensions to the Spanish mo-
 narchy, or undertake an expensive war to obtain by conquest
 what the treaty of partition assigned him; without being able,
 in this latter case, to reckon on the effectual co-operation of the
 two maritime courts.

Louis XIV. having therefore resolved to accede to the will,
 Philip of Anjou was proclaimed King by the Spaniards, and
 made his solemn entry into Madrid on the 14th of April 1701.
 Most of the European powers, such as the States of Italy, Swe-
 den, England, Holland, and the kingdoms of the North, ac-
 knowledged Philip V.; the King of Portugal, and the Duke of
 Savoy even concluded treaties of alliance with him. More-
 over, the situation of political affairs in Germany, Hungary, and
 the North was such, that it would have been easy for Louis
 XIV., with prudent management, to preserve the Spanish crown
 on the head of his grandson; but he seemed, as if on purpose,
 to do every thing to raise all Europe against him. It was al-
 leged, that he aimed at the chimerical project of universal mo-
 narchy, and the union of France with Spain. Instead of trying
 to do away this supposition, he gave it additional force, by
 issuing letters-patent in favour of Philip, at the moment when
 he was departing for Spain, to the effect of preserving his rights
 to the throne of France. The Dutch dreaded nothing so much
 as to see the French making encroachments on the Spanish
 Netherlands, which they regarded as their natural barrier a-
 gainst France; the preservation of which appeared to be equally
 interesting to England.

It would have been prudent in Louis XIV. to give these ma-
 ritime powers some security on this point, who, since the eleva-
 tion of William Prince of Orange to the crown of Great Britain,
 held as it were in their hands the balance of Europe. Without
 being swayed by this consideration, he obtained authority from
 the Council of Madrid, to introduce a French army into the Spa-
 nish Netherlands; and on this occasion the Dutch troops, who
 were quartered in various places of the Netherlands, according
 to a stipulation with the late King of Spain, were disarmed. This
 circumstance became a powerful motive for King William to
 rouse the States-General against France. He found some diffi-
 culty, however, in drawing over the British Parliament to his
 views, as a great majority in that House were averse to mingle
 in the quarrels of the Continent; but the death of James II. al-

tured the minds and inclinations of the English. Louis XIV. having formerly acknowledged the son of that prince as King of Great Britain, the English Parliament had no longer any hesitation in joining the Dutch, and the other enemies of France. A new and powerful league was formed against Louis. The Emperor, England, the United Provinces, the Empire, the Kings of Portugal and Prussia, and the Duke of Savoy, all joined it in succession. The allies engaged to restore to Austria, the Spanish Netherlands, the duchy of Milan, the kingdom of the Two Sicilies, with the ports of Tuscany; and never to permit the union of France with Spain.

At the commencement of the war, Louis for some time maintained the glory and superiority of his arms, notwithstanding the vast number of adversaries he had to oppose. It was not until the campaign of 1704 that fortune abandoned him; when one reverse was only succeeded by another. The Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene defeated Marshal de Tallard at Hochstett or Blenheim, (Aug. 13,) where he lost thirty thousand men, and was himself carried prisoner to England. This disaster was followed by the loss of Bavaria, and all the French possessions beyond the Rhine. The battle which Marlborough gained (May 23, 1706) at Ramillies in Brabant was not less disastrous; it secured to the allies the conquest of the greater part of the Netherlands; and to increase these misfortunes, Marshal de Marsin lost the famous battle of Turin against Prince Eugene (Sept. 7,) which obliged the French troops to evacuate Italy. The battle which was fought at Oudenarde in Flanders (July 11, 1708) was not so decisive. Both sides fought with equal advantage; but the duke of Burgundy, who was commander-in-chief of the French army, having quitted the field of battle during the night, contrary to the advice of Vendôme, Marlborough made this an occasion for claiming the victory.

At length the dreadful winter of 1709, and the battle of Malplaquet, which Marlborough gained over Villars (Sept. 11,) reduced France to the greatest distress, and brought Louis under the necessity of suing for peace, and even descending to the most humiliating conditions. M. de Torcy, his minister for foreign affairs, was despatched to the Hague; and, among a number of preliminary articles, he agreed to make restitution of all the conquests which the French had made since the peace of Munster. He consented to surrender the city of Strasburg, and henceforth to possess Alsace according to the literal terms of the treaty of Munster; the throne of Spain was reserved for the archduke; and Louis consented to abandon the interests of

the English. Louis XIV. son of that prince as King of France had no longer any hesitation against his other enemies of France. The provinces, the Empire, the Duke of Savoy, all engaged to restore to Austria the duchy of Milan, the kingdom of Naples, the ports of Tuscany; and never in Spain.

For Louis for some time maintained his arms, notwithstanding the fact that he had to oppose. It was not fortune abandoned him; when by another. The Duke of Marlborough defeated Marshal de Tallard at Blenheim, where he lost thirty thousand men to England. This disaster, and all the French positions, the battle which Marlborough won in Brabant was not less disastrous. The conquest of the greater part of the French misfortunes, the battle of Turin against the French troops obliged the French to retreat. The battle of Oudenarde in 1708 was not so decisive. Both sides at the duke of Burgundy, who led the French army, having quitted the field, contrary to the advice of the allies, on an occasion for claiming the

of 1709, and the battle of Malplaquet gained over Villars (Sept. 11,) a tactical success, and brought Louis unhappily, and even descending to the peace. M. de Torcy, his minister for foreign affairs, was sent to the Hague; and, among other things, he agreed to make restitution of the city of Strasbourg, and according to the literal terms of the treaty of 1698, the king of Spain was reserved for the allies to abandon the interests of

Philip. But the allies, rendered haughty by their success, demanded of the King that he should oblige his grandson voluntarily to surrender his crown, otherwise they would compel him by force of arms, and that within the short space of two months. The conferences, which had been transferred from the Hague to Gertruydenberg, were consequently broken off, and the war continued.

In this critical state of things, two unexpected events happened, which changed the face of affairs; and Louis XIV., far from being constrained to submit to the articles of the preliminaries at Gertruydenberg, saw himself even courted by England, and in a condition to dictate the law to several of the powers that were leagued against him. The Emperor Joseph I. died (April 11th 1711) without leaving any male offspring. His brother the Archduke Charles, who took the title of King of Spain, now obtained the Imperial dignity, and became heir of all the States belonging to the German branch of the House of Austria. It appeared, therefore, that the system of equilibrium could not possibly admit the same prince to engross likewise the whole Spanish monarchy. This event was coupled with another, relative to the change which had taken place in the ministry and Parliament of Great Britain. The Whigs, who had been the ruling party since the Revolution of 1689, were suddenly supplanted by the Tories. This overthrow brought the Duke of Marlborough into disgrace, who had long stood at the head of affairs in England, as chief of the Whig faction. Queen Anne, who stood in awe of him, found no other expedient for depriving him of his influence, than to make peace with France. L'Abbé Gualtier, who resided at London in quality of almoner to the ambassador of Charles of Austria, was despatched by her Majesty to France, to make the first overtures of peace to Louis. A secret negotiation was set on foot between the two Courts, the result of which was a preliminary treaty signed at London (October 8th 1711.)

A congress was opened at Utrecht, with the view of a general pacification. The conferences which took place there, after the month of February 1712, met with long interruptions; both on account of the disinclination of several of the allied powers for peace, and because of the matters to be separately treated between France and England, which retarded the progress of the general negotiation. The battle of Denain, which Marshal Villars gained over the Earl of Albemarle (July 24,) helped to render the allies more tractable. Peace was signed at Utrecht in the month of April 1713, between France and the chief belligerent powers. The Emperor alone refused to take part in it, as

he could not resolve to abandon his claims to the Spanish monarchy.

The grand aim of England in that transaction, was to limit the overwhelming power of France; for this purpose she took care, in that treaty, to establish as a fundamental and inviolable law, the clause which ordained that the kingdoms of France and Spain never should be united. To effect this, it was necessary that Philip of Anjou should formally renounce his right to the crown of France; while his brother the Duke de Berri, as well as the Duke of Orleans, should do the same in regard to the claims which they might advance to the Spanish monarchy. The deeds of these renunciations, drawn up and signed in France and in Spain, in presence of the English ambassadors, were inserted, in the treaty of Utrecht; as were also the letters-patent which revoked and annulled those that Louis had given, for preserving the right of the Duke of Anjou to the succession of the French crown. Louis XIV. promised for himself, his heirs and successors, never to attempt either to prevent or elude the effect of these renunciations; and failing the descendants of Philip, the Spanish succession was secured to the Duke of Savoy, his male descendants, and the other princes of his family, to the exclusion of the French princes.

Another fundamental clause of the treaty of Utrecht declared, that no province, city, fortress or place, in the Spanish Netherlands, should ever be ceded, transferred, or granted to the crown of France; nor to any prince or princess of French extraction, under any title whatever. These provinces, designed to serve as a barrier for the Low Countries against France, were adjudged to the Emperor and the House of Austria, together with the kingdom of Naples, the ports of Tuscany, and the duchy of Milan; and as the Emperor was not a party to the treaty, it was agreed that the Spanish Netherlands should remain as a deposit, in the hands of the States-General, until that prince should arrange with them respecting the barrier-towns. The same stipulation was made in regard to that part of the French Netherlands which Louis had ceded in favour of the Emperor; such as Menin, Tournay, Furnes, and Furnes-Ambacht, the fortress of Kenock, Ypres, and their dependencies.

England, in particular, obtained by this treaty various and considerable advantages. Louis XIV. withdrew his protection from the Pretender, and engaged never to give him harbour in France. The succession to the throne of Great Britain, was guaranteed to the House of Hanover. They agreed to raze the fortifications of the port of Dunkirk, which had so much excited the jealousy of England; while France likewise ceded to her

his claims to the Spanish

transaction, was to limit for this purpose the took a fundamental and inviolable the kingdoms of France and effect this, it was necessary ally renounce his right to the Duke de Berri, as well to the same in regard to the to the Spanish monarchy. e, drawn up and signed in of the English ambassadors, t; as were also the letters d those that Louis had given, te of Anjou to the succession V. promised for himself, his mpt either to prevent or elude and failing the descendants n was secured to the Duke and the other princes of his rench princes.

the treaty of Utrecht declared, place, in the Spanish Nether- rred, or granted to the crown princess of French extraction, provinces, designed to serve ies against France, were ad- ouse of Austria, together with of Tuscany, and the dutchy of ot a party to the treaty, it was nds should remain as a deposit, al, until that prince should ar- rrier-towns. The same stipu- at part of the French Nether- favour of the Emperor; such Furnes-Ambacht, the fortress ndencies.

ed by this treaty various and XIV. withdrew his protection d never to give him harbour in e throne of Great Britain, was over. They agreed to raze the rk, which had so much excited France likewise ceded to her

Hudson's Bay, and Straits, the Island of St. Christopher, Nova Scotia, and Newfoundland in America. Spain gave up Gibraltar and Minorca, both of which had been conquered by the English during the war; they secured to her, besides, for thirty years, the privilege of furnishing negroes for the Spanish American colonies.

The King of Prussia obtained the Spanish part of Gueldres, with the city of that name, and the district of Keasel, in lieu of the principality of Orange, which was given to France; though he had claims to it as the heir of William III. King of England. The kingdom of Sicily was adjudged to the Duke of Savoy, to be possessed by him and his male descendants; and they confirmed to him the grants which the Emperor had made him, of that part of the dutchy of Milan which had belonged to the Duke of Mantua, as also Alexandria, Valencia, the Lumelline, and the Valley of Sesia. Finally, Sardinia was reserved for the Elector of Bavaria, the ally of France in that war.

As the Emperor had not acceded to the treaty of Utrecht, the war was continued between him and France. Marshal Villars took Landau and Friburg in Brisgaw; afterwards a conference took place between him and Prince Eugene at Rastadt. New preliminaries were there drawn up; and a congress was opened at Baden in Switzerland, where a definitive peace was signed (Sept. 7th 1714.) The former treaties, since the peace of Westphalia, were there renewed. The Electors of Cologne and Bavaria, who had been put to the ban of the Empire, and deprived of their estates, were there fully re-established. Sardinia, which had been assigned to the Elector of Bavaria, by the treaty of Utrecht, remained in possession of the Emperor, who likewise recovered Brisach and Friburg in Brisgaw, instead of Landau which had been ceded to France.

Louis XIV. did not long survive this latter treaty. Never did any sovereign patronize literature and the fine arts like him. Many celebrated academies for the promotion of the arts and sciences owe their origin to his auspices, such as the Academy of Inscriptions, Belles-Lettres, Sciences, Painting, and Architecture. His reign was illustrious for eminent men, and talents of every description, which were honoured and encouraged by him. He even extended his favour to the philosophers and literati of foreign countries. This prince has been reproached for his two great partiality to the Jesuits, his confessors, and for the high importance which he attached to the dispute between the Jansenists and the Molinists, which gave rise to the famous Bull *Unigenitus*,² approved by the clergy, and published by the King as a law of the state over all France. This illustrious

Prince ended his days after a reign of seventy-two years, fertile in great events; he transmitted the crown to his great grandson, Louis XV., who was only five years of age when he mounted the throne (Sept. 1, 1714).

In the course of this period, several memorable events happened in Germany. The Emperor, Leopold I., having assembled a Diet at Ratisbon, to demand subsidies against the Turks, and to settle certain matters which the preceding Diet had left undecided, the sittings of that assembly were continued to the present time, without ever having been declared permanent by any formal law of the Empire. The peace of Westphalia, had instituted an eighth Electorate for the Palatine branch of Wittelsbach; the Emperor, Leopold I., erected a ninth, in favour of the younger branch of the House of Brunswick. The first Elector of this family, known by the name of Brunswick-Luneburg, or Hanover, was the Duke Ernest Augustus, whom the Emperor invested in his new dignity, to descend to his heirs-male, on account of his engaging to furnish Austria with supplies in money and troops, for carrying on the war against the Turks. This innovation met with decided opposition in the Empire. Several of the Electors were hostile to it; and the whole body of Princes declared, that the new Electorate was prejudicial to their dignity, and tended to introduce an Electoral Oligarchy. The Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbützel especially protested against the preference which was given to the younger branch of his House over the elder, in spite of family compacts, and the right of primogeniture established in the House of Brunswick.

A confederacy was thus formed against the ninth Electorate. The allied Princes resolved, in an assembly held at Nuremberg, to raise an army, and apply to the powers that had guaranteed the treaty of Westphalia. France espoused the quarrel of these Princes; she concluded with the King of Denmark, a treaty of alliance and subsidy against the ninth Electorate, and declared, before the Diet of the Empire, that she regarded this innovation as a blow aimed at the treaty of Westphalia. In course of time, however, these animosities were allayed. The Princes recognised the ninth Electorate, and the introduction of the new Elector took place in 1708. A decree was passed at the Diet, which annexed a clause to his admission, that the Catholic Electors should have the privilege of a casting vote, in cases where the number of Protestant Electors should happen to equal that of the Catholics. By the same decree, the King of Bohemia, who had formerly never been admitted but at the election of the Emperors, obtained a voice in all the deliberations of the Empire and the Electoral College, on condition of his paying, in time coming, an Electoral quota for the kingdom of Bohemia.

The Imperial capitulations assumed a form entirely new, about the beginning of the eighteenth century. A difference had formerly existed among the members of the Germanic body on this important article of public law. They regarded it as a thing illegal, that the Electors alone should claim the right of drawing up the capitulations; and they maintained, with much reason, that before these compacts should have the force of a fundamental law of the Empire, it was necessary that they should have the deliberation and consent of the whole Diet. The Princes, therefore, demanded, that there should be laid before the Diet a scheme of perpetual capitulation, to serve as a rule for the Electors on every new election. That question had already been debated at the Congress of Westphalia, and sent back by it for the decision of the Diet. There it became the subject of long discussion; and it was not till the interregnum, which followed the death of the Emperor Joseph I., that the principal points of the perpetual capitulation were finally settled. The plan then agreed to was adopted as the basis of the capitulation, which they prescribed to Charles VI. and his successors. Among other articles, a clause was inserted regarding the election of a king of the Romans. This, it was agreed, should never take place during the Emperor's life, except in a case of urgent necessity; and that the proscription of an elector, prince, or state of the Empire, should never take place, without the consent of the Diet, and observing the formalities enjoined by the new capitulation.

Three Electoral families of the Empire were raised to the royal dignity; viz. those of Saxony, Brandenburg, and Brunswick-Luneburg. Augustus II., Elector of Saxony, after having made a profession of the Catholic religion, was elected to the throne of Poland; a dignity which was afterwards conferred, also by election, on his son Augustus III. That change of religion did not prevent the Electors of Saxony from remaining at the head of the Protestant interest in the Diet of the Empire, as they had given them assurance that they would make no innovations in the religion of their country, and that they would appoint a council entirely composed of Protestant members, for administering the affairs of the Empire. These princes, however, lost part of their influence; and so far was the crown of Poland, which was purely elective, from augmenting the greatness and real power of their house, that, on the contrary, it served to exhaust and enfeeble Saxony, by involving it in ruinous wars, which ended in the desolation of that fine country, the alienation of the Electoral domains, and the increase of the debts and burdens of the state.

If the royal dignity of Poland was prejudicial to the House of Saxony, it was by no means so with that of Prussia, which the House of Brandenburg acquired soon after. The Elector, John Sigismund, on succeeding to the duchy of Prussia, had acknowledged himself a vassal and tributary of the crown of Poland. His grandson, Frederic William, took advantage of the turbulent situation in which Poland was placed at the time of the invasion of Charles X. of Sweden, to obtain a grant of the sovereignty of Prussia, by a treaty which he concluded with that Republic at Welau (19th September 1657.) Poland, in renouncing the territorial rights which she exercised over Ducal Prussia, stipulated for the reversion of these same rights, on the extinction of the male line of the Electoral House of Brandenburg.

Frederic I., the son and successor of Frederic William, having become sovereign of Ducal Prussia, thought himself authorized to assume the royal dignity. The elevation of his cousin-german, the Prince of Orange, to the throne of Britain, and of his next neighbour, the Elector of Saxony, to the sovereignty of Poland, tempted his ambition, and induced him to enter into a negotiation on the subject with the Court of Vienna. The Emperor Leopold promised to acknowledge him as King of Prussia, on account of a supply of ten thousand men which Frederic promised to furnish him in the war of the Spanish Succession, which was then commencing. To remove all apprehensions on the part of Poland, who might perhaps offer some opposition the Elector signed a compact, bearing, that the royal dignity of Prussia should in no way prejudice the rights and possession of the King and States of Poland over Polish Prussia; that neither he nor his successors should attempt to found claims on that part of Prussia; and that the clause in the treaty of Welau, which secured the reversion of the territorial right of Ducal Prussia, on the extinction of the heirs-male of Frederic William, should remain in full force and vigour, never to be infringed by the new King or any of his successors. After these different conventions, the Elector repaired to Koningsberg, where he was proclaimed King of Prussia (18th January 1701.) It is worthy of remark, that on the ceremony of his coronation, he put the crown on his own head.

All the European powers acknowledged the new King, with the exception of France and Spain, with whom he soon engaged in war. The Teutonic Knights, bearing in mind their ancient claims over Prussia, deemed it their duty to support them by a protest, and their example was followed by the Court of Rome. The opinion which the author of the *Memoirs of Brandenburg* delivers on this event is very remarkable. "Frederic," says he

was prejudicial to the House so with that of Prussia, which red soon after. The Elector, to the dutchy of Prussia, had and tributary of the crown of e William, took advantage of Poland was placed at the time f Sweden, to obtain a grant of treaty which he concluded with ptember 1657.) Poland, in re- which she exercised over Ducal ion of these same rights, on the Electoral House of Brandenburg. or of Frederic William, having sia, thought himself authorized the elevation of his cousin-ger- the throne of Britain, and of his Saxony, to the sovereignty of and induced him to enter into a the Court of Vienna. The Em- wledge him as King of Prussia, usand men which Frederic pro- var of the Spanish Succession, To remove all apprehensions on perhaps offer some opposition, bearing, that the royal dignity of dice the rights and possession of ver Polish Prussia; that neither empt to found claims on that part in the treaty of Welau, which ritorial right of Ducal Prussia, ale of Frederic William, should never to be infringed by the new After these different conventions, sberg, where he was proclaimed 1701.) It is worthy of remark, onation, he put the crown on his

acknowledged the new King, with pain, with whom he soon engaged is, bearing in mind their ancient their duty to support them by a followed by the Court of Rome. of the *Memoirs of Brandenburg* remarkable. "Frederic," says he

"was flattered with nothing so much, as the externals of royalty, the pomp of ostentation, and a certain whimsical self-conceit, which was pleased with making others feel their inferiority. What at first was the mere offspring of vanity, turned out in the end to be a masterpiece of policy. The royal dignity liberated the House of Brandenburg from that yoke of servitude under which Austria had, till then, held all the Princes of Germany. It was a kind of bait which Frederic held out to all his posterity, and by which he seemed to say, I have acquired for you a title, render yourselves worthy of it; I have laid the foundation of your greatness, yours is the task of completing the structure." In fact Austria, by promoting the House of Brandenburg, seemed to have injured her own greatness. In the very bosom of the Empire, she raised up a new power, which afterwards became her rival, and seized every opportunity of aggrandizement at her expense.

As for the Electoral House of Brunswick-Luneburg, it succeeded, as we have observed, to the throne of Great Britain, in virtue of a fundamental law of that monarchy, which admitted females to the succession of the crown. Ernest Augustus, the first Elector of the Hanoverian line, had married Sophia, daughter of the Elector Palatine Frederic V., by the Princess Elizabeth of England, daughter of James I., King of Great Britain. An act of the British Parliament in 1701, extended the succession to that Princess, then Electress-Dowager of Hanover, and to her descendants, as being nearest heirs to the throne, according to the order established by former acts of Parliament, limiting the succession to Princes and Princesses of the Protestant line only. The Electress Sophia, by that act, was called to the succession, in case William III., and Anne, the youngest daughter of James II., left no issue; an event which took place in 1714, on the death of Anne, who had succeeded William in the kingdom of Great Britain. The Electress Sophia was not alive at that time, having died two months before that princess. George, Elector of Hanover, and son of Sophia by Ernest Augustus, then ascended the British throne (Aug. 12, 1714,) to the exclusion of all the other descendants of Elizabeth, who, though they had the right of precedence, were excluded by being Catholics, in virtue of the Acts of Parliament 1659, 1701, 1706.

The war of the Spanish Succession had occasioned great changes in Italy. Spain, after having been long the leading power in that country, gave place to Austria, to whom the treaties of Utrecht and Baden had adjudged the dutchy of Milan, the kingdoms of Naples and Sardinia, and the ports of Tuscany. To these she added the dutchy of Mantua, of which the Empe-

ror Joseph I. had dispossessed Duke Charles IV. of the House of Gonzaga, for having espoused the cause of France in the War of the Succession. The Duke of Mirandola met with a similar fate, as the ally of the French in that war. His duchy was confiscated by the Emperor, and sold to the Duke of Modena. This new aggrandisement of Austria in Italy excited the jealousy of England, lest the princes of that house should take occasion to revive their obsolete claims to the royalty of Italy and the Imperial dignity; and it was this which induced the Court of London to favour the elevation of the Dukes of Savoy, in order to counterbalance the power of Austria in Italy.

The origin of the House of Savoy is as old as the beginning of the eleventh century, when we find a person named Berthold in possession of Savoy, at that time a province of the kingdom of Burgundy or Arles. The grandson of Berthold married Adelaide de Suza, daughter and heiress of Mainfroi, Marquis of Italy and Lord of Suza. This marriage brought the House of Savoy considerable possessions in Italy, such as the Marquisate of Suza, the Duchy of Turin, Piedmont, and Val d'Aoste. Humbert II. Count of Savoy, conquered the province of Tarentum. Thomas, one of his successors, acquired by marriage the barony of Faucigny. Amadeus V. was invested by the Emperor Henry VII. in the city and county of Asti. Amadeus VII. received the voluntary submission of the inhabitants of Nice, which he had dismembered from Provence, together with the counties of Tenda and Boglio; having taken advantage of the intestine dissensions in that country, and the conflict between the factions of Duras and Anjou, who disputed the succession of Naples and the county of Provence. Amadeus VIII. purchased from Otho de Villars the county of Geneva, and was created, by the Emperor Sigismund, first Duke of Savoy (Feb. 19, 1416.)

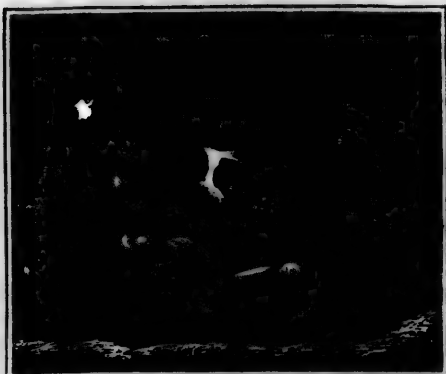
The rivalry which had subsisted between France and Austria since the end of the fifteenth century, placed the House of Savoy in a situation extremely difficult. Involved in the wars which had arisen between these two powers in Italy, it became of necessity more than once the victim of political circumstances. Duke Charles III. having allied himself with Charles V., was deprived of his estates by France; and his son Philibert, noted for his exploits in the campaigns of Flanders, did not obtain restitution of them until the peace of Chateau Cambresis. The Dukes Charles Emmanuel II., and Victor Amadeus II., experienced similar indignities, in the wars which agitated France and Spain during the seventeenth century, and which were terminated by the treaties of the Pyrenees and Turin in the years

VIII.

like Charles IV. of the House of France in the Duke of Mirandola met with a French in that war. His dutchy and sold to the Duke of Modena. Austria in Italy excited the jealousy of that house should take occasion to the royalty of Italy and this which induced the Court of the Dukes of Savoy, in of Austria in Italy.

Savoy is as old as the beginning find a person named Berthold a province of the kingdom grandson of Berthold married heiress of Mainfroi, Marquis his marriage brought the House in Italy, such as the Marquis in, Piedmont, and Val d'Aoste. conquered the province of Tarentum, acquired by marriage the V. was invested by the Emperor of Asti. Amadeus VII. son of the inhabitants of Nice, in Provence, together with the having taken advantage of the country, and the conflict between him, who disputed the succession Provence. Amadeus VIII. purchased the county of Geneva, and was named, first Duke of Savoy (Feb.

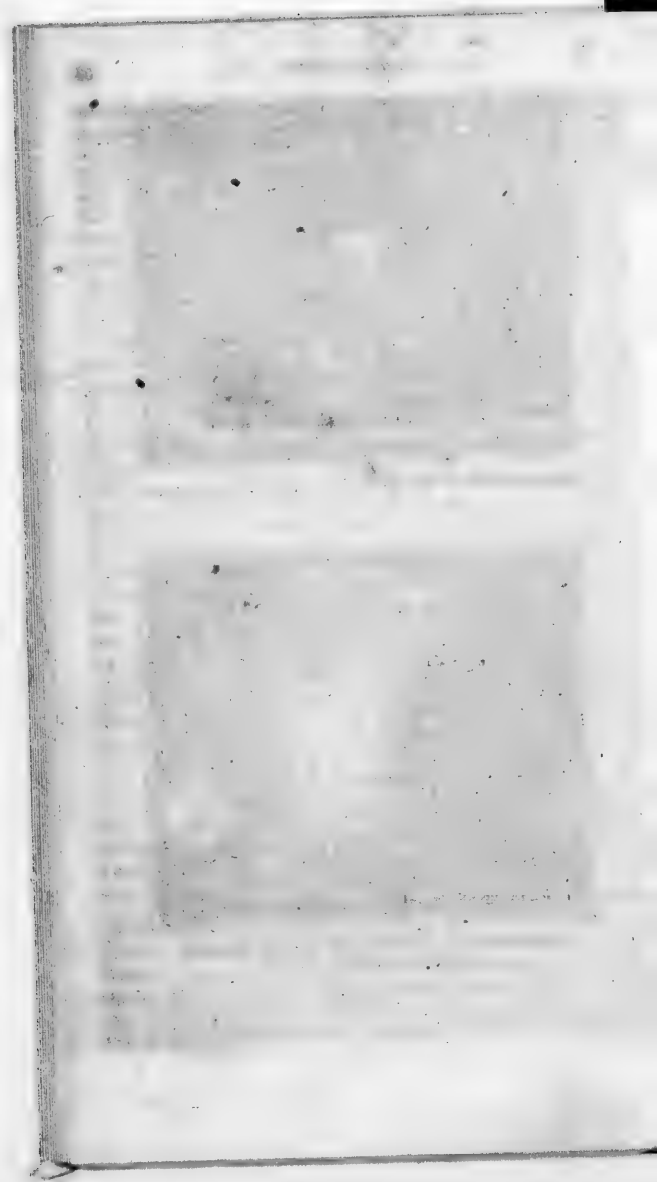
ed between France and Austria treaty, placed the House of Savoy. Involved in the wars which raged in Italy, it became a victim of political circumstances. and himself with Charles V., was ce; and his son Philibert, noted of Flanders, did not obtain release of Chateau Cambresis. The and Victor Amadeus II., experienced the wars which agitated France in the 17th century, and which were terrible in the years



Death of Charles the XII. of Sweden. Vol. 2—p. 41.



Engagement of the Russian and Turkish Fleets off Seio, 1770. Vol. 2—p. 104.



1659, 1666. In the war of the Spanish Succession, Victor Amadeus II. declared at first for his son-in-law, Philip King of Spain, even taking upon himself the chief command of the French army in Italy; but afterwards, perceiving the danger of his situation, and seduced by the advantageous offers which the Emperor made him, he thought proper to alter his plan, and joined the grand alliance against France. Savoy and Piedmont again became the theatre of the war between France and Italy. The French having undertaken the siege of Turin, the Duke and Prince Eugene forced their army in its entrenchments before the place, and obliged them to abandon Italy. The Emperor granted the Duke the investiture of the different estates which he had secured to him, on his accession to the grand alliance; such as Montferrat, the provinces of Alexandria and Valencia, the country between the Tanaro and the Po, the Lumelline, Val Sesia, and the Vigevanese; to be possessed by him and his male descendants, as fiefs holding of the Emperor and the Empire.

The peace of Utrecht confirmed these possessions to the Duke; and England, the better to secure the equilibrium of Italy and Europe, granted him, by that treaty, the royal dignity, with the island of Sicily, which she had taken from Spain. That island was ceded to him under the express clause, that, on the extinction of the male line of Savoy, that kingdom should revert to Spain. By the same treaty they secured to the male descendants of that house, the right of succession to the Spanish monarchy; and that clause was confirmed by a solemn law passed in the Cortes of Spain, and by subsequent treaties concluded between these powers and Europe. The duke was crowned King of Sicily at Palermo (Dec. 21, 1713,) by the archbishop of that city; and the only persons who refused to acknowledge him in that new capacity were the Emperor and the Pope.

In proportion as France increased, Spain had declined in power, in consequence of the vices of her government, the feebleness of her princes, and the want of qualifications in their ministers and favourites. At length, under the reign of Charles II., the weakness of that monarchy was such, that France despoiled her with impunity, as appears by those cessions she was obliged to make by the treaties of Aix-la-Chapelle, Nimegue, and Ryswick. Charles II. was the last prince of the Spanish line of the house of Austria. At his death (Nov. 1700,) a long and bloody war ensued about the succession, as we have already related. Two competitors appeared for the crown. Philip of Anjou, grandson of Louis XIV., had on his side the will of Charles II., the efforts of his grandfather, and the wishes of the

Spanish nation. Charles of Austria, younger son of the Emperor Leopold I., was supported by a formidable league, which political considerations and a jealousy of the other powers had raised against France.

Philip, who had been placed on the throne by the Spaniards, had already resided at Madrid for several years, when the Austrian prince, his rival, assisted by the allied fleet, took possession of Barcelona (Oct. 9, 1705,) where he established his capital. The incessant defeats which France experienced at this period, obliged Philip twice to abandon his capital, and seek his safety in flight. He owed his restoration for the first time to Marshal Berwick, and the victory which that general gained over the allies near Almanza, in New Castille (April 25, 1707.) The archduke having afterwards advanced as far as Madrid, the Duke de Vendome undertook to repulse him. That General, in conjunction with Philip V., defeated the allies, who were commanded by General Strehemberg, near Villa Viciosa (Dec. 10, 1710.) These two victories contributed to establish Philip on his throne. The death of Joseph I., which happened soon after, and the elevation of his brother, the Archduke Charles, to the Imperial throne and the crowns of Hungary and Bohemia, accelerated the conclusion of the peace of Utrecht, by which the Spanish monarchy was preserved to Philip V. and his descendants. They deprived him, however, in virtue of that treaty, of the Netherlands and the Spanish possessions in Italy, such as the Milanais, the ports of Tuscany, and the kingdoms of Naples, Sicily, and Sardinia.

The conditions which England had exacted at the treaty of Utrecht, to render effectual the renunciation of Philip V. to the crown of France, as well as that of the French princes to the monarchy of Spain, having made it necessary to assemble the Cortes or States-General, Philip took advantage of that circumstance to change the order of succession which till then had subsisted in Spain, and which was known by the name of the *Castilian Succession*. A law was passed at the Cortes (1713,) by which it was ordained that females should never be admitted to the crown, except in default of the male line of Philip; that the male heirs should succeed according to the order of primogeniture; that, failing the male line of that prince, the crown should fall to the eldest daughter of the last reigning king, and her descendants; and, failing these, to the sister or nearest relation of the last king; always keeping in force the right of primogeniture, and the preference of the male heirs in the order of succession.

France, by the sixtieth article of the treaty of the Pyrenees, having renounced the protection of Portugal, the war between

and had exacted at the treaty of renunciation of Philip V. to the crown of the French princes to the end it was necessary to assemble the cortes took advantage of that circumstance which till then had been unknown by the name of the *Cortes Caspadas* at the Cortes (1713,) by which Charles should never be admitted to the male line of Philip; that the king should order to the order of primogeniture of that prince, the crown should go to the last reigning king, and her daughter the sister or nearest relation should force the right of primogeniture, and the heirs in the order of succession. The result of the treaty of the Pyrenees, and the war between France and Portugal, the war between

The Court of Lisbon was soon after involved in the war of the Spanish Succession which divided all Europe. Don Pedro II. had at first acknowledged Philip V., and even contracted an

alliance with him; but yielding afterwards to the influence of the British minister, as well as of the Court of Vienna, he joined the Grand Alliance against France. The Portuguese made a distinguished figure in that war, chiefly during the campaign of 1706, when, with the assistance of the English, they penetrated as far as Madrid, and there proclaimed Charles of Austria.

The Portuguese, by one of the articles of their treaty of accession to the grand alliance, had been given to expect, that certain important places in Spanish Estremadura and Galicia would be ceded to them at the general peace. That engagement was never fulfilled. The treaty of peace, concluded at Utrecht (6th February 1715,) between Spain and Portugal, had ordered the mutual restitution of all conquests made during the war. The treaty of Lisbon, of 1668, was then renewed, and especially the articles which stipulated for the restitution of all confiscated property. The only point which they yielded to the Portuguese, was that which referred to the colony of St. Sacramento, which the Portuguese governor of Rio Janeiro had established (1680) on the northern bank of the river La Plata, in South America, which was opposed by Spain. By the sixth article of her treaty with Portugal, she renounced all her former claims and pretensions over the above colony.

A similar dispute had arisen between France and Portugal, relative to the northern bank of the Amazons river, and the territories about Cape North, in America, which the French maintained belonged to them, as making part of French Guiana. The Portuguese having constructed there the fort of Macapa, it was taken by the French governor of Cayenne. By the treaty of Utrecht, it was agreed between France and Portugal that both banks of the river Amazons should belong entirely to Portugal; and that France should renounce all right and pretensions whatever to the territories of Cape North, lying between the rivers Amazons and Japoe, or Vincent Pinson, in South America.

In England, an interregnum of eleven years followed the death of Charles I. Oliver Cromwell, the leader of the Independent party, passed two Acts of Parliament, one of which abolished the House of Lords, and the other the royal dignity. The kingly office was suppressed, as useless to the nation, oppressive and dangerous to the interests and liberties of the people; and it was decided, that whoever should speak of the restoration of the Stuarts, should be regarded as a traitor to his country. The kingdom being thus changed into a republic, Cromwell took on himself the chief direction of affairs. This ambitious man was not long inoustyphing the sovereign authority (1652.) He abolished

forwards to the influence of the Court of Vienna, he joined the Portuguese made a chief during the campaign of the English, they penetrated into Charles of Austria.

The articles of their treaty of had been given to expect, that with Estremadura and Galicia general peace. That engagement of peace, concluded at between Spain and Portugal, had all conquests made during the 1668, was then renewed, and related for the restitution of all point which they yielded to the colony of St. Sacramento of Rio Janeiro had established the river La Plata, in South Spain. By the sixth article of renounced all her former claims colony.

between France and Portugal, the Amazons river, and the territory, which the French maintaining part of French Guiana. There the fort of Macapa, it or of Cayenne. By the treaty between France and Portugal that should belong entirely to Portenounce all right and pretence of Cape North, lying between or Vincent Pinson, in South

eleven years followed the death the leader of the Independent ment, one of which abolished the royal dignity. The useless to the nation, oppressive liberties of the people; and it speak of the restoration of the father to his country. The king-public, Cromwell took on himself his ambitious man was not long authority (1653.) He abolished

the Parliament called the Rump, which had conferred on him his power and military commission. He next assembled a new Parliament of the three kingdoms, to the number of one hundred and forty-four members; and he took care to have it composed of individuals whom he knew to be devoted to his interests. Accordingly, they resigned the whole authority into his hands. An act, called the Act of Government, conferred on him the supreme authority, under the title of Protector of the three kingdoms; with the privilege of making war and peace, and assembling every three years a Parliament, which should exercise the legislative power conjunctly with himself.

Cromwell governed England with a more uncontrolled power than that of her kings had been. In 1661, he passed the famous Navigation Act, which contributed to increase the commerce of Great Britain, and gave her marine a preponderance over that of all other nations. That extraordinary man raised England in the estimation of foreigners, and made his Protectorate respected by all Europe. After a war which he had carried on against the Dutch, he obliged them, by the treaty of Westminster (1664,) to lower their flag to British vessels, and to abandon the cause of the Stuarts. Entering into alliance with France against Spain, he took from the latter the island of Jamaica (1655) and the port of Dunkirk (1663.)

After his death, the Generals of the army combined to restore the old Parliament, called the Rump. Richard Cromwell, who succeeded his father, soon resigned the Protectorate (April 25, 1659.) Dissensions having arisen between the Parliament and the Generals, Monk, who was governor of Scotland, marched to the assistance of the Parliament; and after having defeated the Independent Generals, he proceeded to assemble a new Parliament composed of both Houses. No sooner was this Parliament assembled, than they decided for the restoration of the Stuarts, in the person of Charles II. (19th May 1660.)

That Prince made his public entry into London, May 29, 1660. His first care was to take vengeance on those who had been chiefly instrumental in the death of his father. He rescinded all Acts of Parliament passed since the year 1633; and re-established Episcopacy both in England and Scotland. Instigated by his propensity for absolute power, and following the maxims which he had imbibed from his predecessors, he adopted measures which were opposed by the Parliament; and even went so far as more than once to pronounce their dissolution. His reign, in consequence, was a scene of faction and agitation, which proved the forerunners of a new revolution. The appellation of *Whigs* and *Tories*, so famous in English history,

took its rise in his reign. We could almost, however, pardon Charles for his faults and irregularities, in consideration of the benevolence and amiableness of his character. But it was otherwise with James II., who succeeded his brother on the British throne (10th Feb. 1685.) That Prince alienated the minds of his subjects by his haughty demeanour, and his extravagant zeal for the church of Rome, and the Jesuits his confessors. Scarcely was he raised to the throne, when he undertook to change the religion of his country, and to govern still more despotically than his brother had done. Encouraged by Louis XIV., who offered him money and troops, he was the first King of England that had kept on foot an army in time of peace, and caused the legislature to decide, that the King can dispense with the laws. Availing himself of this decision, he dispensed with the several statutes issued against the Catholics; he permitted them the public exercise of their religion within the three kingdoms, and gradually gave them a preference in all places of trust. At length, he even solicited the Pope to send a nuncio to reside at his Court; and on the arrival of Ferdinand Dada, to whom Innocent XI. had confided this mission, he gave him a public and solemn entry to Windsor (1687.) Seven bishops, who had refused to publish the declaration respecting Catholics, were treated as guilty of sedition, and imprisoned by his order in the Tower.

During these transactions, the Queen, Mary of Modena, happened to be delivered of a Prince (30th June, 1688.) known in history by the name of the Pretender. As her Majesty had had no children for more than six years, it was not difficult to gain credit to a report, that the young Prince was a supposititious child. James II., by his first marriage with Anne Hyde, daughter of the Earl of Clarendon, had two daughters, both Protestants; and regarded, till then, as heirs to the crown. Mary, the eldest, was married to William, Prince of Orange, and Anne, the youngest, to George, younger son of Frederic III., King of Denmark. The English Protestants had flattered themselves that all their wrongs and misfortunes would terminate with the death of James II. and the accession of the Princess of Orange to the throne. Being disappointed in these expectations by the birth of the Prince of Wales, their only plan was to dethrone the King. The Tories even joined with the Whigs in offering the crown to the Prince of Orange. William III., supported by the Dutch fleet, made a descent on England, and landed fifteen thousand men at Torbay (5th November, 1688.) without experiencing the smallest resistance on the part of James, who, seeing himself abandoned by the military, took the resolution

old almost, however, pardon
 his character. But it was
 exceeded his brother on the

That Prince alienated the
 by demerit, and his extra-
 and the Jesuits his confes-
 the throne, when he undertook
 try, and to govern still more
 alone. Encouraged by Louis
 troops, he was the first King
 not an army in time of peace,
 e, that the King can dispense
 of this decision, he dispensed
 against the Catholics; he per-
 of their religion within the
 ve them a preference in a.
 m solicited the Pope to send
 and on the arrival of Ferdi-
 L. had confided this mission,
 an entry to Windsor (1687.)
 to publish the declaration re-
 guilty of sedition, and im-

Queen, Mary of Modena, hap-
 (30th June, 1688,) known in
 under. As her Majesty had
 years, it was not difficult to
 young Prince was a supple-
 marriage with Anne Hyde,
 had two daughters, both Pre-
 heirs to the crown. Mary,
 Prince of Orange, and Anne,
 son of Frederic III., King
 stants had flattered themselves
 nes would terminate with the
 ion of the Princess of Orange
 d in these expectations by the
 ir only plan was to dethrone
 d with the Whigs in offering
 William III., supported by
 in England, and landed fifteen
 (November, 1688,) without ex-
 on the part of James, who,
 military, took the resolution

of withdrawing to France, where he had already sent his Queen
 and his son, the young Prince of Wales. He afterwards re-
 turned to Ireland, where he had a strong party; but being con-
 quered by William at the battle of the Boyne (11th July 1690,) he
 was obliged to return to France, where he ended his days.

Immediately after the flight of James, the Parliament of Eng-
 land declared, by an act, that as he had violated the funda-
 mental law of the constitution, and abandoned the kingdom, the
 throne was become vacant. They, therefore, unanimously con-
 ferred the crown on William III., Prince of Orange, and Mary
 his spouse (Feb. 22, 1689;) intrusting the administration of af-
 fairs to the Prince alone. In redressing the grievances of the
 nation, they set new limits to the royal authority. By an Act,
 called the *Declaration of Rights*, they decreed, that the King
 could neither suspend, nor dispense with the laws; that he
 could institute no new courts, nor levy money under any pre-
 tence whatever, nor maintain an army in time of peace, without
 the consent of Parliament. Episcopacy was abolished in Scot-
 land (1694,) and the liberty of the press sanctioned. The suc-
 cession of the crown was regulated by different Acts of Parlia-
 ment, one of which fixed it in the Protestant line, to the exclu-
 sion of Catholics. Next after William and Mary and their
 descendants, was the Princess Anne and her descendants. A
 subsequent Act conferred the succession on the House of
 Hanover (1701,) under the following conditions:—That the
 King or Queen of that family, on their accession to the throne,
 should be obliged to conform to the High Church, and the laws
 of 1689; that without the consent of Parliament, they should
 never engage the nation in any war for the defence of their he-
 reditary dominions, nor go out of the kingdom; and that they
 should never appoint foreigners to offices of trust.

The rivalry between France and England assumed a higher
 tone under the reign of William III.; and was increased by the
 powerful efforts which France was making to improve her ma-
 rine, and extend her navigation and her commerce. The colo-
 nies which she founded in America and the Indies, by bringing
 the two nations more into contact, tended to foment their jea-
 lousies, and multiply subjects of discord and division between
 them. From that time England eagerly seized every occasion
 for occupying France on the Continent of Europe; and the
 whole policy of William, as we have seen, had no other aim
 than to thwart the ambitious views of Louis XIV. If this
 rivalry excited and prolonged wars which inflicted many cala-
 mities on the world, it became likewise a powerful stimulus for
 the contending nations to develop their whole faculties; to

make the highest attainments in the sciences, of which they were susceptible; and to carry arts and civilisation to the remotest countries in the world.

William III. was succeeded by Anne (1702.) It was in her reign that the grand union between England and Scotland was accomplished, which incorporated them into one kingdom, by means of the same order of succession, and only one Parliament. That Princess had the honour of maintaining the balance of Europe against France, by the clauses which she got inserted into the treaty of Utrecht. At her death (1st August 1714,) the throne of Great Britain passed to George I., the Elector of Hanover, whose mother, Sophia, derived her right to the British throne from James I., her maternal grandfather.

The power and political influence of the United Provinces of the Netherlands had increased every day, since Spain acknowledged their independence by the treaty of Munster (1648.) Their extensive commerce to all parts of the globe, and their flourishing marine, attracted the admiration of all Europe. Sovereigns courted their alliance; and the Hague, the capital of the States-General, became, in course of time, the centre of European politics. That Republic was the rival of England in all her commercial relations; and she ventured also to dispute with her the empire of the sea, by refusing to lower her flag to British vessels. These disputes gave rise to bloody wars between the two States, in which the famous Dutch Admirals, Tromp and De Ruyter, distinguished themselves by their maritime exploits. De Ruyter entered the Thames with the Dutch fleet (1667,) advanced to Chatham, burnt the vessels in the roads there, and threw the city of London into great consternation. Nevertheless, by the treaties of Breda (1667) and Westminster (1674,) they agreed that their vessels and fleets should lower their flag when they met either one or more ships carrying the British flag, and that over all the sea, from Cape Finisterre in Galicia, to the centre of Statt in Norway; but the States-General preserved Surinam, which they had conquered during the war; and at the treaty of commerce which was signed at Breda, the navigation act was modified in their favour, in so far that the produce and merchandise of Germany were to be considered as productions of the soil of the Republic.

It was during these wars that a change took place with regard to the Stadtholdership of the United Provinces. William II., Prince of Orange, had alienated the hearts of his subjects by his attempts against their liberties; and having, at his death, left his wife, the daughter of Charles I. of England, pregnant of a son (1660,) the States-General took the opportunity of leaving

the sciences, of which they were
and civilization to the remotest

Anne (1702.) It was in her
en England and Scotland was
d them into one kingdom, by
union, and only one Parliament.
of maintaining the balance of
clauses which she got inserted
her death (1st August 1714.)
ed to George I., the Elector of
derived her right to the British
nal grandfather.

ence of the United Provinces of
every day, since Spain acknow-
the treaty of Munster (1648.)
all parts of the globe, and their
the admiration of all Europe.
ce; and the Hague, the capital
in course of time, the centre of
blic was the rival of England in
nd she ventured also to dispute
by refusing to lower her flag to
s gave rise to bloody wars be-
ch the famous Dutch Admirals,
nished themselves by their mari-
ered the Thames with the Dutch
am, burnt the vessels in the roads
London into great consternation.
f Breda (1667) and Westminster
r vessels and fleets should lower
er one or more ships carrying the
the sea, from Cape Finisterre in
in Norway; but the States-Gen-
h they had conquered during the
merce which was signed at Breda,
ied in their favour, in so far that
of Germany were to be considered
ne Republic.

at a change took place with regard
o United Provinces. William II.,
ted the hearts of his subjects by his
ies; and having, at his death, left
Charles I. of England, pregnant of a
el took the opportunity of leaving

that office vacant, and taking upon themselves the direction of
affairs. The suspicions which the House of Orange had excited
in Cromwell by their alliance with the Stuarts, and the resent-
ment of John de Witt, Pensionary of Holland, against the Stadt-
holder, caused a secret article to be added to the treaty of West-
minster, by which the States of Holland and West Friesland
engaged never to elect William, the posthumous son of William
II., to be Stadtholder; and never to allow that the office of
Captain-General of the Republic should be conferred on him.
John de Witt likewise framed a regulation known by the name
of the *Perpetual Edict*, which separated the Stadtholdership
from the office of Captain and Admiral-General, and which
enacted, that these functions should never be discharged by the
same individual. Having failed, however, in his efforts to make
the States-General adopt this regulation, which they considered
as contrary to the union, John de Witt contented himself with
obtaining the approbation of the States of Holland, who even
went so far as to sanction the entire suppression of the Stadt-
holdership.

Matters continued in this situation until the time when Louis
XIV. invaded Holland. His alarming progress caused a revo-
lution in favour of the Prince of Orange. The ruling faction, at
the head of which was John de Witt, then lost the good opinion
of the people. He was accused of having neglected military
affairs, and left the State without defence, and a prey to the en-
emy. The first signal of revolution was given by the small
town of Veere in Zealand. William was there proclaimed
Stadtholder (June 1672.) and the example of Veere was soon
followed by all the cities of Holland and Zealand. Every where
the people compelled the magistrates to confer the Stadtholder-
ship on the young Prince. The *Perpetual Edict* was abolished,
and the Stadtholdership confirmed to William III. by the As-
sembly of States. They even rendered this dignity, as well as
the office of Captain-General, hereditary to all the male and
legitimate descendants of the Prince. It was on this occasion
that the two brothers, John and Cornelius de Witt, were massa-
cred by the people assembled at the Hague.

After William was raised to the throne of Great Britain, he
still retained the Stadtholdership, with the offices of Captain
and Admiral-General of the Republic. England and Holland,
united under the jurisdiction of the same prince, acted thence-
forth in concert to thwart the ambitious designs of Louis XIV.;
and he felt the effects of their power chiefly in the war of the
Spanish Succession, when England and the States-General made
extraordinary efforts to maintain the balance of the Continent.

which they thought in danger. It was in consideration of these efforts that they guaranteed to the Dutch, by the treaty of the Grand Alliance, as well as by that of Utrecht, a barrier against France, which was more amply defined by the *Barrier Treaty*, signed at Antwerp (16th November 1715), under the mediation and guaranty of Great Britain. The provinces and towns of the Netherlands, both those that had been possessed by Charles II., and those that France had surrendered by the treaty of Utrecht, were transferred to the Emperor and the House of Austria, on condition that they should never be ceded under any title whatever; neither to France, nor to any other prince except the heirs and successors of the House of Austria in Germany. It was agreed that there should always be kept in the Low Countries a body of Austrian troops, from thirty to thirty-five thousand men, of which the Emperor was to furnish three-fifths, and the States-General the remainder. Finally, the States-General were allowed a garrison, entirely composed of their own troops, in the cities and castles of Namur, Tournay, Menin, Furnes, Warneton, and the fortress of Kenock; while the Emperor engaged to contribute a certain sum annually for the maintenance of these troops.

Switzerland, since the confirmation of her liberty and independence by the peace of Westphalia, had constantly adhered to the system of neutrality which she had adopted; and taken no part in the broils of her neighbours, except by furnishing troops to those powers with whom she was in alliance. The fortunate inability which was the natural consequence of her union, pointed out this line of conduct, and even induced the European States to respect the Helvetic neutrality.

This profound peace, which Switzerland enjoyed by means of that neutrality, was never interrupted, except by occasional domestic quarrels, which arose from the difference of their religious opinions. Certain families, from the canton of Schwytz, had fled to Zurich on account of their religious tenets, and had been protected by that republic. This stirred up a war (1656) between the Catholic cantons and the Zurichers, with their allies the Bernese; but it was soon terminated by the peace of Baden, which renewed the clauses of the treaty of 1631, relative to these very subjects of dispute. Some attempts having afterwards been made against liberty of conscience, in the county of Toggenburg by the Abbé of St. Gall, a new war broke out (1712,) between five of the Catholic cantons, and the two Protestant cantons of Zurich and Bern. These latter expelled the Abbé of St. Gall from his estates, and dispossessed the Catholics of the county of Baden, with a considerable part of the free bailiwicks, which

It was in consideration of these the Dutch, by the treaty of the that of Utrecht, a barrier against defined by the *Barrier Treaty*, (1713,) under the mediation of the Emperor and the House of Austria in Germany.

The provinces and towns of it had been possessed by Charles and surrendered by the treaty of the Emperor and the House of Austria in Germany.

ould always be kept in the Low troops, from thirty to thirty-five Emperor was to furnish three-fifths, remainder. Finally, the States-entirely composed of their own es of Namur, Tournay, Menin, press of Kenock; while the Em-ertain sum annually for the main-

firmation of her liberty and inde-estphalia, had constantly adhered ich she had adopted; and taken neighbours, except by furnishing whom she was in alliance. The the natural consequence of her f conduct, and even induced the o Helvetic neutrality.

Switzerland enjoyed by means of interrupted, except by occasional de-om the difference of their religious rom the canton of Schweitz, had their religious tenets, and had been This stirred up a war (1656) be-nd the Zurichers, with their allies erminated by the peace of Baden, the treaty of 1631, relative to these e attempts having afterward been ence, in the county of Toggenburg, ew war broke out (1712,) between and the two Protestant cantons of atter expelled the Abbé of St. Gall sed the Catholics of the county of part of the free bailiwicks, which

were granted to them by the treaty concluded at Araw. The Abbé then saw himself abandoned by the Catholic cantons; and it was only in virtue of a treaty, which he concluded with Zurich and Berne (1718,) that his successor obtained his restoration.

Sweden, during the greater part of this period, supported the first rank among the powers of the North. The vigour of her government, added to the weakness of her neighbours, and the important advantages which the treaties of Stolbova, Stumsdorf, Bromsbro, and Westphalia had procured her, secured this superiority; and gave her the same influence in the North that France held in the South. Christina, the daughter of Gustavus Adolphus, held the reins of government in Sweden about the middle of the sixteenth century; but to gratify her propensity for the fine arts, she resolved to abdicate the crown (1654.) Charles Gustavus, Count Palatine of Deux-Ponts, her cousin-german, succeeded her, under the title of Charles X. Being nurtured in the midst of arms, and ambitious only of wars and battles, he was anxious to distinguish himself on the throne. John Casimir, King of Poland, having provoked him, by protesting against his accession to the crown of Sweden, Charles made this an occasion of breaking the treaty of Stumsdorf, which was still in force, and invaded Poland. Assisted by Frederic William, the Elector of Brandenburg, whom he had attached to his interests, he gained a splendid victory over the Poles near Warsaw (July 1656.) At that crisis, the fate of Poland would have been decided, if the Czar, Alexis Michaelovitz, who was also at war with the Poles, had chosen to make common cause with her new enemies; but Alexis thought it more for his advantage to conclude a truce with the Poles, and attack the Swedes in Livonia, Ingria, and Carelia. The Emperor Leopold and the King of Denmark followed the example of the Czar; and the Elector of Brandenburg, after obtaining the sovereignty of the dutchy of Prussia, by the treaty which he concluded with Poland at We-lau, acceded in like manner to this league,—the object of which was to secure the preservation of Poland, and maintain the equilibrium of the North.

Attacked by so many and such powerful enemies, the King of Sweden determined to withdraw his troops from Poland, and direct his principal force against Denmark. Having made himself master of Holstein, Sleswick, and Jutland, he passed the Belts on the ice (January 1658) with his army and artillery, and advanced towards the capital of the kingdom. This bold step intimidated the Danes so much, that they submitted to those exceedingly severe conditions which Charles made them sign at Roschild (February 1658.) Scarcely was this treaty concluded,

when the King of Sweden broke it anew; and under different pretexts, laid siege to Copenhagen. His intention was, if he had carried that place, to raise it to the ground, to annihilate the kingdom of Denmark, and fix his residence in the province of Schonen, where he could maintain his dominion over the North and the Baltic. The besieged Danes, however, made a vigorous defence, and they were encouraged by the example of Frederic III., who superintended in person the whole operations of the siege; nevertheless, they must certainly have yielded, had not the Dutch, who were alarmed for their commerce in the Baltic, sent a fleet to the assistance of Denmark. These republicans fought an obstinate naval battle with the Swedes in the Sound (28th October 1658.) The Swedish fleet was repulsed, and the Dutch succeeded in relieving Copenhagen, by throwing in a supply of provisions and ammunition.

The King of Sweden persisted, nevertheless, in his determination to reduce that capital. He was not even intimidated by the treaties which France, England, and Holland, had concluded at the Hague, for maintaining the equilibrium of the North; but a premature death, at the age of thirty-eight, put an end to his ambitious projects (23d February 1660.) The regents who governed the kingdom during the minority of his son Charles XI., immediately set on foot negotiations with all the powers that were in league against Sweden. By the peace which they concluded at Copenhagen with Denmark (July 3, 1660,) they surrendered to that crown several of their late conquests; reserving to themselves only the provinces of Schonen, Bleckingen, Halland, and Bohus. The Duke of Holstein-Gottorp, the protegee of Charles X., was secured by that treaty in the sovereignty of that part of Sleswick, which had been guaranteed to him by a former treaty concluded at Copenhagen. The war with Poland, and her allies the Elector of Brandenburg and the Emperor, was terminated by the peace of Oliva (May 3d 1660.) The King of Poland gave up his pretensions to the crown of Sweden; while the former ceded to the latter the provinces of Livonia and Esthonia, and the islands belonging to them; to be possessed on the same terms that had been agreed on at the treaty of Stumshof in 1635. The Duke of Courland was re-established in his duchy, and the sovereignty of ducal Prussia confirmed to the House of Brandenburg. Peace between Sweden and Russia was concluded at Kardis in Esthonia; while the latter power surrendered to Sweden all the places which she had conquered in Livonia.

Sweden was afterwards drawn into the war against the Dutch by Louis XIV., when she experienced nothing but disaster.

it knew; and under different
His intention was, if he had
the ground, to annihilate the
his residence in the province of
in his dominion over the North
Danes, however, made a vigor-
eraged by the example of Fred-
person the whole operations of
ist certainly have yielded, had
for their commerce in the Bal-
of Denmark. These republi-
battle with the Swedes in the
the Swedish fleet was repulsed,
ving Copenhagen, by throwing
ammunition.

ed, nevertheless, in his determi-
he was not even intimidated by
land, and Holland, had conclu-
g the equilibrium of the North;
re of thirty-eight, put an end to
bruary 1660.) The regents who
the minority of his son Charles
egotiations with all the powers
eden. By the peace which they
Denmark (July 3, 1660,) they
eral of their late conquests; re-
provinces of Schonen, Bleckin-
e Duke of Holstein-Gottorp, the
red by that treaty in the sove-
t, which had been guaranteed to
ded at Copenhagen. The war
Elector of Brandenburg and the
e peace of Oliva (May 3d 1660.)
his pretensions to the crown of
led to the latter the provinces of
islands belonging to them; to be
that had been agreed on at the
The Duke of Courland was re-
the sovereignty of ducal Prussia
adenburg. Peace between Swe-
d at Kaslin in Esthonia; while
to Sweden all the places which

own into the war against the Dutch
experienced nothing but disaster.

She was deprived of all her provinces in the Empire, and only
regained possession of them in virtue of the treaties of Zell,
Nimwegen, St. Germain-en-Laye, Fontainebleau, and Lunden
(1679,) which she concluded successively with the powers in
league against France. Immediately after that peace, a revola-
tion happened in the government of Sweden. The abuse which
the nobles made of their privileges, the extravagant authority
claimed by the senate, and the different methods which the
grandoes employed for gradually usurping the domains of the
crown, had excited the jealousy of the other orders of the state.
It is alleged, that John Baron Gillenstiern, had suggested to
Charles XI. the idea of taking advantage of this discontent to
augment the royal authority, and humble the arrogance of the
senate and the nobility. In compliance with his advice, the
King assembled the Estates of the kingdom at Stockholm (1680;) and
having quartered some regiments of his own guards in the
city, he took care to remove such of the nobles as might give
the greatest cause of apprehension. An accusation was lodged
at the Diet against those ministers who had conducted the ad-
ministration during the King's minority. To them were attri-
buted the calamities and losses of the state, and for these they
were made responsible. The Senate was also implicated. They
were charged with abusing their authority; and it was proposed
that the States should make investigation, whether the powers
which the Senate had assumed were conformable to the laws of
the kingdom. The States declared that the King was not bound
by any other form of government than that which the constitu-
tion prescribed; that the Senate formed neither a fifth order, nor
an intermediate power between the King and the States; and
that it ought to be held simply as a Council, with whom the
King might consult and advise.

A *College of Reason*, so called, was also established at this
Diet, for the purpose of making inquiry as to the lands granted,
sold, mortgaged, or exchanged by preceding Kings, either in
Sweden or Livonia; with an offer on the part of the crown to
reimburse the proprietors for such sums as they had originally
paid for them. This proceeding made a considerable augmen-
tation to the revenues of the crown; but a vast number of pro-
prietors were completely ruined by it. A subsequent diet went
even further than that of 1680. They declared, by statute, that
though the King was enjoined to govern his dominions accord-
ing to the laws, this did not take from him the power of altering
these laws. At length the act of 1693 decreed that the King
was absolute master, and sole depository of the sovereign power;
without being responsible for his actions to any power on earth;

and that he was entitled to govern the Kingdom according to his will and pleasure.

It was in virtue of these different enactments and concessions, that the absolute power which had been conferred on Charles XI., was transmitted to the hands of his son Charles XII., who was only fifteen years of age when he succeeded his father (April 1, 1697.) By the abuse which this Prince made of these dangerous prerogatives, he plunged Sweden into an abyss of troubles; and brought her down from that high rank which she had occupied in the political system of Europe, since the reign of Gustavus Adolphus. The youth of Charles appeared to his neighbours to afford them a favourable opportunity for recovering what they had lost by the conquests of his predecessors. Augustus II., King of Poland, being desirous to regain Livonia, and listening to the suggestions of a Livonian gentleman, named John Patkul, who had been proscribed in Sweden, he set on foot a negotiation with the courts of Russia and Copenhagen; the result of which was, a secret and offensive alliance concluded between these three powers against Sweden (1699.) Peter the Great, who had just conquered Azoff at the mouth of the Don, and equipped his first fleet, was desirous also to open up the coasts of the Baltic, of which his predecessors had been dispossessed by Sweden. War accordingly broke out in the course of the year 1700. The King of Poland invaded Livonia; the Danes fell upon Sleswick, where they attacked the Duke of Holstein-Gottorp, the ally of Sweden; while the Czar, at the head of an army of eighty thousand men, laid siege to the city of Narva.

The King of Sweden, attacked by so many enemies at once, directed his first efforts against Denmark, where the danger appeared most pressing. Assisted by the fleets of England and Holland, who had guaranteed the last peace, he made a descent on the Isle of Zealand, and advanced rapidly towards Copenhagen. This obliged Frederic IV. to conclude a special peace with him at Travendahl (Aug. 18, 1700,) by which that prince consented to abandon his allies, and restore the Duke of Holstein-Gottorp to the same state in which he had been before the war. Next directing his march against the Czar in Esthonia, the young King forced the Russians from their entrenchments before Narva (Nov. 30,) and made prisoners of all the general and principal officers of the Russian army; among others, Field-Marshal General the Duke de Crel.

Having thus got clear of the Russians, the Swedish Monarch then attacked King Augustus, who had introduced a Saxon army into Poland, without being authorized by that Republic. Charles vanquished that prince in the three famous battles of Riga (1701.)

the kingdom according to his
 out enactments and concessions,
 had been conferred on Charles
 of his son Charles XII., who
 when he succeeded his father
 which this Prince made of these
 aged Sweden into an abyss of
 from that high rank which she
 tem of Europe, since the reign
 outh of Charles appeared to his
 purable opportunity for recover-
 conquests of his predecessors.
 being desirous to regain Livonia,
 of a Livonian gentleman, named
 scribed in Sweden, he set on foot
 Russia and Copenhagen; the
 and offensive alliance concluded
 inst Sweden (1699.) Peter the
 Azoff at the mouth of the Don,
 desirous also to open up the coasts
 cessors had been dispossessed by
 ke out in the course of the year
 vaded Livonia; the Danes fell
 icked the Duke of Holstein-Got-
 le the Czar, at the head of an
 laid siege to the city of Narva.
 ed by so many enemies at once,
 Denmark, where the danger ap-
 ped by the fleets of England and
 he last peace, he made a descent
 anced rapidly towards Copenha-
 V. to conclude a special peace
 18, 1700,) by which that prince
 and restore the Duke of Holstein-
 rich he had been before the war.
 t the Czar in Esthonia, the young
 their entrenchments before Narva
 of all the general and principal
 among others, Field-Marshal

Russians, the Swedish Monarch
 who had introduced a Saxon army
 rivied by that Republic. Charles
 re famous battles of Riga (1701.)

Clifford (1702.) and Patkul (1703.) and obliged the Poles to
 depose him, and elect in his place Stanislaus Leszczynski, Pa-
 latine of Posen, and a protégé of his own. Two victories which
 were gained over the Saxons, and their allies the Russians, the
 one at Pania (1704.) and the other at Fraustadt (1706.) caused
 Stanislaus to be acknowledged by the whole Republic of Po-
 land, and enabled the King of Sweden to transfer the seat of
 war to Saxony. Having marched through Silesia, without the
 previous authority of the Court of Vienna, he took Leipzig,
 and compelled Augustus to sign a treaty of peace at Alt-Ran-
 stadt, by which that Prince renounced his alliance with the
 Czar, and acknowledged Stanislaus legitimate King of Poland.
 John Patkul being delivered up to the King of Sweden, ac-
 cording to an article in that treaty, was broken on the wheel,
 for having been the principal instigator of the war.

The prosperity of Charles XII., had now come to an end.
 From this time he experienced only a series of reverses, which
 were occasioned as much by his passion for war, as by his in-
 discretions, and the unconquerable obstinacy of his character.
 The Russians had taken advantage of his long sojourn in Po-
 land and Saxony, and conquered the greater part of Ingria and
 Livonia. The Czar had now advanced into Poland, where he
 had demanded of the Poles to declare an interregnum, and elect
 a new King. In this state of matters, the King of Sweden left
 Saxony to march against the Czar; and compelled him to eva-
 cuate Poland, and retire on Smolensko. Far from listening,
 however, to the equitable terms of peace which Peter offered
 him, he persisted in his resolution to march on to Moscow, in
 the hope of dethroning the Czar, as he had dethroned Augus-
 tus. The discontent which the innovations of the Czar had ex-
 cited in Russia, appeared to Charles a favourable opportunity
 for effecting his object; but on reaching the neighbourhood of
 Mohilew, he suddenly changed his purpose, and, instead of di-
 recting his route towards the capital of Russia, he turned to
 the right, and penetrated into the interior of the Ukraine, in
 order to meet Masappa, Hetman of the Cossacs, who had offered
 to join him with all his troops. Nothing could have been
 more imprudent than this determination. By thus marching
 into the Ukraine, he separated himself from General Lowen-
 haupt, who had brought him, according to orders, a powerful re-
 inforcement from Livonia; and trusted himself among a fierce and
 inconstant people, disposed to break faith on every opportunity.

This inconsiderate step of Charles did not escape the per-
 ception of the Czar, who knew well how to profit by it. Putting
 himself at the head of a chosen body, he intercepted General

40 CHAPTER VII.
Lewenhaupt, and joined him at Deana, two miles from Pro-
potsk, in the Palatinate of Masclaw. The battle which he
fought with that general (October 9, 1709,) was most obstinate,
and, by the confession of the Czar, the first victory which the
Russians had gained over regular troops. The remains of
Lewenhaupt's army, having joined the King in the Ukraine,
Charles undertook the siege of Pultowa, situated on the banks
of the Voraklaw, at the extremity of that province. It was
near this place, that the famous battle was fought (8th July,
1709,) which blasted all the laurels of the King of Sweden.
The Czar gained there a complete victory. Nine thousand
Swedes were left on the field of battle; and fourteen thousand,
who had retired with General Lewenhaupt, towards Perevo-
latschna, between the Voraklaw and the Nioper, were made pri-
soners of war, three days after the action. Charles, accompanied
by his ally Masseppe, saved himself with difficulty at Bender in
Turkey.

This disastrous route revived the courage of the enemies of
Sweden. The alliance was renewed between the Czar, Au-
gustus II., and Frederic II., King of Denmark. Stanislaus was
abandoned. All Poland again acknowledged Augustus II.
The Danes made a descent on Schonon; and the Czar achieved
the conquest of Ingria, Livonia, and Carelia. The States that
were leagued against France in the war of the Spanish Suc-
cession, wishing to prevent Germany from becoming the theatre
of hostilities, concluded a treaty at the Hague (31st March
1710,) by which they undertook, under certain conditions, to
guarantee the neutrality of the Swedish provinces in Germany,
as well as that of Sleswick and Jutland; but the King of Swe-
den having constantly declined acceding to this neutrality, the
possessions of the Swedes in Germany were also seized and
conquered in succession. The Duke of Holstein-Gottorp, the
nephew of Charles XII., was involved in his disgrace, and
stripped of his estates by the king of Denmark (1714.)

In the midst of these disasters, the inflexible King of Swe-
den persisted in prolonging his sojourn at Bender, making re-
peated efforts to rouse the Turks against the Russians. He did
not return from Turkey till 1714, when his affairs were already
totally ruined. The attempts which he then made, either to
renew the war in Poland, or invade the provinces of the Em-
pire, excited the jealousy of the neighbouring powers. A for-
midable league was raised against him; besides the Czar, the
Kings of Poland, Denmark, Prussia, and England, joined it.
Stralsund and Wismar, the only places which Sweden still re-
tained in Germany, fell into the hands of the allies; while the

Denma, two miles from Frederikslaw. The battle which he fought on the 9th July, 1706, was most obstinate, and the first victory which the Russian troops. The remains of the King in the Ukraine, at Kholmogorski, situated on the banks of that province. It was here that the battle was fought (8th July, 1706) of the King of Sweden. A complete victory. Nine thousand Russian troops; and fourteen thousand, under the command of Peter the Great, towards Perevolochna and the Niéper, were made prisoners of action. Charles, accompanied by his family with difficulty at Bender in

the courage of the enemies of Sweden between the Czar, Augustus II. of Denmark. Stanislaus was acknowledged Augustus II. of Poland; and the Czar achieved a victory at Chotyn. The States that were at the war of the Spanish Succession from becoming the theatre of war at the Hague (31st March 1713), under certain conditions, to the Swedish provinces in Germany, Denmark; but the King of Sweden, succeeding to this neutrality, the German provinces were also seized and the Duke of Holstein-Gottorp, the Emperor, involved in his disgrace, and the King of Denmark (1714.)

Charles, the inflexible King of Sweden, his sojourn at Bender, making resistance against the Russians. He did not, when his affairs were already ruined, which he then made, either to restore the provinces of the Empire to the neighbouring powers. A fort was built for him; besides the Czar, the Emperor, and England, joined it. The places which Sweden still retained in the hands of the allies; while the

Czar added to these losses the conquest of Finland and Savolax. In a situation so desperate, Charles, by the advice of his minister, Baron Gortz, set on foot a special and secret negotiation with the Czar, which took place in the isle of Aland, in course of the year 1718. There it was proposed to reinstate Stanislaus on the throne of Poland; to restore to Sweden her possessions in the Empire; and even to assist her in conquering Norway; by way of compensation for the loss of Ingria, Carelia, Livonia, and Esthonia, which she was to cede to the Czar.

That negotiation was on the point of being finally closed, when it was broken off by the unexpected death of Charles XII. That unfortunate prince was slain (December 11th, 1718,) at the siege of Fredericksburg in Norway, while visiting the trenches; being only thirty-seven years of age, and leaving the affairs of his kingdom in a most deplorable state.

The new regency of Sweden, instead of remaining in friendship with the Czar, changed their policy entirely. Baron de Gortz, the friend of the late King, fell a sacrifice to the public displeasure, and a negotiation was opened with the Court of Sweden. A treaty of peace and alliance was concluded at Stockholm (Nov. 30, 1719,) between Great Britain and Sweden. George I., on obtaining the cession of the duchies of Bremen and Verden, as Elector of Hanover, engaged to send a strong squadron to the Baltic, to prevent any further invasion from the Czar, and procure for Sweden more equitable terms of peace on the part of that Prince. The example of Great Britain was soon followed by the other allied powers, who were anxious to accommodate matters with Sweden. By the treaty concluded at Stockholm (21st January, 1720,) the King of Prussia got the town of Stettin, and that part of Pomerania, which lies between the Oder and the Peene. The King of Denmark consented to restore to Sweden the towns of Stralsund and Wismar, with the isle of Rugen, and the part of Pomerania, which extends from the sea to the river Peene. Sweden, on her side, renounced in favour of Denmark, her exemption from the duties of the Sound and the two Belts, which had been guaranteed to her by former treaties. The Czar was the only person who, far from being intimidated by the menaces of England, persisted in his resolution of not making peace with Sweden, except on the conditions which he had dictated to her. The war was, therefore, continued between Russia and Sweden, during the two campaigns of 1720 and 1721. Different parts of the Swedish coast were laid desolate by the Czar, who put all to fire and sword. To stop the progress of these devastations, the Swedes at length consented to accept the peace which

the Czar offered them, which was finally signed at Nystad (15th September 1721.) Finland was surrendered to Sweden on condition of her formally ceding to the Czar the provinces of Livonia, Esthonia, Ingria, and Carolia; their limits to be determined according to the regulations of the treaty.

The ascendancy which Sweden had gained in the North since the reign of Gustavus Adolphus, had become so fatal to Denmark, that she was on the point of being utterly subverted, and effaced from the number of European powers. Nor did she extricate herself from the disastrous wars which she had to support against Charles X., until she had sacrificed some of her best provinces; such as Schonen, Blekingen, Halland, and the government of Bohus, which Frederic III. ceded to Sweden by the treaties of Roschild and Copenhagen. It was at the close of this war that a revolution happened in the government of Denmark. Until that time, it had been completely under the aristocracy of the nobles; the throne was elective; and all power was concentrated in the hands of the senate, and the principal members of the nobility. The royal prerogative was limited to the command of the army, and the presidency in the Senate. The King was even obliged, by a special capitulation, in all affairs which did not require the concurrence of the Senate, to take the advice of four great officers of the crown, viz. the Grand Master, the Chancellor, the Marshal, and the Admiral; who were considered as so many channels or vehicles of the royal authority.

The state of exhaustion to which Denmark was reduced at the time she made peace with Sweden, obliged Frederic III. to convolve an assembly of the States-General of the kingdom. These, which were composed of three orders, viz. the nobility, the clergy, and the burgesses, had never been summoned together in that form since the year 1636. At their meeting at Copenhagen, the two inferior orders reproached the nobles with having been the cause of all the miseries and disorders of the State, by the exorbitant and tyrannical power which they had usurped; and what tended still more to increase their animosity against them, was the obstinacy with which they maintained their privileges and exemptions from the public burdens, to the prejudice of the lower orders. One subject of discussion was, to find a tax, the proceeds of which should be applied to the most pressing wants of the State. The nobles proposed a duty on articles of consumption; but under restrictions with regard to themselves, that could not but exasperate the lower orders. The latter proposed, in testimony of their discontent, to let out to the highest bidder the fiefs of the crown, which the nobles held at rents extremely moderate. This proposal was highly resented

was finally signed at Nyestadt. The city was surrendered to Sweden, giving to the Czar the provinces of Smolensk; their limits to be determined by the treaty. The nobles had gained in the North since had become so fatal to Denmark being utterly subverted, and the power of the nobles. Nor did she wars which she had to suppose had sacrificed some of her Blackingen, Halland, and the island of Rugen. It was at the close of the reign of Frederic III. that the government of Denmark was placed entirely under the aristocracy of the nobles, and all power was concentrated in the principal members of the nobility, who were limited to the command of the Senate. The King was a puppet, in all affairs which did not concern the Senate, to take the advice of the nobles, viz. the Grand Master, the Admiral; who were considered as the royal authority. When Denmark was reduced to Sweden, obliged Frederic III. to abdicate, the States-General of the kingdom, composed of three orders, viz. the nobility, the clergy, and the burghers, had never been summoned together since 1636. At their meeting at Copenhagen, the nobles reproached the king with the miseries and disorders of the kingdom, and the annihilation of the power which they had enjoyed. They demanded more to increase their animosity against the king, with which they maintained from the public burdens, to the exclusion of the lower orders. One subject of discussion was, whether the nobles should be applied to the most severe restrictions with regard to the lower orders. The king's discontent, to let out to the nobles, which the nobles held as a proposal was highly resented

by the nobility, who regarded it as a blow aimed at their rights and property; and they persisted in urging a tax on articles of consumption, such as they had proposed. Certain unguarded expressions which escaped some of the members of the nobility, gave rise to a tumult of indignation, and suggested to the two leaders of the clergy and the burghers, viz. the bishop of Zealand and the burghmaster of Copenhagen, the idea of framing a declaration for the purpose of rendering the crown hereditary, both in the male and female descendants of Frederic III. It was not difficult for them to recommend this project to their respective orders, who flattered themselves that, under a hereditary monarchy, they would enjoy that equality which was denied them under an aristocracy of the nobles. The act of this declaration having been approved and signed by the two orders, was presented in their name to the Senate, who rejected it, on the ground that the States-General then assembled, had no right to deliberate on that proposition; but the clergy and the burghers, without being disconcerted, went in a body to the King, carrying with them the Act which offered to make the crown hereditary in his family. The nobles having made a pretence of wishing to quit the city in order to break up the Diet, care was taken to shut the doors. The members of the Senate and the nobility had then no other alternative left than to agree to the resolution of the two inferior orders; and the offer of the crown was made to the King by the three orders conjunctly (13th October 1660). They then tendered him the capitulation, which was annulled; and at the same time they liberated him from the oath which he had taken on the day of his coronation. A sort of dictatorship was then conferred on him, to regulate the new constitutional charter, according to his good pleasure. All the orders of the State then took a new oath of fealty and homage to him, while the King himself was subjected to no oath whatever. Finally, the three orders separately remitted an Act to the King, declaring the crown hereditary in all the descendants of Frederic III., both male and female; conferring on him and his successors an unlimited power; and granting him the privilege of regulating the order both of the regency and the succession to the throne.

Thus terminated that important revolution, without any disorder, and without shedding a single drop of blood. It was in virtue of those powers which the States had conferred on him, that the King published what is called the *Royal Law*, regarded as the only fundamental law of Denmark. The King was there declared absolute sovereign, above all human laws, acknowledging no superior but God, and uniting in his own person all the

rights and prerogatives of royalty, without any exception whatever. He could exercise these prerogatives in virtue of his own authority; but he was obliged to respect the Royal Law; and he could neither touch the Confession of Augsburg, which had been adopted as the national religion, nor authorize any partition of the kingdom, which was declared indivisible; nor change the order of succession as established by the Royal Law. That succession was lineal, according to the right of primogeniture and descent. Females were only admitted, failing all the male issue of Frederic III.; and the order in which they were to succeed, was defined with the most scrupulous exactness. The term of majority was fixed at the age of thirteen; and it was in the power of the reigning monarch to regulate, by his will, the tutelage and the regency during such minority.

This constitutional law gave the Danish government a vigour which it never had before; the effects of which were manifested in the war which Christian V. undertook against Sweden (1675) in consequence of his alliance with Frederic William, Elector of Brandenburg. The Danes had the advantage of the Swedes both by sea and land. Their fleet, under the command of Niels Juel, gained two naval victories over them, the one near the Isle of Oeland, and the other in the bay of Kioge, on the coast of Zealand (1677.) That war was terminated by the peace of Lundén (Oct. 6th 1679,) which restored matters between the two nations, to the same footing on which they had been before the war. The severe check which Sweden received by the defeat of Charles XII., before Pultowa, tended to extricate Denmark from the painful situation in which she had been placed with respect to that power. The freedom of the Sound, which Sweden had maintained during her prosperity, was taken from her by the treaty of Stockholm, and by the explanatory articles of Fredericsburg, concluded between Sweden and Denmark, (14th June 1720.) That kingdom likewise retained, in terms of the treaty, the possession of the whole duchy of Sleswick, with a claim to the part belonging to the duke of Holstein-Gottorp, whom Sweden was obliged to remove from under her protection.

Poland, at the commencement of this period, presented an afflicting spectacle, under the unfortunate reign of John Casimir, the brother and successor of Uladialaus VII. (1648.) Distracted at once by foreign wars and intestine factions, she seemed every moment on the brink of destruction; and while the neighbouring states were augmenting their forces, and strengthening the hands of their governments, Poland grew gradually weaker and weaker, and at length degenerated into absolute anarchy. The

without any exception whatever, in virtue of his own authority the Royal Law; and he could not, Augsburg, which had been, nor authorize any partition of the indivisible; nor change the law by the Royal Law. That was the right of primogeniture and settled, failing all the male issue in which they were to succeed, without exactness. The term of thirteen; and it was in the law to regulate, by his will, the interest of a minority.

The Danish government a vigorous effects of which were manifested V. undertook against Sweden alliance with Frederic William, Dances had the advantage of the Their fleet, under the command of victories over them, the one other in the bay of Kioge, on That war was terminated by the (169.) which restored matters became footing on which they had every check which Sweden received. XII., before Pultowa, tended to a situation in which she had power. The freedom of the maintained during her prosperity, of Stockholm, and by the ex- burg, concluded between Sweden (1700.) That kingdom likewise re- possession of the whole dutchy the part belonging to the duke of on was obliged to remove from

ent of this period, presented an fortunate reign of John Casimir, Ladislaus VII. (1648.) Distracted intestine factions, she seemed every action; and while the neighbour- her forces, and strengthening the land grew gradually weaker and ated into absolute anarchy. The

origin of the *Liberum Veto* of the Poles, which allowed the opposition of a single member to frustrate the deliberations of the whole Diet, belongs to the reign of John Casimir. The first that suspended the Diet, by the interposition of his veto, was Schiniski, member for Upita in Lithuania; his example, though at first disapproved, found imitators; and this foolish practice, which allowed one to usurp the prerogative of a majority, soon passed into a law, and a maxim of state.

Towards the end of the reign of Uladislavus VII. a murderous war had arisen in Poland, that of the Cossacs. This warlike people, of Russian origin, as their language and their religion prove, inhabited both banks of the Borysthenes, beyond Kiow; where they were subdivided into regiments, under the command of a general, called *Hetman*; and served as a military frontier for Poland against the Tartars and Turks. Some infringements that had been made on their privileges, added to the efforts which the Poles had made to induce their clergy to separate from the Greek Church, and acknowledge the supremacy of the Pope, exasperated the Cossacs, and engendered among them a spirit of revolt (1647.) Assisted by the Turks of the Crimea, they invaded Poland, and committed terrible devastations. The Poles succeeded from time to time in pacifying them, and even concluded a treaty with them; but the minds of both parties being exasperated, hostilities always recommenced with every new offence. At length, their Hetman, Chmielniski, being hardly pressed by the Poles, took the resolution of soliciting the protection of Russia, and concluded a treaty with the Czar Alexis Michaelovitz (Jan. 16, 1654.) in virtue of which, Kiow and the other towns of the Ukraine, under the power of the Cossacs, were planted with Russian garrisons. It was on this occasion that the Czar retook the city of Smolensko from the Poles, as well as most of the districts that had been ceded to Poland, by the treaties of Dvina and Viasna. That prince made also several other conquests from the Poles; he took possession of Wilna, and several places in Lithuania, at the very time when Charles X. was invading Poland, and threatening that country with entire destruction. The Czar, however, instead of following up his conquests, judged it more for his interest to conclude a truce with the Poles (1666.) that he might turn his arms against Sweden.

The peace of Oliva put an end to the war between Poland and Sweden; but hostilities were renewed between the Russians and the Poles, which did not terminate till the treaty of Andrussov (Jan. 1667.) The Czar restored to the Poles a part of his conquests; but he retained Smolensko, Novegorod-Siwersko,

Tchernigov, Kiev, and all the country of the Cosacs, beyond the Borysthene or Dniester. The Cosacs on this side the river were annexed to Poland, and as for those who dwell near the mouth of the Dniester, called Zaporog, it was agreed that they should remain under the common jurisdiction of the two states; read, to serve against the Turks whenever circumstances might require it. The wars of which we have just spoken, were attended with troubles and dissensions, which reduced Poland to the most deplorable condition during the reign of John Casimir. That prince at length, disgusted with a crown which he had found to be composed of thorns, resolved to abdicate the throne (16th Sept. 1669;) and retiring to France, he there ended his days.

Michael Wisniowski, who succeeded John Casimir, after a stormy interregnum of seven months, had no other merit than that of being descended in a direct line from Coribut, the brother of Jagillon, King of Poland. His reign was a scene of great agitation, and of unbridled anarchy. Four diets were interrupted in less than four years; the war with the Cosacs was renewed; the Turks and the Tartars, the allies of the Cosacs, seized the city of Kaminiac (1672,) the only bulwark of Poland against the Ottomans. Michael, being thrown into a state of alarm, concluded a disgraceful peace with the Turks; he gave up to them Kaminiac and Podolia, with their ancient limits; and even agreed to pay them an annual tribute of twenty-two thousand ducats. The Ukraine, on this side the Borysthene, was abandoned to the Cosacs, who were to be placed under the protection of the Turks. This treaty was not ratified by the Republic of Poland, who preferred to continue the war. John Sobieski, Grand General of the Crown, gained a brilliant victory over the Turks near Choczim (Nov. 11th, 1673.) It took place the next day after the death of Michael, and determined the Poles to confer their crowns on the victorious General.

Sobieski did ample justice to the choice of his fellow-citizens. By the peace which he concluded at Zerowno with the Turks (24th Oct. 1676,) he relieved Poland from the tribute lately promised, and recovered some parts of the Ukraine; but the city of Kaminiac was left in the power of the Ottomans, with a considerable portion of the Ukraine and Podolia. Poland then entered into an alliance with the House of Austria, against the Porte. Sobieski became the deliverer of Vienna; he signalized himself in the campaigns of 1683 and 1684; and if he did not gain any important advantages over the Turks, if he had not even the satisfaction of recovering Kaminiac and Podolia, it must be ascribed to the incompetence of his militia, and to the dissension and

ry of the Cossacs, beyond the Cossacs on this side the as for those who dwell near Zaporoge, it was agreed that the jurisdiction of the two tribes whenever circumstances as we have just spoken, were Cossacs, which reduced Poland during the reign of John Casimir with a crown which he resolved to abdicate the king to France, he there ended

ended John Casimir, after a he, had no other merit than line from Coribut, the brother reign was a scene of great Four diets were interrupted the Cossacs was renewed; s of the Cossacs, seized the stewart of Poland against the into a state of alarm, con-Turks; he gave up to them ancient limits; and even ate of twenty-two thousand the Borysthenees, was aban-placed under the protection ratified by the Republic of the war. John Sobieski, d a brilliant victory over the 1697.) It took place the next determined the Poles to con-general.

choice of his fellow-citizens. at Zarrowne with the Turks d from the tribute lately pre-the Ukraine; but the city of the Ottomans, with a consid-Podolia. Poland then entered Austria, against the Porte. Cossacs; he signalized himself; and if he did not gain any gain, if he had not even the c and Podolia, it must be as-sume, and to the disaster and

indifference of the Poles, who refused to make a single sacrifice in the cause. Sobieski was even forced to have recourse to the protection of the Russians against the Turks; and saw himself reduced to the painful necessity of setting his hand to the definitive peace which was concluded with Russia at Moscow (May 6th, 1698,) by which Poland, in order to obtain the alliance of that power against the Ottomans, consented to give up Smolensko, Belzina, Dorogobuz, Tchernigov, Starodub, and Novogorod-Siewerskoe, with their dependencies; as also the whole territory known by the name of Little Russia, situated on the left bank of the Borysthenees, between that river and the frontier of Putivli, as far as Perevolocana. The city of Kiow, with its territory as determined by the treaty, was also included in that cession. Finally, the Cossacs, called *Zaporogs* and *Kudak*, who, according to the treaty of Andrussov, ought to have been dependencies of these two states, were reserved exclusively to Russia. Sobieski shed tears when he was obliged to sign that treaty at Leopold (or Lemberg,) in presence of the Russian ambassadors.

The war with the Turks did not terminate until the reign of Augustus II. the successor of John Sobieski. The peace of Carlowitz, which that prince concluded with the Porte (1699,) procured for Poland the restitution of Kaminiac, as well as that part of the Ukraine, which the peace of Zarrowne had ceded to the Turks.

Russia became every day more prosperous under the princes of the House of Romanow. She gained a decided superiority over Poland, who had formerly dictated the law to her. Alexis Michaelovitz not only recovered from the Poles what they had conquered from Russia during the disturbances occasioned by the two pretenders of the name of Demetrius; we have already observed, that he dispossessed them of Kiow, and all that part of the Ukraine, or Little Russia, which lies on the left bank of the Borysthenees.

Theodore Alexievitz, the son and successor of Alexis Michaelovitz, rendered his reign illustrious by the wisdom of his administration. Guided by the advice of his enlightened minister, Prince Galitzin, he conceived the bold project of abolishing the hereditary orders of the nobility, and the prerogatives that were attached to them. These orders were destructive of all subordination in civil as well as in military affairs, and gave rise to a multitude of disputes and litigations, of which a court, named *Rozvad*, took cognizance. The Czar, in a grand assembly which he convoked at Moscow (1682,) abolished the hereditary rank of the nobles. He burnt the deeds and registers by which they were situated, and obliged every noble family to

produce the extracts of these registers, which they had in their possession, that they might be committed to the flames. That prince having no children of his own, had destined his younger brother Peter Alexiavitz, to be his successor, to the exclusion of John, his elder brother, on account of his incapacity. But, on the death of Theodore, both princes were proclaimed at once by the military, and the government was intrusted to the Princess Sophia, their elder sister, who assumed the title of Autocratix and Sovereign of all the Russias. Peter, who was the son of the second marriage of the Czar, was at that time only ten years of age. It was during the administration of the Princess Sophia that the peace of Mostow was concluded (May 6, 1696;) one clause of which contained an alliance, offensive and defensive, between Russia and Poland against the Porte.

Peter had no sooner attained the age of seventeen than he seized the reins of government, and deposed his sister Sophia, whom he sent to a convent. Endowed with an extraordinary genius, this Prince became the reformer of his Empire, which, under his reign, assumed an aspect totally new. By the advice of Le Fort, a native of Geneva, who had entered the Russian service, and whom he had received into his friendship and confidence, he turned his attention to every branch of the public administration. The military system was changed, and modelled after that of the civilized nations of Europe. He founded the maritime power of Russia, improved her finances, encouraged commerce and manufactures, introduced letters and arts into his dominions, and applied himself to reform the laws, to polish and refine the manners of the people.

Peter, being in alliance with Poland, engaged in the war against the Porte, and laid open the Black Sea by his conquest of the city and port of Azoff; and it was on this occasion that he equipped his first fleet at Woronitz. Azoff remained in his possession, by an article of the peace which was concluded with the Porte at Constantinople (13th July, 1700.) About the same time, Peter abolished the patriarchal dignity, which ranked the head of the Russian Church next to the Czar, and gave him a dangerous influence in the affairs of government. He transferred the authority of the patriarch to a college of fifteen persons, called the *Most Holy Synod*, whose duty it was to take cognizance of ecclesiastical affairs, and in general, of all matters which had fallen within the jurisdiction of the patriarch. The members of this college were obliged to take the oath at the hands of the Sovereign, and to be appointed by him on the presentation of the Synod.

Being desirous of seeing and examining in person the man-

...which they had in their
mitted to the flames. That
...had destined his younger
successor, to the exclusion of
of his incapacity. But, on
...were proclaimed at once by
...was intrusted to the Princess
...the title of Autocratix
Peter, who was the son of
...was at that time only ten
administration of the Princess
...concluded (May 6, 1689;)
alliance, offensive and defen-
against the Porte.

...age of seventeen than he
and deposed his sister Sophia,
...with an extraordinary
...former of his Empire, which
...totally new. By the advice
...and entered the Russian
...his friendship and con-
...every branch of the public
...system was changed, and ma-
...tions of Europe. He found-
...improved her finances, en-
...tures, introduced letters and
...d himself to reform the laws,
...of the people.

...Poland, engaged in the war
...the Black Sea by his conquest
...it was on this occasion that
...nitz. Azoff remained in his
...ce which was concluded with
...uly, 1700.) About the same
...al dignity, which ranked the
...to the Czar, and gave him a
...e of government. He trans-
...h to a college of fifteen per-
...d, whose duty it was to take
...and in general, of all matters
...fiction of the patriarch. The
...igned to take the oath at the
...appointed by him as the pre-
...mining in person the man-

...and customs of other nations, he undertook two different
voyages into foreign countries, divested of that pomp which is
the usual accompaniment of princes. During these travels, he
cultivated the arts and sciences, especially those connected with
commerce and navigation; he engaged men of talents in his
services, such as naval officers, engineers, surgeons, artists, and
mechanics of all kinds, whom he dispersed over his vast do-
minions, to instruct and improve the Russians. During his first
voyage to Holland and England, the *Strelitzes*, the only per-
manent troops known in Russia before his time, revolted; they
were first instituted by the Czar, John Basilovitz IV. They
fought after the manner of the Janissaries, and enjoyed nearly
the same privileges. Peter, with the intention of disbanding
these seditious and undisciplined troops, had stationed them on the
frontiers of Lithuania; he had also removed them from being his
own body-guard, a service which he entrusted to the regiments
raised by himself. This sort of degradation incensed the *Stre-
litzes*, who took the opportunity of the Czar's absence to revolt.
They directed their march to the city of Moscow, with the design
of deposing the Czar, and replacing Sophia on the throne; but
they were defeated by the Generals Schein and Gordon, who had
marched to oppose them. Peter, on his return, caused two
thousand of them to be executed, and incorporated the rest among
his troops. He afterwards employed foreign officers, either Ger-
mans or Swedes, to instruct the Russians in the military art.

It was chiefly during the war with Sweden that the Russian
army was organized according to the European system. The
Czar took advantage of the check he had sustained before Narva
(Nov. 30, 1700,) to accomplish this important change in levying,
equipping, and training all his troops after the German manner.
He taught the Russians the art of combating and conquering the
Swedes; and while the King of Sweden was bent on the ruin
of Augustus II., and made but feeble efforts against the Czar,
the latter succeeded in conquering Ingria from the Swedes, and
laid open the navigation of the Baltic. He took the fortress of
Notsburg (1702,) which he afterwards called Schliesselburg; he
next made himself master of Nyenschantz, Kopori, and Jamp
(now Jamburg) in Ingria. The port of Nyenschantz was entirely
razed; and the Czar laid the foundation of St. Petersburg in
one of the neighbouring islands of the Neva (May 27, 1703.) In
the middle of winter he constructed the fort of Cronschot to
serve as a defence for the new city, which he intended to make
the capital of his Empire, and the principal depôt for the com-
merce and marine of Russia. The fortune of this new capital

was decided by the famous battle of Poltava (July 8, 1709,) which likewise secured the preponderance of Russia in the North.

Charles XII., who had taken refuge in Turkey, used every effort to instigate the Turks against the Russians; and he succeeded by dint of intrigue. The Porte declared war against the Czar towards the end of the year 1710; the latter opened the campaign of 1711 by an expedition which he undertook into Moldavia; but having rashly penetrated into the interior of that province, he was surrounded by the Grand Vizier near Falczi on the Pruth. Besieged in his camp by an army vastly superior to his own, and reduced to the last necessity, he found no other means of extricating himself from this critical situation, than by agreeing to a treaty, which he signed in the camp of Falczi (21st July 1711;) in virtue of which, he consented to restore to the Turks the fortress of Azoff, with its territory and its dependencies. This loss was amply compensated by the important advantages which the peace with Sweden, signed at Ny-stadt (Sept. 10, 1721,) procured the Czar. It was on this occasion that the Senate conferred on him the epithet of *Great, the Father of his Country, and Emperor of all the Russias*. His inauguration to the Imperial dignity took place, October 22d 1721, the very day of the rejoicing that had been appointed for the celebration of the peace. Peter himself put the Imperial crown on his own head.

That great prince had the vexation to see Alexis Czarowitz his son, and presumptive heir to the Empire, thwarting all his improvements, and caballing in secret with his enemies. Being at length compelled to declare that he had forfeited his right to the throne, he had him condemned to death as a traitor (1718.) In consequence of this tragical event, he published an Ukase, which vested in the reigning prince the privilege of nominating his successor, and even of changing the appointment whenever he might judge it necessary. This arrangement became fatal to Russia; the want of a fixed and permanent order of succession occasioned troubles and revolutions which frequently distracted the whole Empire. This law, moreover, made no provision in cases where the reigning prince might neglect to settle the succession during his life; as happened with Peter himself, who died without making or appointing any successor (Feb. 1725.) Catherine I., his spouse, ascended the throne, which, after a reign of two years, she transmitted to Peter, son of the unfortunate Alexis.

In Hungary, the precautions that had been taken by the States of that Kingdom to establish civil and religious liberty on a solid basis, did not prevent disturbances from springing up in that king-

of Pulkova (July 8, 1703),
 of Russia in the North.
 refuge in Turkey, used every
 the Russians; and he suc-
 te declared war against the
 1710; the latter opened the
 on which he undertook into
 rated into the interior of that
 the Grand Vizier near Falsi
 mp by an army vastly supe-
 last necessity, he found no
 from this critical situation,
 h he signed in the camp of
 of which, he consented to re-
 Azoff, with its territory and
 mply compensated by the im-
 with Sweden, signed at Ny-
 o Czar. It was on this occa-
 nim the epithet of *Great*, the
 er of all the *Russias*. His
 nity took place, October 23d
 that had been appointed for
 ter himself put the Imperial

tion to see Alexis Czarowitz
 the Empire, thwarting all his
 cret with his enemies. Being
 he had forfeited his right to
 to death as a traitor (1718.)
 vent, he published an Ukase,
 e the privilege of nominating
 the appointment whenever
 arrangement became fatal to
 permanent order of succession
 which frequently distracted
 reover, made no provision in
 ight neglect to settle the suc-
 ced with Peter himself, who
 any successor (Feb. 1725.)
 d the throne, which, after a
 d to Peter, son of the unfortu-

had been taken by the States
 religious liberty on a solid ba-
 son springing up in that king-

dom. The Court of Vienna, perceiving the necessity of consoli-
 dating its vast monarchy, whose incoherent parts were suffering
 from the want of unity, eagerly seized these occasions for ex-
 tending its power in Hungary, where it was greatly circumscrib-
 ed by the laws and constitution of the country. Hence those
 perpetual infringements of which the Hungarians had to com-
 plain; and those ever-recurring disturbances in which the Otto-
 man Turks, who shared with Austria the dominion of Hungary,
 were also frequently implicated.

Transylvania, as well as a great part of Hungary, was then
 dependent on the Turks. The Emperor Leopold I. having
 granted his protection to John Kemeny, Prince of Transylvania,
 against Michael Abaffi, a protégé of the Turks, a war between
 the two Empires seemed to be inevitable. The Diet of Hunga-
 ry, which the Emperor had assembled at Presburg on this sub-
 ject (1662,) was most outrageous. The States, before they
 would give any opinion as to the war against the Turks, de-
 manded that their own grievances should be redressed; and the
 assembly separated without coming to any conclusion. The
 Turks took advantage of this dissension, and seized the fortress
 of Neuheusel, and several other places. The Emperor, incapa-
 ble of opposing them, and distrustful of the Hungarian malecon-
 tents, had recourse to foreign aid. This he obtained at the Diet
 of the Empire; and Louis XIV. sent him a body of six thou-
 sand men, under command of the Count de Coligni. An action
 took place (1664) near St. Gothard, in which the French signal-
 ized their bravery. The Turks sustained a total defeat; but
 Montecuculi, the commander-in-chief of the Imperial army, fail-
 ed to take advantage of his victory. A truce of twenty years
 was soon after concluded at Temeswar, in virtue of which the
 Turks retained Neuheusel, Waradin, and Novigrad. Michael
 Abaffi, their tributary and protégé, was continued in Transyl-
 vania; and both parties engaged to withdraw their troops from
 that province.

This treaty highly displeased the Hungarians, as it had been
 concluded without their concurrence. Their complaints against
 the Court of Vienna became louder than ever. They complain-
 ed, especially, that the Emperor should entertain German troops
 in the kingdom; that he should intrust the principal fortresses
 to foreigners; and impose shackles on their religious liberties.
 The Court of Vienna having paid no regard to these grievances,
 several of the nobles entered into a league for the preservation
 of their rights; but they were accused of holding correspondence
 with the Turks, and conspiring against the person of the Empe-
 ror. The Counts Zinz, Nadaschdi, Frangepan, and Tattenbach,

were condemned as guilty of high treason (1671,) and had their heads cut off on the scaffold. A vast number of the Protestant clergy were either banished or condemned to the galleys, as implicated in the conspiracy; but this severity, far from abating these disturbances, tended rather to augment them. The suppression of the dignity of Palatine of Hungary, which took place about the same time, added to the cruelties and extortions of all kinds practised by the German troops, at length raised a general insurrection, which ended in a civil war (1677.) The insurgents at first chose the Count Francis Wesselini as their leader, who was afterwards replaced by Count Emeric Tekeli. These noblemen were encouraged in their enterprise, and secretly abetted by France and the Porte.

The Emperor then found it necessary to comply; and, in a Diet which he assembled at Odenburg, he granted redress to most of the grievances of which the Hungarians had to complain; but Count Tekeli having disapproved of the resolutions of this Diet, the civil war was continued, and the Count soon found means to interest the Turks and the prince of Transylvania in his quarrel. The Grand Vizier Kara Mustapha, at the head of the Ottoman forces, came and laid siege to Vienna (July 14, 1683.) A Polish army marched to the relief of that place under their King, John Sobieski, who was joined by Charles IV., Duke of Lorraine, General of the Imperial troops; they attacked the Turks in their entrenchments before Vienna, and compelled them to raise the siege (September 12, 1683.) Every thing then succeeded to the Emperor's wish. Besides Poland, the Russians and the Republic of Venice took part in this war in favour of Austria. A succession of splendid victories, gained by the Imperial generals, Charles Duke of Lorraine, Prince Louis of Baden, and Prince Eugene, procured for Leopold the conquest of all that part of Hungary, which had continued since the reign of Ferdinand I. in the power of the Ottomans. The fortress of Neuhausel was taken, in consequence of the battle which the Duke of Lorraine gained over the Turks at Strigova (1685.) The same General took by assault the city of Buda, the capital of Hungary, which had been in possession of the Turks since 1541. The memorable victory of Mohacz, gained by the Imperialists (1687,) again reduced Transylvania and Slavonia under the dominion of Austria. These continued reverses cost the Grand Vizier his life; he was strangled by order of the Sultan, Mahomet IV., who was himself deposed by his rebellious Janissaries.

Encouraged by these brilliant victories, the Emperor Leopold assembled the States of Hungary at Presburg. He there de-

manded, that, in consideration of the extraordinary efforts he had been obliged to make against the Ottomans, the kingdom should be declared hereditary in his family. The States at first appeared inclined to maintain their own right of election; but yielding soon to the influence of authority, they agreed to make the succession hereditary in favour of the males of the two Austrian branches; on the extinction of which they were to be restored to their ancient rights. As for the privileges of the States, founded on the decree of King Andrew II., they were renewed at that Diet; with the exception of that clause in the thirty-first article of the decree, which authorized the States to oppose, by open force, any prince that should attempt to infringe the rights and liberties of the country. The Jesuits, who were formerly proscribed, were restored, and their authority established throughout all the provinces of the kingdom. The Protestants of both confessions obtained the confirmation of the churches and prerogatives that had been secured to them by the articles of the Diet of Odenburg; but it was stipulated, that only Catholics were entitled to possess property within the kingdoms of Dalmatia, Croatia and Sclavonia. The Archduke Joseph, son of Leopold I., was crowned at this Diet (December 19, 1687,) as the first hereditary King of Hungary.

The arms of Austria were crowned with new victories during the continuation of the war against the Turks. Alba-Royale, Belgrade, Semendria, and Gradisca, fell into the hands of the Emperor. The two splendid victories at Nissa and Widdin, which Lewis prince of Baden gained (1689,) secured to the Austrians the conquest of Servia, Bosnia, and Bulgaria. The dejected courage of the Ottomans was for a time revived by their new Grand Vizier Mustapha Kiupruli, a man of considerable genius. After gaining several advantages over the Imperialists, he took from them Nissa, Widdin, Semendria, and Belgrade; and likewise reconquered Bulgaria, Servia, and Bosnia. The extraordinary efforts that the Porte made for the campaign of the following year, inspired them with hopes of better success; but their expectations were quite disappointed by the unfortunate issue of the famous battle of Salankemen, which the Prince of Baden gained over the Turks, (Aug. 19, 1691.) The brave Kiupruli was slain, and his death decided the victory in favour of the Imperialists. The war with France, however, which then occupied the principal forces of Austria, did not permit the Emperor to reap any advantage from this victory; he was even obliged, in the following campaigns, to act on the defensive in Hungary; and it was not until the conclusion of peace with France, that he was able to resume the war against the Turks.

with fresh vigour. Prince Eugene, who was then commander-in-chief of the Imperial army, attacked the Sultan Mustapha II. in person, near Zenta on the river Teiss (Sept. 11, 1697), where he gained a decisive victory. The grand Vizier, seventeen Pachas, and two thirds of the Ottoman army, were left dead on the field of battle; and the grand Seignior was compelled to fall back in disorder on Belgrade.

This terrible blow made the Porte exceedingly anxious for peace; and he had recourse to the mediation of England and Holland. A negotiation, which proved as tedious as it was intricate, was set on foot at Constantinople, and thence transferred to Carlowitz, a town of Slavonia lying between the two camps, one of which was at Peterwaradin, and the other at Belgrade. Peace was there concluded between the Emperor and his allies (Jan. 26, 1699.) The Emperor, by that treaty, retained Hungary, Transylvania and Slavonia, with the exception of the Banat of Temeswar, which was reserved to the Porte. The rivers Marosch, Teiss, Save, and Unna, were fixed as the limits between the two Empires. The Count Tekeli, who during the whole of this war had constantly espoused the cause of the Porte, was allowed to remain in the Ottoman territory; with such of the Hungarians and Transylvanians as adhered to him.

The peace of Carlowitz had secured to the Emperor nearly the whole of Hungary; but, glorious though it was, it did not restore the internal tranquillity of the kingdom, which very soon experienced fresh troubles. The same complaints that had arisen after the peace of Temeswar, were renewed after that of Carlowitz; to these were even added several others, occasioned by the introduction of the hereditary succession, at the Diet of 1697, by the suppression of the clause in the thirty-first article of the decree of Andrew II., by the restoration of the Jesuits and the banishment of Tekeli and his adherents. Nothing was wanted but a ringleader for the malecontents to rekindle the flames of civil war, and this leader was soon found in the person of the famous Prince Ragoczi, who appeared on the scene about the beginning of the eighteenth century, and when the greater part of Europe were involved in the war of the Spanish Succession.

Francis Ragoczi was the grandson of George Ragoczi II., who had been prince of Transylvania; and held a distinguished rank in the States of Hungary, not more by his illustrious birth than by the great possessions which belonged to his family. The Court of Vienna, which entertained suspicions of him on account of his near relationship with Tekeli, had kept

who was then sent under-
 the Sultan Mustapha
 I. (Sept. 11, 1697.)

The grand Vizier, seven-
 e Ottoman army, were left
 grand Seignior was com-
 migrate.

te exceedingly anxious for
 mediation of England and
 moved as tedious as it was in-
 nople, and thence transfer-
 mia lying between the two
 rwaradin, and the other at
 luded between the Emperor
 ne Emperor, by that treaty,
 nd Sclavonia, with the ex-
 which was reserved to the
 es, Save, and Unna, were
 Empires. The Count Te-
 war had constantly espoused
 to remain in the Ottoman
 ians and Transylvanians as

ured to the Emperor nearly
 as though it was, it did not
 f the kingdom, which very
 The same complaints that
 eswar, were renewed after
 ven added several others, oc-
 he hereditary succession, at
 of the clause in the thirty-
 w II., by the restoration of
 Tekeli and his adherents.
 der for the malecontents to
 d this leader was soon found
 Ragoczi, who appeared on
 the eighteenth century, and
 ere involved in the war of

son of George Ragoczi II.,
 nia; and held a distinguish-
 not more by his illustrious
 which belonged to his fa-
 th entertained suspicions of
 ship with Tekeli, had kept

him in a sort of captivity from his earliest infancy; and he
 was not set at large, nor restored to the possession of his estates,
 until 1694, when he married a princess of Hesse-Rheinfels.
 From that time he resided quietly on his estates, holding his
 Court at Sarosch, in the district of the same name. Being sus-
 pected of having concerted a conspiracy with the malecontents,
 he was arrested by order of the Court of Vienna (1701,) and
 carried to Neustadt in Austria, whence he escaped and retired
 to Poland. Being condemned as guilty of high treason, and
 his estates declared forfeited, he took the resolution of placing
 himself at the head of the rebels, and instigating Hungary
 against the Emperor. France, who had just joined in the war
 with Austria, encouraged him in that enterprise, which she
 regarded as a favourable event for creating a diversion on the
 part of her enemy. Having arrived in Hungary, Ragoczi pub-
 lished a manifesto (1703,) in which he detailed the motives of
 his conduct, and exhorted the Hungarians to join him, for vin-
 dicating their ancient liberties which had been oppressed by the
 House of Austria. He soon attracted a crowd of partisans, and
 made himself master of a great part of the kingdom. The
 Transylvanians chose him for their prince (1704;) and the States
 of Hungary, who had united for the re-establishment of their
 laws and immunities, declared him their chief, with the title of
 Duke, and a senate of twenty-five persons. Louis XIV. sent
 his envoy, the Marquis Desalleurs, to congratulate him on
 his elevation; and the Czar, Peter the Great, offered him the
 throne of Poland (1707,) in opposition to Stanislaus, who was
 protected by Charles XII.

The House of Austria being engaged in the Spanish war,
 was unable for a long time to reduce the Hungarian malecon-
 tents. The repeated attempts which she had made to come to an
 accommodation with them having failed, the war was continued
 till 1711, when the Austrians, who had been victorious, com-
 pelled Ragoczi to evacuate Hungary, and retire to the frontiers
 of Poland. A treaty of pacification was then drawn up. The
 Emperor promised to grant an amnesty, and a general restitu-
 tion of goods in favour of all those who had been implicated in
 the insurrection. He came under an engagement to preserve
 inviolable the rights, liberties, and immunities of Hungary, and
 the principality of Transylvania; to reserve all civil and mili-
 tary offices to the Hungarians; to maintain the laws of the
 kingdom respecting religion; and as for their other grievances,
 whether political or ecclesiastical, he consented to have them
 discussed in the approaching Diet. These articles were ap-
 proved and signed by the greater part of the malecontents, who

then took a new oath of allegiance to the Emperor. Hageme and his principal adherents were the only persons that remained proscribed and attainted, having refused to accede to these articles.

The Turkish Empire, once so formidable, had gradually fallen from the summit of its grandeur; its resources were exhausted, and its history marked by nothing but misfortunes. The effeminacy and incapacity of the Sultans, their contempt for the arts cultivated by the Europeans, and the evils of a government purely military and despotic, by degrees undermined its strength, and eclipsed its glory as a conquering and presiding power. We find the Janissaries, a lawless and undisciplined militia, usurping over the sovereign and the throne the same rights which the Prætorian guards had arrogated over the ancient Roman Emperors.

The last conquest of any importance which the Turks made was that of Candia, which they took from the Republic of Venice. The war which obtained them the possession of that island, lasted for twenty years. It began under the Sultan Ibrahim (1645,) and was continued under his successor, Mahomet IV. The Venetians defended the island with exemplary courage and intrepidity. They destroyed several of the Turkish fleets; and, on different occasions, they kept the passage of the Dardanelles shut against the Ottomans. At length the famous Vizier Achmet Kiupruli undertook the siege of the city of Candia (1667,) at the head of a formidable army. This siege was one of the most sanguinary recorded in history. The Turks lost above a hundred thousand men; and it was not till after a siege of two years and four months that the place surrendered to them by a capitulation (Sept. 5, 1669,) which at the same time regulated the conditions of peace between the Turks and the Venetians. These latter, on surrendering Candia, reserved, in the islands and islets adjoining, three places, viz. Suda, Spinalonga, and Garabusa. They also retained Clissa, and some other places in Dalmatia and Albania, which they had seized during the war. The reign of Mahomet from that time, presented nothing but a succession of wars, of which that against Hungary was the most fatal to the Ottoman Empire. The Turks were overwhelmed by the powerful league formed between Austria, Poland, Russia, and the Republic of Venice. They experienced, as we have already noticed, a series of fatal disasters during that war; and imputing these misfortunes to the effeminacy of their Sultan, they resolved to depose him. Mustapha II., the third in succession from Mahomet IV., terminated this destructive war by the peace of Carlowitz, when

to the Emperor. Ragusa
only persons that remain-
g refused to accede to these

ndible, had gradually fallen
resources were exhausted,
but misfortunes. The eff-
ans, their contempt for the
and the evils of a govern-
by degrees undermined its
a conquering and presiding
a lawless and undisciplined
n and the throne the same
had arrogated over the an-

ance which the Turks made
from the Republic of Venice.
e possession of that island,
under the Sultan Ibrahim
is successor, Mahomet IV.
with exemplary courage and
ral of the Turkish fleets;
ot the passage of the Darda-
At length the famous Visier
siege of the city of Candia
army. This siege was one
n history. The Turks lost
and it was not till after a siege
at the place surrendered to
69,) which at the same time
between the Turks and the
ndering Candia, reserved, in
ree places, viz. Suda, Spina-
retained Clissa, and some
inia, which they had seized
ahomet from that time, pre-
wars, of which that against
the Ottoman Empire. The
be powerful league formed
and the Republic of Venice.
ady noticed, a series of fatal
putting these misfortunes to
ey resolved to depose him.
sion from Mahomet IV., ter-
the peace of Carlowitz, when

PERIOD VII. A. D. 1713—1789.

87

the Turks lost all their possessions in Hungary, except Temeswar and Belgrade. They gave up to Poland the fortress of Kamieniec, with Podolia, and the part of the Ukraine on this side the Nisiper, which had been ceded to them by former treaties. The Venetians, by their treaty with the Porte, obtained possession of the Morea, which they had conquered during the war; including the islands of St. Maura and Leucadia, as also the fortresses of Dalmatia, Knin, Sing, Cielut, Gabella, Castelnovo, and Risano. Finally, the Porte renounced the tribute which Venice had formerly paid for the isle of Zante; and the Republic of Ragusa was guaranteed in its independence, with respect to the Venetians.

CHAPTER IX.

PERIOD VIII.

From the Peace of Utrecht to the French Revolution. A. D. 1713—1789.

[During the wars of the preceding period, arts and letters had made extraordinary progress; especially in France, where they seemed to have reached the highest degree of perfection to which the limited genius of man can carry them. The age of Louis XIV. revived, and almost equalled those master-pieces which Greece had produced under Pericles, Rome under Augustus, and Italy, under the patronage of the Medici. This was the classical era of French literature. The grandeur which reigned at the court of that monarch, and the glory which his vast exploits had reflected on the nation, inspired authors with a noble enthusiasm; the public taste was refined by imitating the models of antiquity; and this preserved the French writers from those extravagancies which some other nations have mistaken for the standard of genius. Their language, polished by the Academy according to fixed rules, the first and most fundamental of which condemns every thing that does not tend to unite elegance with perspicuity, became the general medium of communication among the different nations in the civilized world; and this literary conquest which France made over the minds of other nations, is more glorious, and has proved more advantageous to her, than that universal dominion to which Louis XIV. is said to have aspired.

In the period on which we are now entering, men of genius and talents, though they did not neglect the Belles-Lettres, devoted themselves chiefly to those sciences, and that kind of

learning, the study of which has been diffused over all classes of society. Several branches of mathematics and natural philosophy, assumed a form entirely new; the knowledge of the ancient classics, which, till then, had been studied chiefly for the formation of taste, became a branch of common education, and gave birth to a variety of profound and useful researches. Geometry, astronomy, mechanics, and navigation, were brought to great perfection, by the rivalry among the different scientific academies in Europe. Natural Philosophy discovered many of the laws and phenomena of nature. Chemistry rose from the rank of an obscure art, and put on the garb of an attractive science. Natural History, enriched by the discoveries of learned travellers, was divested of those fables and chimeras which ignorance had attributed to her. History, supported by the auxiliary sciences of Geography and Chronology, became a branch of general philosophy.

The equilibrium among the different States, disturbed by the ambition of Louis XIV., had been confined by the peace of Utrecht, which lasted during twenty-four years without any great alteration. Nevertheless, in the political transactions which took place at this time, England enjoyed a preponderance which had been growing gradually since she had ceased to be the theatre of civil discord. The glory which she had acquired by the success of her arms in the Spanish wars, and the important advantages which the treaty of Utrecht had procured her, both in Europe and America, augmented her political power, and gave her an influence in general affairs which she never had enjoyed before. That nation carried their commerce and their marine to an extent which could not fail to alarm the other commercial and maritime states, and make them perceive that, if the care of their own trade and independence made it necessary to maintain a system of equilibrium on the Continent, it was equally important for their prosperity that bounds should be set to the monopolizing power of England. This gave rise at first to a new kind of rivalry between France and England—a rivalry whose effects were more particularly manifested after the middle of the eighteenth century, and which occasioned an intimate alliance among the branches of the House of Bourbon. At a later date, and in consequence of the principles which the English professed as to the commerce of neutral states, the powers of the North leagued themselves against that universal dominion which they were accused of wishing to usurp over the sea. In the Ninth Period, we shall even see the whole Continent for a short time turned against that nation—the only one that has been able to preserve her commerce and her independence.

This preponderance of England is the first change which the political system of Europe experienced in the eighteenth century. The second took place in the North. Till that time, the northern countries of Europe had never, except transiently, had any political connexions with the South. Russia, separated by the possessions of Sweden on the coasts of the Baltic, had belonged rather to Asia than to our quarter of the world. Poland, fallen from her ancient greatness, had sunk into a state of anarchy and exhaustion. Denmark and Sweden were disputing the command of the Baltic, and had no other influence on the politics of the South than that which Sweden had acquired by the personal qualities of some of her kings. The great war of the North, which broke out at the commencement of the eighteenth century, and the conquests of Peter the Great, which extended the limits of his Empire as far as the Gulf of Finland, and reduced Sweden to a state of debility from which she has not yet recovered, enabled Russia not only to take a distinguished lead in the North, but to become an important member in the system of Europe.

Meantime, the foundation of the Prussian monarchy gave rise to a new and intermediate power between the North and the South; but that state remained within the bounds of mediocrity until the middle of the eighteenth century. At that time the genius of Frederic II. alone raised it to a pitch of greatness which enabled it to struggle against the superior force of its neighbours, but without menacing the independence of other states. This growing power of Prussia, however, occasioned a rivalry between it and Austria, which for seventy years had an influence on the politics of Europe. It produced the extraordinary spectacle of an intimate alliance between two ancient rivals, the Houses of Austria and Bourbon; and, by dividing Germany between two opposite systems, it paved the way for the dissolution of that Empire. Such was the third change which the polity of Europe experienced in course of the eighteenth century.

The fourth change was less felt than the three others; its fatal consequences did not develop themselves until the Ninth Period. For the first time within the last three centuries, the sovereigns of Europe ventured to break treaties and to violate engagements, to declare war and undertake conquests, without alleging any other motives than reasons of convenience, and the ambition of aggrandisement. Thus the basis of the equilibrium system, the inviolability of possessions honourably acquired, was sapped, and the downfall of the whole system prepared. The events of the wars for the succession of Austria, furnished the first examples of this contempt for treaties; they were renewed

in an alarming manner on the partition of Poland, and by the attempts which the Emperor Joseph made to seize Bavaria. The act of ingratitude committed against Poland was often cited, during the period of the French Revolution, to justify all sorts of violence and usurpation; and it was followed by a long train of calamities.

Commerce continued, in the eighteenth century, to be one of the principal objects that occupied the Cabinets of Europe. The mercantile system was brought to great perfection, and became, with most nations, the basis of their administration. The maritime powers turned all their attention, and bestowed the greatest care, on their colonies, the number and wealth of which were augmented by new establishments and better regulations. In imitation of Louis XIV., most of the states kept up numerous standing armies; a practice which they even carried to excess. The influence of England in Continental affairs was increased; as she had no occasion to augment her own army in proportion to that of other kingdoms, she was able to furnish them with those supplies which were necessary to carry on their wars. Besides, since the time of Frederic II., or about the year 1740, tactics, and the military art in general, had reached a degree of perfection which seemed scarcely to admit of further improvement. Finally, the financial system of several states experienced a revolution, by the invention of public funds for the payment of national debts; especially that instituted by Mr. Pitt, called the Sinking Fund.]

The extraordinary efforts which the powers of Europe had made during the last century, for maintaining the equilibrium of the Continent against the ambitious designs of France and Sweden, brought on a long period of tranquillity, which gave these nations an opportunity of encouraging arts, industry and commerce, and thereby repairing the evils which the long and disastrous wars had occasioned. Cabinets were attentive to maintain the stipulations of the treaties of Utrecht and Stockholm; and, by means of negotiations, to guard against every thing that might rekindle a new general war. The good understanding that subsisted between France and Great Britain during the reign of George I. and the beginning of that of George II.—or, in other words, under the administration of Walpole, was the effect of those temporary interests that engrossed the attention of the two Courts—the one being under terror of the Pretender, and the other alarmed at the ambitious projects of Spain.

The Duke of Orleans, Regent of France during the minority of Louis XV., was anxious to maintain that peace and political order which the late treaties had introduced; having it in view

cession of Poland, and by the
made to seize Bavaria. The
Poland was often cited, during
on, to justify all sorts of vio-
s followed by a long train of

teenth century, to be one of
the Cabinets of Europe. The
great perfection, and became,
their administration. The mari-
tion, and bestowed the greatest
er and wealth of which were
and better regulations. In
the states kept up numerous
h they even carried to excess.
inental affairs was increased;
at her own army in proportion
as able to furnish them with
cessary to carry on their wars.
ic II., or about the year 1740,
neral, had reached a degree of
y to admit of further improve-
of several states experienced
public funds for the payment of
stituted by Mr. Pitt, called the

th the powers of Europe had
maintaining the equilibrium
bitious designs of France and
d of tranquillity, which gave
ncouraging arts, industry and
g the evils which the long and
Cabinets were attentive to
reaties of Utrecht and Stock-
ations, to guard against every
general war. The good under-
rance and Great Britain during
inning of that of George II.—
ministration of Walpole, was the
ts that engrossed the attention
y under terror of the Pretender,
bitious projects of Spain.
of France during the minority
maintain that peace and political
introduced; having it in view

to remedy these disorders in the finances, which Louis XIV. had
left in no deplorable state. The King of Spain, on the other
hand, who was desirous of reviving his rights to the crown of
France, went into the same schemes of Cardinal Alberoni, his
prime minister, purporting to renew the war; to reconquer those
territories which the peace of Utrecht had dismembered from
the Spanish monarchy; to deprive the Duke of Orleans of the
regency, and vest it in the King of Spain; and to place the Pre-
tender, son of James II., on the throne of Great Britain.

The treaty of Utrecht, although it had tranquillised a great
part of Europe, was nevertheless defective, in as far as it had
not reconciled the Emperor and the King of Spain, the two prin-
cipal claimants to the Spanish succession. The Emperor
Charles VI. did not recognise Philip V. in his quality of King
of Spain; and Philip, in his turn, refused to acquiesce in those
partitions of the Spanish monarchy, which the treaty of Utrecht
had stipulated in favour of the Emperor. To defeat the projects
and secret intrigues of the Spanish minister, the Duke of Or-
leans thought of courting an alliance with England, as being
the power most particularly interested in maintaining the treaty
of Utrecht, the fundamental articles of which had been dictated
by herself. That alliance, into which the United Provinces also
entered, was concluded at the Hague (Jan. 4, 1717.) The arti-
cles of the treaty of Utrecht, those especially which related to
the succession of the two crowns, were there renewed; and the
Regent, in compliance to the King of England, agreed to
banish the Pretender from France, and to admit British com-
missaries into Dunkirk to superintend that port.

Cardinal Alberoni, without being in the least disconcerted by
the Triple Alliance, persisted in his design of recommencing the
war. No sooner had he recruited the Spanish forces, and
equipped an expedition, than he attacked Sardinia, which he
took from the Emperor. This conquest was followed by that
of Sicily, which the Spaniards took from the Duke of Savoy
(1718.)

France and England, indignant at the infraction of a treaty
which they regarded as their own work, immediately concluded
with the Emperor, at London (Aug. 2, 1718,) the famous Quad-
ruple Alliance, which contained the plan of a treaty of peace, to
be made between the Emperor, the King of Spain, and the Duke
of Savoy. The allied powers engaged to obtain the consent of
the parties interested in this proposal, and in case of refusal, to
compel them by force of arms. The Emperor was to renounce
his right to the Spanish crown, and to acknowledge Philip V.
as the legitimate King of Spain, in consideration of his renounce-
VOL. II.

cing the provinces of Italy and the Netherlands, which the treaty of Utrecht and the quadruple alliance adjudged to the Emperor. The Duke of Savoy was to cede Sicily to Austria, receiving Sardinia in exchange, which the King of Spain was to give up. The right of reversion to the crown of Spain was transferred from Sicily to Sardinia. That treaty likewise granted to Don Carlos, eldest son of Philip V., by his second marriage, the eventual reversion and investiture of the duchies of Parma and Placentia, as well as the grand duchy of Tuscany, on condition of holding them as fiefs of the Emperor and the Empire, after the decease of the last male issue of the families of Farnese and Medici, who were then in possession; and the better to secure this double succession to the Infante, they agreed to introduce a body of six thousand Swiss into the two duchies, to be quartered in Leghorn, Porto-Ferrajo, Parma, and Placentia. The contracting powers undertook to guarantee the payment of these troops.

The Duke of Savoy did not hesitate to subscribe to the conditions of the quadruple alliance; but it was otherwise with the King of Spain, who persisted in his refusal; when France and England declared war against him. The French invaded the provinces of Guipuscoa and Catalonia, while the English seized Galicia and the port of Vigo. These vigorous proceedings shook the resolutions of the King of Spain. He signed the quadruple alliance, and banished the Cardinal Alberoni from his court, the adviser of those measures of which the allies complained. The Spanish troops then evacuated Sicily and Sardinia, when the Emperor took possession of the former, and Victor Amadeus, Duke of Savoy, of the latter.

The war to all appearance was at an end; peace, however, was far from being concluded, and there still remained many difficulties to settle between the Emperor, the King of Spain, and the Duke of Savoy. To accomplish this, and conclude a definitive treaty between these three powers, a Congress was summoned at Cambray, which was to open in 1721, under the mediation of France and England; but some disputes which arose regarding certain preliminary articles, retarded their meeting for several years. Their first and principal object was to effect an exchange of the acts of mutual renunciation between the Emperor and the King of Spain, as stipulated by the treaty of the quadruple alliance. The Emperor, who was reluctant to abandon his claims to the Spanish monarchy, started difficulties as to the form of these renunciations. He demanded that Philip's renunciation of the provinces of Italy and the Netherlands, should be confirmed by the Spanish Cortes. Philip demanded,

Netherlands, which the treaty
was adjudged to the Emperor.

Sicily to Austria, receiving
Spain was to give up.
Spain was transferred
likewise granted to Don
his second marriage, the even-
dutchies of Parma and Pla-
of Tuscany, on condition of
Emperor and the Empire, after
of the families of Farnese and
on; and the better to secure
e, they agreed to introduce a
two dutchies, to be quartered
, and Placentia. The con-
grantee the payment of these

tate to subscribe to the condi-
but it was otherwise with the
refusal; when France and
n. The French invaded the
nia, while the English seized
These vigorous proceedings
g of Spain. He signed the
e Cardinal Alberoni from his
es of which the allies com-
evacuated Sicily and Sardi-
sion of the former, and Victor
atter.

at an end; peace, however,
d there still remained many
Emperor, the King of Spain,
omplish this, and conclude a
ee powers, a Congress was
a to open in 1721, under the
d; but some disputes which
articles, retarded their meet-
t and principal object was to
mutual renunciation between
n, as stipulated by the treaty
mperor, who was reluctant to
monarchy, started difficulties
na. He demanded that Phi-
of Italy and the Netherlands,
h Cortes. Philip demanded,

in his turn, that the renunciation of the Emperor with regard to
Spain, should be ratified by the States of the Empire. To get
clear of this difficulty, France and England agreed, by a special
compact, signed at Paris (Sept. 27, 1721,) that the renunciations
of both princes, however defective they might be, should be held
valid under the guaranty of the two mediating powers.

Scarcely was this difficulty settled, when another presented
itself, much more embarrassing. This related to the Company
of Ostend, which the Emperor had instituted, and to which, by
charter signed at Vienna (Dec. 19, 1722,) he had granted, for
thirty years, the exclusive privilege of trading to the East and
West Indies, and the coasts of Africa. That establishment set
the maritime powers at variance with the Emperor; especially
the Dutch, who regarded it as prejudicial to their Indian com-
merce. They maintained, that according to the treaty of Mun-
ster, confirmed by the twenty-sixth article of the Barrier Treaty
(1715,) the trade of the Spaniards with the East Indies was to
remain as it was at that time.

Nothing in these preliminary discussions met with so much
opposition as the grant of the eventual reversion and investiture
of Tuscany, Parma, and Placentia, which the Emperor had en-
gaged, by the Quadruple Alliance, to give to Don Carlos, the
Infante of Spain. The Duke of Parma, the Pope, and the Grand
Duke of Tuscany joined in opposition to it. Anthony, the last
Duke of Parma and Placentia, of the House of Farnese, de-
manded that the Emperor should never, during his life, exercise
over the dutchy of Parma, the territorial rights established by
the treaty of the Quadruple Alliance. The Pope also protested
loudly against that clause of the treaty which deprived him of
the rights of superiority over Parma and Placentia, which his
predecessors had enjoyed for several centuries. As for the
Grand Duke of Tuscany, John Gaston, the last of the Medici, he
maintained, that as his dutchy held of God only, he could never
permit that it should be declared a fief of the Empire, nor recog-
nise the Infante of Spain as heir of his estates, to the prejudice
of his sister's rights, the widow of the Elector Palatine.

Charles VI. without stopping at these objections, laid the
business of these investitures before the Diet of Ratisbon; and,
after having obtained their consent, he caused copies to be made
of the letters of reversion and investiture in favour of Don Carlos
and his heirs-male. These having been presented to the Con-
gress, the King of Spain refused to receive them; alleging the
protests of the Pope, and the Grand Duke of Tuscany; nor
would he agree to them, except on condition of an act of guaranty
on the part of the mediating powers. All these difficulties being

ended, and the preliminaries closed, they at length presented with the conference at Cambray (April 1724) for the conclusion of a definitive peace between the Emperor, the King of Spain, and the Duke of Savoy. Every thing seemed arrived at an amicable termination, when some differences arose between the commissioners of the Emperor and those of the mediating powers, which occasioned new interruptions.

Meantime, the Duke of Bourbon, who had succeeded the Duke of Orleans in the ministry, sent back to Spain the Infanta Maria, daughter of Philip V., who had been educated at the court of France, as the intended spouse of Louis XV. This event broke up the Congress. Philip V., greatly offended, recalled his ministers from Cambray. Baron Ripperda, whom he had sent as envoy to the Imperial Court put an end to the differences between these two powers, in despite of the mediation of France. In consequence, a special treaty was concluded at Vienna between the Emperor and the King of Spain (April 30, 1725.) This treaty renewed the renunciation of Philip V. to the provinces of Italy and the Netherlands, as well as that of the Emperor to Spain and the Indies. The eventual investiture of the duchies of Parma and Placentia, and that of the grand duchy of Tuscany, were also confirmed. The only new clause contained in the treaty, was that by which the King of Spain undertook to guarantee the famous Pragmatic Sanction of Charles VI., which secured to the daughter of that prince the succession of all his estates. It was chiefly on this account that Philip V. became reconciled to the Court of Vienna.

The peace of Vienna was accompanied by a defensive alliance between the Emperor and the King of Spain. Among other clauses, one was that the Emperor should interpose to obtain for the King of Spain the restitution of Gibraltar and the island of Minorca; while Philip, on his side, granted to the shipping of the Emperor and his subjects free entrance into his ports, and all immunities and prerogatives which were enjoyed by the nations in the strictest commercial connexions with Spain. These clauses alarmed England and Holland; and the intimacy which had been established between the Courts of Vienna and Madrid attracted more particularly the attention of the Duke of Bourbon, who dreaded the resentment of the King of Spain, as he had advised the return of the Infanta. To prevent any such consequences, he set on foot a league with England and Prussia, capable of counteracting that of Vienna, which was concluded at Herrenhausen, near Hanover (Sept. 3, 1726,) and is known by the name of the *Alliance of Hanover*.

All Europe was divided between these two alliances. Hol-

ed, they at length preceded (April 1724,) for the conclusion of the Emperor, the King of Every thing seemed arrived. Some differences arose between and those of the mediating

ruptions. who had succeeded the Duke of Spain the Infanta Maria, been educated at the court of Louis XV. This event broke deeply offended, recalled his tipperda, whom he had sent an end to the differences between the mediation of France. was concluded at Vienna between Spain (April 30, 1725.) of Philip V. to the provision, as well as that of the Emperor, the eventual investiture of the and that of the grand dutchy

The only new clause which the King of Spain under the Pragmatic Sanction of Charles VI., that prince the succession of this account that Philip V. Vienna.

panied by a defensive alliance of Spain. Among other should interpose to obtain of Gibraltar and the island side, granted to the shipping entrance into his ports, and which were enjoyed by the al connexions with Spain. Holland; and the intimacy in the Courts of Vienna and the attention of the Duke of ent of the King of Spain, as Infanta. To prevent any such with England and Prussia, Vienna, which was concluded Sept. 3, 1726,) and is known

these two alliances. Hol-

land, Sweden, and Denmark acceded to the alliance of Hanover. Catherine I. of Russia, and the principal Catholic States of the Empire joined that of Vienna. The Emperor even succeeded in detaching the King of Prussia from the alliance of Hanover to join his own. Europe seemed then on the eve of a general war; the ambassadors to the different courts were recalled. The English sent a numerous and powerful fleet to America, the Mediterranean, and the Baltic; while the Spaniards commenced hostilities, by laying siege to Gibraltar. The death of the Empress of Russia (May 17, 1727,) however, caused a change in the disposition of the Northern powers. The Emperor, seeing he could no longer reckon on the assistance of Russia, showed no anxiety to second the efforts of the Spaniards; but what chiefly contributed to the maintenance of peace was, that neither France nor England was desirous of war.

In this situation of affairs, the Pope interposed his mediation; and a new preliminary treaty was signed at Paris, which ordained that there should be an armistice for seven years; that the Company of Ostend should be suspended for the same time; and that a new General Congress should be held at Aix-la-Chapelle.

This congress was first transferred to Cambray, and thence to Soissons, where it was opened in 1728. Ambassadors from almost all the Courts of Europe appeared there; and they expected, with some reason, a happy conclusion of the business; as most of the difficulties which had embarrassed the Congress of Cambray were settled by the peace of Vienna, and as the only subject for deliberation was to settle the succession of Parma and Tuscany. But the Emperor having demanded that the Austrian Pragmatic Sanction should be adopted as the basis of the arrangements for establishing the peace of Soissons, that incident became the subject of new disputes. Cardinal Fleury, then prime minister of France, having strongly opposed this claim of the Court of Vienna, the Emperor, in his turn, threw obstacles in the way of the negotiation at Soissons. This inclined the Cardinal to make overtures to the Court of Madrid, with whom he concerted a secret negotiation, in which he also found means to associate England.

This gave rise to a treaty of peace, union, and offensive alliance, which was signed at Seville between France, Spain, and England (November 9, 1729.) These powers engaged to guarantee the succession of Parma and Tuscany in favour of the Infante Don Carlos; and to effect this, they resolved to substitute six thousand Spanish troops in the Swiss garrisons, named by the Quadruple Alliance. The Dutch acceded to that treaty, in

consideration of the engagement which the contracting powers came under to give them entire satisfaction with respect to the Company of Ostend.

The Emperor, finding the treaty of Seville concluded without his co-operation, was apprehensive of having failed in his principal aim, viz. the adoption of the Austrian Pragmatic Sanction. He was indignant that the allies at Seville should pretend to lay down the law to him touching the abolition of the Ostend Company, and the introduction of Spanish troops into Italy. Accordingly, being determined not to comply, he immediately broke off all relationship with the Court of Spain; he recalled his ambassador, and took measures to prevent the Spanish troops from taking possession of Italy. The last Duke of Parma, Anthony Farnese, being dead (1731,) he took possession of his duchy by force of arms.

At length, to terminate all these differences, the King of England, in concert with the States-General, opened a negotiation with the Emperor; the result of which was a treaty of alliance, signed at Vienna, between him, England and Holland (March 16, 1731.) In virtue of that treaty, the three contracting powers mutually guaranteed their estates, rights and possessions; England and Holland, more especially, engaged to guarantee the Austrian Pragmatic Sanction; and the Emperor, on his side, consented to the introduction of Spanish troops into Italy, and to the suppression of the Company of Ostend; he even agreed that the Netherlands should never carry on trade with the Indies, either by the Ostend Company, or any other.

In consequence of this treaty, which was approved by the States-General, Don Carlos took possession of Parma and Piacenza; and the Grand Duke of Tuscany also recognised him as his successor. Thus terminated these long disputes about the Spanish Succession, after having agitated the greater part of Europe for upwards of thirty years.

In the midst of these contentions, a war had arisen between the Porte and the Republic of Venice; in which the Emperor Charles VI. was also implicated. The Turks were desirous of recovering the Morea, which they had been obliged to abandon to the Venetians at the peace of Carlowitz; but instead of attacking that Republic, while the Emperor was engaged with the French war, and unable to render it assistance, they waited till the conclusion of the treaties of Utrecht, Rastadt, and Baden, before they declared hostilities. The pretence which the Turks made to justify this rupture were extremely frivolous; but they knew well that the Venetians, who had lived in the most complete security since the peace of Carlowitz, had neglected to re-

which the contracting powers

of Seville concluded with-
out having failed in his
the Austrian Pragmatic Sanc-
tion at Seville should pre-
tending the abolition of the
of Spanish troops into
not to comply, he imme-
with the Court of Spain; he
measures to prevent the Spa-
of Italy. The last Duke of
dead (1731,) he took posses-

differences, the King of Eng-
land, opened a negotiation
which was a treaty of alliance,
England and Holland (March
1713,) the three contracting pow-
ers, rights and possessions;
initially, engaged to guarantee
; and the Emperor, on his
of Spanish troops into Italy,
company of Ostend; he even
d never carry on trade with
company, or any other.

which was approved by the
possession of Parma and Plas-
tuscany also recognised him
ed these long disputes about
ng agitated the greater part
ears.

ns, a war had arisen between
nce; in which the Emperor
The Turks were desirous of
had been obliged to abandon
Carlowitz; but instead of at-
emperor was engaged with the
it assistance, they waited till
trecht, Rastadt, and Baden.
The pretence which the Turks
extremely frivolous; but they
had lived in the most com-
Carlowitz, had neglected to re-

pair the fortifications which had been destroyed in the war, and
that it would be easy for them to reconquer them.

In fact, during the campaign of 1716, the Grand Vizier not
only recovered the Morea, he even dispossessed the Venetians
of the places which they still retained in the Isle of Candia;
and, at the commencement of the following campaign, they laid
siege to the town of Corfu. Charles VI. thought he was bound,
as the guarantee of the peace of Carlowitz, to espouse the
cause of the Venetians; he declared war against the Porte, and
his example was followed by the Pope and the King of Spain,
who united their fleets to those of the Republic. The Turks
were defeated in several engagements, and obliged to raise the
siege of Corfu, after sacrificing a great many lives.

The campaigns of 1716 and 1717 in Hungary, were trium-
phant for the armies of the Emperor; Prince Eugene gained a
brilliant victory over the Grand Vizier, near Peterwaradin (Au-
gust 6th,) which enabled him to invest Temeswar, which he
carried after a siege of six months, and thus completed the
conquest of Hungary. To crown his glory, that great captain
next undertook the siege of Belgrade, regarded by the Turks
as the principal bulwark of their Empire. The Grand Vizier
marched to the relief of the place, at the head of a formidable
army. He encamped before Belgrade, and enclosed the Impe-
rial army within a semicircle, reaching from the Danube to the
Save. Prince Eugene had then no other alternative than to
leave his camp, and attack the Turks in their intrenchments.
He took his measures which such address, that, in spite of the
great superiority of the Turks, he forced them back to their
camp, and put them completely to rout (Aug. 16, 1717.)

This victory was followed by the reduction of Belgrade, and
several other places on the Save and the Danube. The Porte
began to wish for peace; and as the Emperor, who had just been
attacked in Italy by the Spaniards, was equally desirous to put
an end to the war, both parties agreed to accept the mediation
of England and Holland. A congress was opened at Passaro-
witz, a small town in Servia, near the mouth of the Morau. A
peace was there concluded between the three belligerent powers
(July 21, 1718,) on the basis of the *Uti possidetis*. The Empe-
ror retained Temeswar, Orsova, Belgrade, and the part of Wal-
lachia lying on this side of the river Aluta; as also Servia, ac-
cording to the limits determined by the treaty, and both banks
of the Save, from the Drina to the Unna. The Venetians lost
the Morea, but they retained several places in Herzegovina,
Dalmatia, and Albania, which they had conquered during the
war. The Porte restored to them the Island of Cerigo in the
Archipelago.

The success of Charles VI. in this war procured some new advantages to his house, on the part of the States of Hungary. The Diet of 1687, in vesting the hereditary right of that kingdom in the Emperor Leopold I., had restricted that right, solely to the male descendants of the House of Austria; and Charles VI., on his accession to the throne, had acknowledged the elective right of the States, in case he should happen to die without leaving any male offspring. This prince, finding afterwards that he had no other children left than the two daughters by his marriage with Elizabeth princess of Brunswick, and being desirous of securing to them the succession of Hungary as well as his other estates, assembled a Diet at Presburg (1723,) and there engaged the States of the kingdom to extend the right of succession to females, according to the order which he had established in the Austrian Pragmatic Sanction, and published some years before.

A revolution happened in the government of Sweden immediately after the death of Charles XII., and before the great war of the North was quite ended. Reduced to a state of great distress by the folly, ambition, and inflexible obstinacy of that prince, Sweden saw her finest provinces occupied by the enemy, her commerce annihilated, her armies and her fleets destroyed. They attributed these disasters chiefly to the absolute power of Charles XII., and the abuse he had made of it. The only remedy for so many evils, they conceived, was to abolish a power which had become so pernicious to the State. As Charles had never been married, the throne, according to the hereditary law established in Sweden, passed to the son of the dutchess of Holstein-Gottorp, eldest sister of Charles; but the Senate of Sweden preferred to him the princess Ulrica Eleonora, younger sister of the late king; because of the declaration she had made, renouncing all absolute power, and consenting to hold the crown only by the free election of the States of the kingdom. The States, in an assembly held at Stockholm, in the beginning of 1719, declared the throne vacant, and then proceeded to the election of the princess. With their act of election, they presented her with a new form of government, and an act known by the name of the *Royal Assurance*, which imposed new limitations on the royal authority. The princess signed these acts (February 21,) and the States declared that whoever should attempt to restore absolute power, should be considered as a traitor to his country.

The government was intrusted to the queen conjunctly with the Senate; while the legislative power was reserved to the States, to meet regularly every three years. The queen had the right of proposing bills or ordinances; but before these

is was procured some new
rt of the States of Hungary,
ereditary right of that king-
d restricted that right, solely
se of Austria; and Charles
had acknowledged the elec-
should happen to die without
e prince, finding afterwards
an the two daughters by his
f Brunswick, and being desir-
ession of Hungary as well as
at Presburg (1723), and there-
a to extend the right of suc-
cession to the daughters, and
order which he had estab-
lished, and published some

government of Sweden imme-
diately, and before the great war
reduced to a state of great dis-
tress, and the obstinacy of that prince,
occupied by the enemy, her
army and her fleets destroyed.
The only remedy to the absolute power of
made of it. The only reme-
dy, was to abolish a power
the State. As Charles had
according to the hereditary law
the son of the dutchess of Hol-
stein; but the Senate of Sweden
Eleonora, younger sister of
Charles XII. she had made, renoun-
cing to hold the crown only
of the kingdom. The States,
in the beginning of 1719, de-
termined to proceed to the election of
a king, they presented her with
an act known by the name of
the new limitations on the
power of the king (February 21.)
which should attempt to restore
him as a traitor to his country.
The queen conjunctly with
the king, power was reserved to the
king for three years. The queen had
no influence; but before these

could have the force of law, they were to be submitted to the
examination of the States, without whose consent war was never
to be proclaimed. As for the deliberations of the Senate, it was
resolved, that they should be decided by a plurality of suffrages,
that the queen should have two votes, and a casting vote be-
sides. Thus, the chief power was vested in the hands of the
Senate, the members of which resumed their ancient title of
Senators of the kingdom, instead of that of Counsellors to the
King, which had been bestowed on them at the revolution of
1690. Ulrica Eleonora afterwards resigned the crown to her
husband prince Frederic of Hesse-Cassel. The States, in their
election of that prince (May 22, 1730,) ordained that the Queen,
in case she should survive her husband, should be reinstated in
her rights, and resume the crown, without the necessity of a new
deliberation of the States. Frederic, by the Royal Assurance,
and the form of government which he signed, agreed to certain
new modifications of the royal power, especially concerning ap-
pointments to places of trust. By these different stipulations,
and the changes which took place in consequence, the power of
the Swedish kings was gradually reduced to very narrow limits.
It was so much the more easy to make encroachments on the
royal power, as the King, by a radical defect in the new form
of government, had no constitutional means of preserving the
little authority that was left him.

The death of Augustus II. of Poland, occasioned new dis-
turbances, which passed from the North to the South of Europe,
and brought about great changes in Italy. Louis XV. took the
opportunity of that event to replace Stanislaus on the throne of
Poland, who was his father-in-law, and the former protégé of
Charles XII. The Primate, and the greater part of the Polish
nobility being in the interest of that prince, he was consequently
elected (Sept. 12, 1733.)

Anne Iwanowna, dutchess-dowager of Courland, and niece of
Peter the Great, had just ascended the throne of Russia; having
succeeded Peter II. (June 20, 1730,) who was cut off in the
flower of his age without leaving any progeny. The grandees,
in conferring the crown on Anne, had limited her power by a
capitulation which they made her sign at Mittau, but which she
cancelled immediately on her arrival at Moscow. That princess,
dreading the influence of France in Poland, in case of a war
between Russia and the Porte, espoused the interests of Augus-
tus III., Elector of Saxony, and son of the late King, whom she
wished to place on the Polish throne. Part of the Polish nobility,
withdrawing from the field of election, and supported by a Rus-
sian army, proclaimed that prince, in opposition to Stanislaus,
the protégé of France.

The Russians, reinforced by the Saxon troops, seized Warsaw, and compelled Stanislaus to retire to Danzig, where he was besieged by a Russian army, under command of Field-Marshal Munich, and obliged to seek safety in flight. Louis XV. wishing to avenge this injury offered to his father-in-law, and not being in a condition to attack Russia, resolved to declare war against the Emperor; on the ground that he had marched an army to the frontiers of Poland, for supporting the election of the Saxon prince.

Spain and Sardinia espoused the cause of Stanislaus, which seemed to them to be the cause of Kings in general; while the Emperor saw himself abandoned by England and Holland, whose assistance he thought he might claim, in virtue of the guarantee which the treaty of Vienna had stipulated in his favour. But these powers judged it more for their interests to preserve strict neutrality in this war, on the assurance which France had given the States-General, not to make the Austrian Netherlands the theatre of hostilities. The French commenced operations by directing the Count de Belleisle to seize Lorraine, the sovereign of which, Francis Stephen, son of Duke Leopold, was to have married Maria Theresa, eldest daughter of the Emperor Charles VI. About the same time, Marshal Berwick passed the Rhine at the head of the French army, and reduced the fortress of Kehl. By thus attacking a fortress of the Empire, France gave the Emperor a pretext for engaging the Germanic Body in his quarrel. In fact, he declared war against France and her allies; which induced the French to seize several places on the Moselle, and to reduce the fortress of Philipsburg, at the siege of which, Marshal Berwick was slain (June 12, 1734.)

The principal scene of the war then lay in Italy; where the campaigns of 1734 and 1735 were most glorious for the allies. After the two victories which they had gained over the Imperialists near Parma (June 20,) and Guastalla (Sept. 17,) they made themselves master of all Austrian Lombardy, with the single exception of Mantua, which they laid under blockade. A Spanish army, commanded by the Duke of Montemar, accompanied by the Infante Don Carlos, directed their march on Naples, which threw open its gates to the Spaniards. The victory which they gained over the Imperialists at Bitonto (May 26,) decided the fate of the kingdom of Naples. After this conquest, the Infante passed to Sicily. He soon reduced that island, and was crowned King of the Two Sicilies at Palermo (July 3, 1735.)

The Emperor, overwhelmed by so many reverses, and unable

... Russian troops, seized Warsaw, ... to Dantzig, where he was be- ... command of Field-Marshal ... ty in flight. Louis XV. wish- ... to his father-in-law, and net ... Russia, resolved to declare war ... ound that he had marched on ... for supporting the election of

... the cause of Stanislaus, which ... Kings in general; while the ... d by England and Holland, ... might claim, in virtue of the ... enna had stipulated in his fa- ... it more for their interests to ... war, on the assurance which ... eral, not to make the Austrian ... ies. The French commenced ... de Belleisle to seize Lorraine, ... Stephen, son of Duke Leopold, ... erva, eldest daughter of the Em- ... same time, Marshal Berwick ... the French army, and reduced ... attacking a fortress of the Em- ... pretext for engaging the Ger- ... fact, he declared war against ... duced the French to seize seve- ... reduce the fortress of Philips- ... Marshal Berwick was slain (June

... then lay in Italy; where the ... re most glorious for the allies. ... y had gained over the Impe- ... Guastalla (Sept. 17,) they ... Austrian Lombardy, with the ... ch they laid under blockade. ... y the Duke of Montemar, ac- ... Carlos, directed their march on ... gates to the Spaniards. The ... r the Imperialists at Bitonto ... e kingdom of Naples. After ... t to Sicily. He soon reduced ... of the Two Sicilies at Pa- ... so many reverses, and unable

to withstand the powers leagued against him, eagerly solicited assistance from Russia. The Empress Anne, who saw the war terminated in Poland, and Augustus in quiet possession of the throne, despatched a body of ten thousand auxiliaries, under the command of General Count de Lacy, into Germany, in the spring of the year 1735. These troops, the first Russians who had appeared in that country, joined the Imperial army on the Rhine, which was commanded by Prince Eugene. That General, however, did not succeed in his design of transferring the seat of war to Lorraine.

Matters were in this situation, when the maritime powers interposed their good offices for restoring peace between the Emperor and the States leagued against him. Cardinal Fleury, perceiving that their mediation was not agreeable to the Imperial Court, took the resolution of concerting a secret negotiation with the Emperor, the result of which was a treaty of preliminaries; although much deliberation was necessary before coming to the conclusion of a definitive peace. This was at length signed at Vienna, between France, the Emperor, and the Empire, on the 8th of November 1735. The former treaties of Westphalia, Nimeguen, Ryswick, Utrecht, and the Quadruple Alliance, were admitted as the basis of this treaty. Stanislaus renounced the throne of Poland, and retained the title only during his life. They gave him, by way of compensation, the duchies of Lorraine and Bar, on condition that, at his death, they should revert with full right to France. The single county of Falkenstein, with its appurtenances and dependencies, was reserved for Francis, Duke of Lorraine. In exchange for the duchy which he abdicated, that prince received the grand duchy of Tuscany, whose last possessor, John Gaston, of the House of Medici, had just died without leaving any posterity (1737.) The kingdom of the Two Sicilies, with the ports of Tuscany, were secured to Don Carlos and his descendants, male and female; and, in failure of them, to the younger brothers of that prince, and their descendants. On his part, Don Carlos ceded to the Emperor the duchies of Parma and Placentia, and even renounced the rights which former treaties had given him over the grand duchy of Tuscany. They restored to the Emperor all that had been taken from him in the provinces of Milan and Mantua; with the reservation of the districts of Novara and Tortona, which he was obliged to cede to Charles Emanuel III., King of Sardinia, together with San-Fidele, Torre di Forti, Gravedo, and Campo-Maggiore; as also the territorial superiority of the fiefs commonly called Langhe, to be held entirely as Imperial fiefs. Finally, France under-

truly in the most explicit form, to guarantee the permanent sanction of the Emperor.

The Kings of Spain and Sardinia were not satisfied with the conditions of this treaty. The former wished to preserve the grand duchy of Tuscany, with the duchies of Parma and Piacenza; and the other had expected to obtain a larger portion of Lombardy. Thus, these princes long hesitated to admit the articles agreed to between the courts of France and Vienna; nor did they give their consent until the year 1738.

While these disputes about the succession of Poland occupied a great part of Europe, a war broke out between the Turks and the Russians, in which Austria was also implicated. The Empress Anne of Russia, wishing to recover Azoff, and repair the loss which Peter the Great had sustained in his unfortunate campaign on the Pruth, took advantage of the war between the Turks and the Prussians, to form an alliance with Khouli Khan, the famous conqueror of the East, who had just subverted the ancient dynasty of the Sophis of Persia. The incursions which the Tartars had made at different times into the Russian provinces, without the Porte thinking proper to check them, served as a motive for the Empress to order an expedition against the Turks (1736,) and to declare war against the Porte soon after. It was during the campaign of 1736 that Count Lacy made himself master of Azoff, and that Marshal Munich, after having forced the lines at Perekop, penetrated into the interior of the Crimea; but having in that expedition lost many of his men by famine and disease, he found it impossible to maintain himself in that peninsula.

The Emperor offered himself at first as a mediator between the belligerent powers. A conference was opened at Niemerow in Poland, which proved fruitless. The Russians who had just taken Oczakoff, emboldened by their success, were desirous to continue the war; while the Emperor, without reflecting on the bad condition of his military strength, and the loss which he had sustained by the death of the celebrated prince Eugene (April 21, 1736,) thought only of sharing the conquest with the Russians. He then laid aside the character of mediator, to act on the defensive against the Turks; but he had soon reason to repent of this measure. The Turks, encouraged by the famous Count de Bonneval, gained considerable advantages over the Austrians; and in course of the campaigns of 1737 and 1738; they dislodged them from Wallachia and Servia, retaken Orsova, and laid siege to the city of Belgrade in 1739.

The Court of Vienna, in a state of great consternation, had recourse to the mediation of M. de Villeneuve, the French am-

to guarantee the Pragmatic

da were not satisfied with the
former wished to preserve the
the dutches of Parma and
cted to obtain a larger portion
as long hesitated to admit the
arts of France and Vienna ;
till the year 1739.

succession of Poland occupied
te out between the Turks and
is also implicated. The Em-
recover Azoff, and repair the
sustained in his unfortunate
ntage of the war between the
n alliance with Khoulî Khan,
st, who had just subverted
is of Persia. The incursions
ferent times into the Russian
inking proper to check them,
press to order an expedition
declare war against the Porte
campaign of 1736 that Count
off, and that Marshal Munich,
brekop, penetrated into the in-
in that expedition lost many
e, he found it impossible to

at first as a mediator between
nce was opened at Niemerow

The Russians who had just
their success, were desirous to
error, without reflecting on the
ngth, and the loss which he
he celebrated prince Eugene
sharing the conquest with the
he character of mediator, to
Turks; but he had soon rea-
The Turks, encouraged by the
ned considerable advantages
ree of the campaigns of 1737
om Wallachia and Servia, re-
city of Belgrade in 1739.

e of great consternation, had
le Villeneuve, the French am-

bassador at Constantinople, to sue for peace with the Porte;
Count Neipperg, who was sent by the Emperor to the Turkish
camp before Belgrade, signed there, with too much precipita-
tion, a treaty, under very disadvantageous terms for Austria;
and the Empress Anne, who had intrusted the French ambas-
sador with her full powers, consented also to a peace very un-
favourable for Russia, notwithstanding the brilliant victory
which Marshal Munich had gained over the Turks in the neigh-
bourhood of Choczim (Oct. 28, 1739,) which was followed by
the capture of that place, and the conquest of Moldavia by the
Russians.

The Emperor, by that peace, ceded to the Porte, Belgrade,
Sabatz, and Orsova, with Austrian Servia and Wallachia. The
Danube, the Save, and the Unna, were again settled as the
boundary between the two Empires; and Austria preserved
nothing but the Banat of Temeswar, of all that had been ceded
to her by the peace of Passarowitz. The Austrian merchants,
however, were granted free passage into and out of the king-
doms and provinces of the Ottoman Empire, both by sea and
land, in their own vessels, with the flag and letters-patent of the
Emperor, on condition of their paying the accustomed dues.

Russia surrendered all her conquests, and among others
Choczim and Moldavia. The boundaries between the two Em-
pires were regulated by different special agreements. The for-
tress of Azoff was demolished; and it was stipulated that Russia
should not construct any new fortress within thirty versts of that
place, on the one side; nor the Porte within thirty versts, on the
side of the Cuban. Russia was even interdicted from having
and constructing fleets or other naval stores, either on the Sea
of Azoff or the Black Sea. The Zaporog Cossacs continued
under the dominion of Russia, which obtained also from the
Porte the acknowledgment of the Imperial title. The peace be-
tween Russia and the Porte was declared perpetual; but they
limited that between Austria and the Porte to twenty-seven
years. The latter was renewed under the Empress Maria
Theresa; and rendered also perpetual, by an agreement which
that princess concluded with the Porte, May 26, 1747.

The succession to Charles VI., the last male descendant of the
House of Hapsburg, who died October 20th 1740, kindled a new
general war in Europe. That prince, in the year 1713, had
published an order of succession, known by the name of the
Pragmatic Sanction, which decreed, that failing his lineal heirs-
male, his own daughters should succeed in preference to those
of his brother the Emperor Joseph I.; and that the succession
of his daughters should be regulated according to the order of

primogeniture, so that the elder should be preferred to the younger, and that she alone should inherit his whole estates. He took great pains to get this order approved by the different hereditary States of Austria, as well as by the daughters of his brother Joseph I., and by the husbands of these princesses, the Electors of Saxony and Bavaria. He even obtained, by degrees, the sanction of all the principal powers of Europe. But though his external policy had been very active in securing the rights of his eldest daughter Maria Theresa, he neglected those measures to which he ought rather to have directed his attention. The wretched state in which he left his finances and his army, encouraged a number of pretenders, who disputed the succession with that princess.

Of these claimants, the principal was the Elector of Bavaria, who, as being descended from Anne of Austria, daughter of Ferdinand I., advanced the claims of the females of the elder line, against those of the younger; grounded on the contract of marriage between that princess and Albert V. Duke of Bavaria, as well as on the will of Ferdinand I. The Elector of Saxony, then King of Poland, although he had approved of the Pragmatic Sanction, claimed the succession, as being husband of the elder of the daughters of Joseph I., and in virtue of a compact between the two brothers, Joseph I. and Charles VI., which provided, that the daughters of Joseph should, under all circumstances, be preferred to those of Charles.

Philip V., King of Spain, laid claim to the kingdoms of Bohemia and Hungary. He grounded his rights on an agreement (1617) between Philip III. of Spain and Ferdinand of Austria, afterwards the Emperor Ferdinand II.; according to which these kingdoms were to pass to the descendants of Philip III., failing the male line of Ferdinand. A war had arisen between Spain and England on account of the clandestine traffic which the English carried on in Spanish America, under favour of the contract called the *Asiento*. Philip V. thought of turning these differences relative to the Austrian succession to his own advantage, either for drawing France into an alliance with him against England, or to procure for his son Don Philip a settlement in Italy, at the expense of the daughter of Charles VI.

Frederic II., King of Prussia, who had just succeeded his father Frederic William I., judged this a favourable time for turning his attention to the affairs of his own kingdom, and profiting by the troops and treasures which his father had left. With this view, he revived certain claims of his family to several datchies and principalities in Silesia, of which his ancestors, he maintained, had been unjustly deprived by Austria.

should be preferred to the
 would inherit his whole estate.
 order approved by the different
 well as by the daughters of his
 hands of these princesses, the
 He even obtained, by degrees,
 wers of Europe. But though
 active in securing the rights
 ressa, he neglected those mea-
 have directed his attention.
 left his finances and his army,
 a, who disputed the succession

l was the Elector of Bavaria,
 e of Austria, daughter of Fer-
 the females of the elder line,
 ended on the contract of mar-
 lbert V. Duke of Bavaria, as
 I. The Elector of Saxony,
 had approved of the Prag-
 matic, as being husband of the
 and in virtue of a compact be-
 d Charles VI., which provided,
 d, under all circumstances, be

claim to the kingdoms of Bo-
 and his rights on an agreement
 n and Ferdinand of Austria,
 and II.; according to which
 e descendants of Philip III.,
 A war had arisen between
 the clandestine traffic which
 America, under favour of the
 ip V. thought of turning these
 succession to his own advan-
 an alliance with him against
 Don Philip a settlement in
 er of Charles VI.

who had just succeeded his
 d this a favourable time for
 of his own kingdom, and pro-
 which his father had left.
 main claims of his family to
 in Silesia, of which his an-
 unjustly deprived by Austria.

Finally, the King of Sardinia laid claim to the whole duchy of Milan; grounded on the contract of marriage between his ancestor, Charles Emmanuel Duke of Savoy, and the daughter of Philip II. of Spain. The Court of France, wishing to avail herself of these circumstances for humbling Austria, her ancient rival, set on foot a negotiation with the Elector of Bavaria, and engaged to procure him the Imperial crown, with a part of the territories, of which he had deprived Austria.

An alliance was concluded between France, Spain, and the Elector of Bavaria, which was joined also by the Kings of Prussia, Poland, Sardinia, and the two Sicilies; and to prevent Russia from affording assistance to Maria Theresa, they prevailed on Sweden to declare war against that power. The Court of Vienna having complained of these resolutions of the French Cabinet, which were directly opposed to the conditions of the last treaty of Vienna, Cardinal Fleury, who had been drawn into that war by the intrigues of M. De Belleisle, alleged in his own justification, that the guarantee of the Pragmatic Sanction, which France had undertaken by that treaty, presupposed the clause *Sine prejudicio tertii*; that is to say, that France never intended, by that guarantee, to prejudice the just claims of the Elector of Bavaria.

The most active of the enemies of Maria Theresa was the King of Prussia, who entered Silesia in the month of December 1740. While he was occupied in making that conquest, the Elector of Bavaria, reinforced by an army of French auxiliaries, took possession of Upper Austria; but, instead of marching directly upon Vienna, he turned towards Bohemia, with the intention of conquering it. Meantime, the Electoral Diet, which was assembled at Frankfort, conferred the Imperial dignity on that prince, (Jan. 24, 1742,) who took the name of Charles VII. Nothing appeared then to prevent the dismemberment of the Austrian monarchy, according to the plan of the allied powers. The Elector of Bavaria was to have Bohemia, the Tyrol, and the provinces of Upper Austria; the Elector of Saxony was to have Moravia and Upper Silesia; and the King of Prussia the remainder of Silesia. As for Austrian Lombardy, it was destined for Don Philip, the Infante of Spain. Nothing was left to the Queen, except the kingdom of Hungary, with Lower Austria, the Duchies of Carinthia, Stiria and Carniola, and the Belgic Provinces. In the midst of these imminent dangers, Maria Theresa displayed a courage beyond her age and sex. Aided by the supplies of money which England and Holland furnished her, and by the generous efforts which the Hungarian nation made in her favour, she succeeded in calming the storm,

repulsing the enemy with vigour, and dissolving the grand league which had been formed against her.

The King of Prussia, in consequence of the two victories which he gained at Molwitz (April 10, 1741,) and Czaslau (May 17, 1742,) had succeeded in conquering Silesia, Moravia, and part of Bohemia. It was of importance for the Queen to get rid of so formidable an enemy. The King of Great Britain having interposed, certain preliminaries were signed at Breslau, which were followed by a definitive peace, concluded at Berlin (July 29, 1742.) The Queen, by this treaty, gave up to the King of Prussia Silesia and the Comté of Glatz, excepting the principality of Teschen, and part of the principalities of Trappau, Jagerndorf, and Neisse. The example of Prussia was soon followed by the King of Poland. This Prince, alarmed at the sudden increase of the Prussian power, not only acceded to the treaty of Berlin, but even formed an alliance with the Queen against Prussia.

The King of Sardinia, who dreaded the preponderance of the Bourbons in Italy, likewise abandoned the grand alliance, and attached himself to the Queen's interests, by a compact which was signed at Turin. The French and Spaniards then turned their arms against that Prince; and while the King of the two Sicilies joined his forces with the Spaniards, an English squadron appeared before Naples, threatened to bombard the city, and compelled the King to recall his troops from Lombardy, and remain neutral. This was not the only piece of service which George II. rendered the young Queen. Being one of the powers that guaranteed the Pragmatic Sanction, he sent to her aid an army composed of English, Hanoverians, and Hessians. This, known by the name of the Pragmatic Army, fought and defeated the French at Dettingen (June 27, 1743.) They were afterwards reinforced by a body of troops which the States-General sent, in fulfilment of the engagement which they had contracted with the Court of Vienna. Lastly, that prince, in order to attach the King of Sardinia more closely to the interests of Austria, set on foot a treaty at Worms, by which the Queen ceded to the King of Sardinia the territory of Pavia, between the Po and the Tesino, part of the duchy of Placentia, and the district of Anghiera, with the rights which they claimed to the marquisate of Finale. The King, on his part, abandoned all claims to the Milanais; and engaged to support an army of 40,000 men for the service of the Queen, in consideration of the supplies which England promised to pay him.

This soon changed the aspect of affairs. The Queen reconquered Austria and Bohemia. She expelled the French from

er, and dissolving the grand alliance against her.

sequence of the two victories (10, 1741,) and Czeslau (May 10, 1741,) entering Silesia, Moravia, and assistance for the Queen to get rid of the King of Great Britain having been signed at Breslau, which was concluded at Berlin (July 1741), gave up to the King of Prussia, excepting the principalities of Trappau, the Kingdom of Prussia was soon followed. The Prince, alarmed at the sudden change, not only acceded to the alliance with the Queen

and ded the preponderance of the alliance, and the interests, by a compact which the French and Spaniards then turned against while the King of the two Spaniards, an English squadron, and troops from Lombardy, and re- only piece of service which the Queen. Being one of the Pragmatic Sanction, he sent to her Hanoverians, and Hessians. The Pragmatic Army, fought and (June 27, 1743.) They were of troops which the States- engagement which they had. Lastly, that prince, in order to be closely to the interests of France, by which the Queen's territory of Pavia, between the duchy of Placentia, and the which they claimed to the on his part, abandoned all to support an army of France, in consideration of the to pay him.

affairs. The Queen recom- pelled the French from

Bavaria, and drove them even beyond the Rhine. The Emperor Charles VII. was obliged to transfer his residence from Munich to Frankfort on the Maine. France, who had never acted till then but as the ally of the Elector of Bavaria, resolved, in consequence of these events, formally to declare war against the Queen and the King of Great Britain (March 16, 1744.) The King of the Two Sicilies broke his neutrality, and again joined his troops with the Spanish army, who were acting against the Queen and her ally the King of Sardinia. The war was now carried on with fresh vigour. Louis XV. attacked the Austrian Netherlands in person, and negotiated a treaty of Union, at Frankfort, between the Emperor, and several principal States of the Empire. By this treaty it was stipulated, that the allied princes should unite their forces, and constrain the Queen to acknowledge the Emperor Charles VII., and reinstate him in his hereditary dominions.

It was in consequence of this treaty, that the King of Prussia again commenced the war, and made an attack on Bohemia. Prince Charles of Lorraine, who had invaded Alsace, at the head of an Austrian army, was obliged to repossess the Rhine, and march to the relief of that kingdom. The French penetrated into Germany, and while Louis XV. laid siege to Friburg in Brisgaw, General Seckendorf, who commanded the Imperial army, reconquered Bavaria. Charles VII., who was then restored to his estates, returned to Munich.

During these transactions, an unforeseen event happened, which changed the state of affairs. The Emperor died at the early age of forty-seven (Jan. 20, 1745,) and his son Maximilian Joseph II., used all expedition to make up matters with the Queen. By the special treaty, which he concluded with her at Fuesen (April 22, 1745,) he renounced the claims which his father had made to the succession of Charles VI. He again signed the Pragmatic Sanction, satisfied with being maintained in the possession of his patrimonial estates. The French had in vain endeavoured to prevent the election of the Grand Duke of Tuscany to the Imperial throne, who had been associated with his wife, Maria Theresa, in the government of her hereditary dominions. That prince, however, was elected at Frankfort, under the protection of the Austrian and Pragmatic armies.

An alliance had been concluded at Warsaw between Maria Theresa, Poland, England, and Holland (Jan. 8, 1745.) Augustus III. had engaged, as Elector of Saxony, to despatch an army of thirty thousand men to the Queen's assistance, in consideration of the subsidies which England and Holland had promised to pay him. That army being joined by the Austrians,

had advanced into Silesia, where they sustained a total defeat near Hohenfriedberg (June 4.) The victorious King of Prussia returned to Bohemia, and there defeated the allies a second time, near Sorr, in the Circle of Konigrats (Sept. 30.) He then attacked Saxony, in order to compel the Queen to make peace, by harassing the Elector her ally. The victory, which he gained over the Saxons at Kesselsdorf (Dec. 15,) made him master of Dresden, and the whole Electorate, which he laid under contribution. These victories accelerated the peace between the King of Prussia, the Queen, and the Elector of Saxony, which was signed at Dresden, under the mediation of Great Britain. The King of Prussia restored to the Elector all his estates, the latter promising to pay him a million of Imperial crowns. The Queen gave up Silesia and the Comté of Glatz; while the King, as the Elector of Brandenburg, acquiesced in the election of Francis I. to the Imperial throne. The King of England, the Dutch, and the States of the Empire, undertook to guarantee these stipulations.

The treaties of Fussen and Dresden restored tranquillity to the Empire; but the war was continued in the Netherlands, Italy, and in the East and West Indies. The French, under the conduct of Marshal Saxe, distinguished themselves in the Netherlands. The victories which they gained over the allies at Fontenoy (May 11, 1745,) and at Rocoux (Oct. 11, 1746,) procured them the conquest of all the Austrian Netherlands, except the towns and fortresses of Luxemburg, Limburg, and Gueldres.

Charles Edward, son of the Pretender, encouraged and assisted by the Court of France, landed in Scotland in August 1746. Being joined by a number of partisans, whom he found in that kingdom, he caused his father to be proclaimed at Perth and Edinburgh, assuming to himself the title of Prince of Wales, and Regent of the three kingdoms. The victory which he gained near Prestonpans over the English troops, rendered him master of all Scotland. He next invaded England, took Carlisle, and advanced as far as Derby, spreading terror and consternation in London. George II. was obliged to recall the Duke of Cumberland, with his troops, from the Netherlands. That Prince drove back the Pretender, retook Carlisle, and restored tranquillity in Scotland, by defeating the Rebels near Culloden in the Highlands. Charles Edward was then reduced to the necessity of concealing himself among the mountains, until the month of October following, when he found means to transport himself to France.

The campaign of 1745 in Italy was glorious for the French, and their allies the Spaniards. The Republic of Genoa, being

they sustained a total defeat
the victorious King of Prussia
defeated the allies a second
Treaty of Westphalia (Sept. 30.) He then
the Queen to make peace,
The victory, which he gained
Dec. 15,) made him master
e, which he laid under con-
ted the peace between the
the Elector of Saxony, which
mediation of Great Britain.
Elector all his estates, the
n of Imperial crowns. The
t of Glatz; while the King,
quiesced in the election of
The King of England, the
re, undertook to guarantee

Sweden restored tranquillity to
continued in the Netherlands,
Indies. The French, under
anguished themselves in the
they gained over the allies
Rocoux (Oct. 11, 1746,) pro-
Austrian Netherlands, except
urg, Limburg, and Gueldres.
under, encouraged and assist-
Scotland in August 1745.
ans, whom he found in that
he proclaimed at Perth and
the title of Prince of Wales.
The victory which he gain-
troops, rendered him mas-
ter of England, took Carlisle,
ing terror and consternation
to recall the Duke of Cum-
Netherlands. That Prince
Carlisle, and restored tranquil-
ty near Culloden in the
then reduced to the necessity
of waiting, until the month of
June, to transport himself to

was glorious for the French,
the Republic of Genoa, being

offended at the clause in the treaty of Worms, which took from
them the marquisate of Finale, espoused the cause of the two
crowns, and facilitated the junction of the French army of the
Alps with that of Lombardy. One effect of this junction was
the conquest of Piedmont, as also of Austrian Lombardy, except-
ing the cities of Turin and Mantua, which the allies had laid
under blockade.

The fate of the war, however, experienced a new change in
Italy, at the opening of the following campaign. Maria The-
resa, disengaged from the war with Prussia, sent considerable
reinforcements into Lombardy, which gave her arms a superi-
ority over those of the allies. The French and Spaniards were
stripped of all their conquests, and sustained a grand defeat at
Placentia (June 16, 1746,) which obliged them to beat a retreat.
To add to their misfortunes, the new King of Spain, Ferdinand
VI., who had just succeeded his father, Philip V., being dis-
pleased with the Court of France, and unfavourably inclined
towards his brother Don Philip, recalled all his troops from Ita-
ly. The French had then no other alternative left than to fol-
low the Spaniards in their retreat. Italy was abandoned to the
Austrians, and the French troops again returned to Provence.
The whole Republic of Genoa, with its capital, fell into the
hands of the Austrians. The King of Sardinia took possession of
Finale, Savona, and the western part of the Republican terri-
tory. The Austrians, joined by the Piedmontese, made a
descent on Provence, and undertook the siege of Antibes.

An extraordinary event produced a diversion favourable for
France, and obliged the Austrians and Piedmontese to repossess
the Alps. The Genoese being maltreated by the Austrians,
who had burdened them with contributions and discretionary
exactions, suddenly rose against their new masters. The in-
surgents, with Prince Doria at their head, succeeded in expel-
ling them from Genoa (Dec. 1746.) General Botta, who com-
manded at Genoa, was obliged to abandon his stores and equip-
age, that he might the more quickly escape from the territory
of the Republic. The siege of Antibes was raised; the allies
repossessed the Alps, and blockaded Genoa. But the French hav-
ing sent powerful supplies by sea to that city, and at the same
time made a vigorous attack on the cities of Piedmont, relieved
the Genoese, and obliged the enemy to retreat.

In 1747, the French, who were already masters of the Aus-
trian Netherlands, attacked and conquered Dutch Flanders.
They blamed the Dutch for having sent constant supplies to
Maria Theresa, for having invaded the French territory, and
granted a retreat through their own to the enemy's troops, after

the battle of Fontenoy. This invasion spread terror in the province of Zealand, who thus saw themselves deprived of their barrier, and exposed to the inroads of the French. The partisans of the Prince of Orange took advantage of that circumstance to restore the Stadtholdership. This dignity, as well as that of Captain and Admiral-General of the Republic, had remained vacant since the death of William III.

William IV., Prince of Nassau-Dietz, though he was testamentary heir to that prince, had only obtained the Stadtholdership of Friesland, to which was afterwards added that of Groningen and Gueldres; but the efforts which he made to obtain the other offices and dignities of the ancient Princes of Orange, proved ineffectual. The four provinces of Holland, Zealand, Utrecht, and Overijssel, persisted in their free government, and even refused the Prince the office of General of Infantry, which he had requested. France, by attacking Dutch Flanders, contributed to the elevation of William. There was a general feeling in his favour in those provinces which had no Stadtholder; the people of the different towns and districts rose in succession, and obliged the magistrates to proclaim William IV. as Stadtholder and Captain-General. This revolution was achieved without disturbance; and without any obstacle on the part of those who had an interest in opposing it, but who were obliged to yield to the wishes of the people. They even went so far as to declare the Stadtholdership, as well as the offices of Captain and Admiral-General, hereditary in all the Prince's descendants, male and female—a circumstance unprecedented since the foundation of the Republic.

This change which happened in the Stadtholdership did not, however, prevent the French from making new conquests. They had no sooner got possession of Dutch Flanders, than they attacked the town of Maastricht. The Duke of Cumberland having advanced with the allied army to cover the town, a bloody battle took place near Laveld (July 2, 1747,) which was gained by the French, under the command of Marshal Saxe. The fortress of Bergen-op-Zoom, which was deemed impregnable by its situation and the marshes which surrounded it, was carried by assault by Count Lewendal, two months after he had opened his trenches.

However brilliant the success of the French arms was on the Continent, they failed in almost all their maritime expeditions. The English took from them Louisburg and Cape Breton in America; and completely destroyed the French marine, which had been much neglected, under the ministry of Cardinal Fleury. All the belligerent powers at length felt the necessity of

union spread terror in the themselves deprived of their of the French. The parti- advantage of that circum- This dignity, as well as al of the Republic, had re- William III.

Diets, though he was testa- ly obtained the Stadtholder- erwards added that of Gro- ts which he made to obtain e ancient Princes of Orange, nces of Holland, Zealand, their free government, and General of Infantry, which he g Dutch Flanders, contribu- ere was a general feeling in ad no Stadtholder; the peo- ricts rose in succession, and William IV. as Stadtholder ation was achieved without cle on the part of those who who were obliged to yield to ven went so far as to declare offices of Captain and Admi- Prince's descendants, male edented since the foundation

the Stadtholdership did not, m making new conquests. n of Dutch Flanders, than ht. The Duke of Cumber- ed army to cover the town, a id (July 2, 1747,) which was command of Marshal Saxe. which was deemed impregna- e which surrounded it, was dal, two months after he had

the French arms was on the l their maritime expeditions. uisburg and Cape Breton in d the French marine, which e ministry of Cardinal Fleu- length felt the necessity of

peace; and there were two events which tended to accelerate it. The Empress of Russia, conformable to the engagements into which she had entered with the Courts of Vienna and London, by the treaties of 1746 and 1747, had despatched Prince Repnin to the Rhine, at the head of 30,000 men. Marshal Saxe, at the same time, had laid siege to Maestricht, in presence of the enemy, who were 80,000 strong. The taking of that city would have laid open all Holland to the French, and threatened the Republic with the most disastrous consequences.

A preliminary treaty was then signed at Aix-la-Chapelle, which was followed by a definitive peace (Oct. 18, 1748.) There all former treaties since that of Westphalia were renewed; a mutual restitution was made on both sides, of all conquests made during the war, both in Europe, and in the East and West Indies; and in consideration of the important restitutions which France had made on the Continent, they ceded to Don Philip, the son-in-law of Louis XV., and brother of Don Carlos, the dutchies of Parma, Placentia, and Guastalla; to be possessed by him and his lawful heirs male. The treaty of preliminaries contained two conditions upon which the dutchies of Parma and Guastalla should revert to the Queen, and that of Placentia to the King of Sardinia; viz. (1.) Failing the male descendants of Don Philip. (2.) If Don Carlos, King of the Two Sicilies, should be called to the throne of Spain. In this latter case, it was presumed that the kingdom of the Two Sicilies should pass to Don Philip, the younger brother of that prince; but they did not seem to recollect that the peace of Vienna (1736) had secured this latter kingdom to Don Carlos, and all his descendants male and female; and consequently, nothing prevented that prince, should the case so happen, from transferring the Two Sicilies to one of his own younger sons; supposing even that he were not permitted to unite that kingdom with the Spanish monarchy. The plenipotentiaries having perceived this oversight after the conclusion of the preliminaries, took care to rectify it in the definitive treaty, by thus wording the second clause of the reversion, "*Should Don Philip, or any of his descendants, be either called to the throne of Spain, or to that of the Two Sicilies.*"

The Empress agreed to this change, but the King of Sardinia was not so complaisant. In respect to him, it was necessary to make the definitive treaty entirely conformable to the preliminaries. It was this circumstance which prevented the King of the Two Sicilies, from acceding to the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle. By that treaty the King of Sardinia was confirmed in those different possessions in the Milanais which the treaty of Worms had adjudged him. These, however, did not include that part of

Placentia which had just been ceded to Don Philip; nor the marquisate of Finale, which the Genoese retained. That Republic, and the Duke of Modena, who had always been the ally of France, were restored to the same state in which they were before the war. Silesia was guaranteed to the King of Prussia by the whole of the contracting powers. As for England, besides the guarantee of the British succession in favour of the House of Hanover, she obtained a renewal of the expulsion of the Pretender from the soil of France; while this latter power, victorious on the continent, consented to revive the humiliating clause in the treaty of Utrecht, which ordered the demolition of the Port of Dunkirk. The only modification which was made to this clause was, that the fortifications of the place on the land side should be preserved. Lastly, by the sixteenth article of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, the contract of the *Asiento* respecting the slave trade granted to England by the treaty of Utrecht, was renewed in favour of the English Company of the *Asiento*, for the four years in which that trade had been interrupted during the war.⁴

This peace produced no considerable change on the political state of Europe; but by maintaining the King of Prussia in his conquest of Silesia, it raised a rival to Austria in the very centre of the Empire. The unity of the Germanic body was thus broken, and that body divided between the two leading powers, Austria and Prussia. The system of aggrandizement and convenience which Frederic the Great had put in practice for depriving Austria of Silesia came afterwards into vogue; and by gradually undermining the system of equilibrium, which former treaties had introduced, it occasioned new revolutions in Europe.

The dispute about the Austrian succession, extended its influence to the North, where it kindled a war between Russia and Sweden. The Empress Anne, a little before her death (Oct. 17, 1740,) had destined as her successor on the throne of Russia, the young prince Iwan or John, the son of her niece Anne of Mecklenburg, by Prince Anthony Ulric of Brunswick. The Regency during the minority of Iwan, was conferred on her favourite Biron, whom she had raised to the first offices of the state, and created Duke of Courland. The mother of the young Emperor, indignant at seeing the management of affairs in the hands of a favourite, gained over to her interests Field-Marshal Munich, by whose assistance the Duke of Courland was arrested and banished to Siberia, whilst she herself was proclaimed Grand Duchess and Regent of the Empire.

The ministry of this princess were divided in their opinions, on the subject of the war about the Austrian succession. Some

ded to Don Philip; nor the
renesse retained. That Re-
who had always been the ally
me state in which they were
nted to the King of Prussia
wers. As for England, be-
succession in favour of the
a renewal of the expulsion of
nce; while this latter power,
ted to revive the humiliating
ch ordered the demolition of
modification which was made
fications of the place on the
astly, by the sixteenth article
e contract of the *Assiento* re-
to England by the treaty of
the English Company of the
ch that trade had been inter-

able change on the political
ng the King of Prussia in his
to Austria in the very centre
e Germanic body was thus
een the two leading powers,
of aggrandizement and con-
at had put in practice for de-
erwards into vogue; and by
of equilibrium, which former
ed new revolutions in Europe.
a succession, extended its in-
led a war between Russia and
ttle before her death (Oct. 17,
r on the throne of Russia, the
n of her niece Anne of Meck-
of Brunswick. The Regency
s conferred on her favourite
first offices of the state, and
nother of the young Emperor.
nt of affairs in the hands of a
ests Field-Marshal Munich,
f Courland was arrested and
herself was proclaimed Grand
re.

were divided in their opinions,
e Austrian succession. Some

supported the cause of Prussia, with which Russia had just re-
newed her treaties of alliance; while others were inclined for
Austria, the ancient ally of Russia. This latter party having
prevailed, France, in order to prevent Russia from assisting
Maria Theresa, thought proper to give her some occupation in
the North. It was by no means difficult to raise Sweden
against her; where the faction of the *Hats*, then the ruling
party, was entirely devoted to the French interest. This fac-
tion, which was opposed by that of the *Bonnets*, or *Caps*, re-
newed the treaty of subsidy with France, and also concluded a
treaty of perpetual alliance against Russia (Dec. 22, 1739.)
Encouraged by the young nobles, they flattered themselves that
the time was come, when Sweden would repair the losses which
she had sustained by the foolish expeditions of Charles XII.

A Diet extraordinary was assembled at Stockholm (Aug.
1741,) which declared war against Russia. They alleged,
among other motives, the exclusion of the Princess Elizabeth,
daughter of Peter the Great, and the Duke of Holstein-Gottorp,
from the throne of Russia; the assassination of Major Sinclair,
who had been murdered, as the Swedes affirmed, by the emis-
saries of Russia, while bearing despatches from Constantinople
for the Swedish Court, and when he was passing through Silesia
on his way to Stockholm. This declaration of war had been
made, before the Swedes could take those measures which pru-
dence should have dictated. They had neither an army fit for
action, nor stores prepared in Finland; and their General, Count
Lewenhaupt, had nothing to recommend him but his devotion
to the ruling party. Sweden had flattered herself that the Turks
would recommence the war with Russia, and that she would
thus find resources in the alliance and subsidies of France. The
first action, which took place near Wilmanstrand (Sept. 3, 1741)
was quite in favour of the Russians; a great number of Swedes
were there either killed or made prisoners, and the town of Wil-
manstrand was carried sword in hand.

Meantime a revolution happened at St. Petersburg, which
seemed to have brought about a favourable change for the Swe-
dish government. The Princess Elizabeth, supported by the
Marquis de la Chetardie, minister of France, and by a company
of the guards whom she had drawn over to her interest, seized
the Regent Anna, her husband the Prince of Brunswick, and the
young Emperor; all of whom she sent into exile, and caused
herself to be proclaimed Empress. The Swedes, who had flat-
tered themselves with having aided in placing that princess on
the throne, immediately entered into negotiations with her; but
as they carried their pretensions too high, the conference was
broken off, and the war continued.

The campaign of 1742, proved also unfortunate for Sweden. Their army in Finland, though equal in point of strength to that of Russia, durst not keep the field. They abandoned all their best posts one after another, and retired towards Helsingfors, beyond the river Kymen. Shut up in this position, and besieged by sea and land, they were obliged to capitulate. The Swedish troops returned home, the Finnish regiments laid down their arms, and the whole of Finland surrendered to the Russians.

The States of Sweden having assembled under these circumstances, and being desirous of an accommodation with Russia, offered the throne of Sweden to Charles Ulric, Duke of Holstein-Gottorp, and nephew of the Empress Elisabeth. That prince, however, declined the offer of the Diet. He had just been declared Grand Duke, and presumptive heir to the Russian Empire, and had embraced the Greek religion. This intelligence astounded the Diet, who then placed on the list of candidates for the throne, the Prince Royal of Denmark, the Duke of Deux-Ponts, and the Bishop of Lubec, uncle to the new Grand Duke of Russia. A considerable party were inclined for the Prince of Denmark; and they were on the point of renewing the ancient union of the three kingdoms of the North in his favour. To prevent an election so prejudicial to the interests of Prussia, the Empress abated from the rigour of her first propositions, and offered to restore to the Swedes a great part of their conquests, on condition of bestowing their throne on Prince Adolphus Frederic, Bishop of Lubec. This condition having been acceded to, Prince Frederic was elected (July 3, 1743;) the succession to descend to his male heirs. A definitive peace was then concluded between Russia and Sweden, at Abo in Finland.

Sweden, by thus renouncing her alliance with the Porte, ratified anew all that she had surrendered to Russia by the peace of Nystadt. Moreover, she ceded to that Crown the province of Kymenegard in Finland, with the towns and fortresses of Fredricsham and Wilmanstrand; as also the parish of Pyttis, lying to the east of the Kymen, and the ports, places, and districts, situated at the mouth of that river. The islands lying on the south and west of the Kymen were likewise included in this cession; as were also the town and fortress of Nyslott, with its territory. All the rest of Finland was restored to Sweden, together with the other conquests which Russia had made during the war. The Swedes were permitted to purchase annually in the Russian Ports of the Baltic, and the Gulf of Finland, grain to the value of 60,000 rubles, without paying any export duty.

Portugal, about the middle of the eighteenth century, became the scene of various memorable events, which attracted general

so unfortunate for Sweden. In point of strength to that They abandoned all their retired towards Helsingfors, in this position, and besieged to capitulate. The Swennish regiments laid down surrendered to the Russians. assembled under these circumstances with Russia, rles Ulric, Duke of Holstein-ess Elisabeth. That prince, Diet. He had just been deive heir to the Russian Em-religion. This intelligence d on the list of candidates for enmark, the Duke of Deux-ncle to the new Grand Duke vere inclined for the Prince of point of renewing the ancient North in his favour. To e the interests of Prussia, the of her first propositions, and great part of their conquests, one on Prince Adolphus Fre-ndition having been acceded ly 3, 1743;) the succession to nitive peace was then conclu- at Abo in Finland. alliance with the Porte, rati-ured to Russia by the peace of b that Crown the province of towns and fortresses of Frie-also the parish of Pyttis, lying e ports, places, and districts, t. The islands lying on the ere likewise included in this d fortress of Nyslott, with its was restored to Sweden, to-ich Russia had made during itted to purchase annually in d the Gulf of Finland, grain out paying any export duty. e eighteenth century, became ents, which attracted general

attention. John V., who had governed that kingdom from 1706 till 1750, had fallen into a state of weakness and dotage, and abandoned the reins of government to Don Gaspard, his confessor, under whose administration numerous abuses had crept into the state. Joseph I., the son and successor of John V., on ascending the throne (July 31, 1750,) undertook to reform these abuses. By the advice of his minister, Sebastian De Carvalho, afterwards created Count D'Oeyras, and Marquis De Pombal, he turned his attention to every branch of the administration. He patronized the arts and sciences, encouraged agriculture, manufactures, and commerce; regulated the finances; and used every effort to raise the army and navy of Portugal from that state of languor into which they had fallen. These innovations could not be accomplished without exciting discontent in the different orders of the state. The minister increased this by his inflexible severity, and the despotism which he displayed in the exercise of his ministerial functions; as well as by the antipathy which he showed against the nobility and the ministers of religion. The Companies which he instituted for exclusive commerce to the Indies, Africa, and China, raised against him the whole body of merchants in the kingdom. He irritated the nobility by the contempt which he testified towards them, and by annexing to the Crown those immense domains in Africa and America, which the nobles enjoyed by the munificence of former kings. The most powerful and the most dangerous enemies of this minister were the Jesuits, whom he had ventured to attack openly, and had even ordered to be expelled from Portugal. This event, which was attended with remarkable consequences, must be described more fully.

During the life of John V., a treaty had been signed between the Courts of Madrid and Lisbon (1750,) in virtue of which the Portuguese colony of St. Sacramento and the northern bank of the river La Plata in America, were ceded to Spain, in exchange for a part of Paraguay, lying on the eastern bank of the Uruguay. This treaty was on the point of being carried into execution; the commissioners appointed for this purpose had commenced their labours; but the inhabitants of the ceded territories opposed the exchange, as did several individuals in both Courts. The Jesuits were suspected of being the authors and instigators of that opposition. In the territories which were to be ceded to Portugal, they had instituted a republic of the natives, which they governed as absolute masters; and which they were afraid would be subverted, if the exchange in question should take place. They used every means, therefore, to thwart the arrangements of the two courts; and it is alleged they even went so far

as to excite a rebellion among the inhabitants of the countries to be exchanged. The consequence was, a long and expensive war between the two crowns, which occasioned much bloodshed, and cost Portugal alone nearly twenty millions of cruzados.

In the midst of these events, there occurred a terrible earthquake, which, in the twinkling of an eye, demolished the greater part of Lisbon, and destroyed between twenty and thirty thousand of its inhabitants (Nov. 1, 1755.) Fire consumed whatever had escaped from the earthquake; while the overflowing of the sea, cold and famine, added to the horrors of these calamities, which extended even over a great part of the kingdom. The Jesuits were reproached for having, at the time of this distressing event, announced new disasters, which were to overwhelm Portugal, as a punishment for the sins of which the inhabitants had been guilty. These predictions, added to the commotions which still continued in Brazil, served as a pretext for depriving the Jesuits of their office of Court-confessors, shutting them out from the palace, and even interdicting them from hearing confessions over the whole kingdom.

The outrage which was committed against the King's person immediately after, furnished the minister with another pretext against that religious order. The King, when going by night to Belem, (Sept. 3, 1758,) was attacked by assassins, who mistook him for another, and fired several shots at him, by which he was severely wounded. Several of the first nobles in the kingdom were accused, among others the Duke d'Aveiro, the Marquis and Marchioness de Tavora, the Count d'Atougia, &c. as being the ringleaders in this plot against the King's life, who were sentenced to execution accordingly, [but their innocence was afterwards fully established.]

The Jesuits were also implicated in this affair, and publicly declared accomplices in the King's assassination. They were proscribed as traitors and disturbers of the public peace; their goods were confiscated; and every individual belonging to the order was embarked at once at the several ports of the kingdom, without any regard to age or infirmities, and transported to Civita Vecchia within the Pope's dominions. The Portuguese minister, apprehensive that this religious order, if preserved in the other states of Europe, would find means, sooner or later, to return to Portugal, used every endeavour to have their Society entirely suppressed. He succeeded in this attempt by means of the negotiations which he set on foot with several of the Catholic courts. In France the Society was dissolved, in virtue of the decrees issued by the parliament (1762.) Paris set the first example of this. Louis XV. declared,

habitants of the countries to
was, a long and expensive
occasioned much bloodshed,
ty millions of cruzados.

re occurred a terrible earth-
quake, demolished the greater
part of the city, and thirty thou-
sand. Fire consumed what
remained; while the overflowing
of the rivers added to the horrors of these ca-
lamities, and destroyed a great part of the kingdom.

At the time of this distress,
which were to overwhelm
the kingdom, the inhabitants
were added to the commotions
as a pretext for depriving
the professors, shutting them out
from hearing con-

ferences against the King's person
under another pretext
the King, when going by night
was attacked by assassins, who mis-
fired several shots at him, by which
one of the first nobles in the
kingdom, the Duke d'Aveiro, the
Count d'Atougia, &c.
were killed against the King's life, who
was accordingly, [but their innocence

in this affair, and publicly
assassination. They were
of the public peace; their
individual belonging to the
several ports of the king-
dom, infirmities, and transported
to the dominions. The Portu-
guese religious order, if pre-
sented, would find means, sooner
than every endeavour to have
He succeeded in this at-
tempt, which he set on foot with
in France the Society was
issued by the parliament
of this. Louis XV. declared,

that the Society should no longer exist within the kingdom.
The Court of Madrid, where they had two powerful enemies
in the ministry, Counts d'Aranda and de Campomanes, com-
manded all the Jesuits to depart from the territory and jurisdic-
tion of Spain; and, at the same time, declared their goods con-
fiscated. They were likewise expelled from the kingdom of
Naples; and the order was at length entirely suppressed, by a
brief of Pope Clement XIV. (July 21, 1773.)⁴

The peace of Aix-la-Chapelle had by no means restored a
good understanding between France and England. A jealous
rivalry divided the two nations, which served to nourish and
multiply subjects of discord between them. Besides, the ac-
tivity of the French in repairing their marine, which had been
destroyed in the last war, was viewed with jealousy by Great
Britain, then aspiring to the absolute command of the sea, and
conscious that France alone was able to counteract her ambi-
tious projects. Several matters of dispute, which the peace of
Aix-la-Chapelle had left undecided, still subsisted between the
two nations, relative to their possessions in America. The prin-
cipal of these, regarded the boundaries of Nova Scotia and Cana-
da, and the claims to the neutral islands. Nova Scotia had been
ceded to England, by the twelfth article of the treaty of Utrecht,
according to its ancient limits. These limits the French had
circumscribed within the bounds of the peninsula which forms
that province; while the English insisted on extending them to
the southern bank of the river St. Lawrence, of which the ex-
clusive navigation belonged to the French.

The limits of Canada were not better defined than those of
Nova Scotia. The French, with the view of opening a com-
munication between Canada and Louisiana, had constructed se-
veral forts along the river Ohio, on the confines of the English
colonies in America. This was opposed by England, who was
afraid that these establishments would endanger the safety of
her colonies, especially that of Virginia. The neutral islands,
namely the Caribbees, which comprehended St. Lucia, Domini-
ca, St. Vincent, and Tobago, still remained in a contested state,
according to the ninth article of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle.
The French, however, alleged certain acts of possession, by
which they claimed the property of these islands, as well as of
the Caicos and Turkish islands. Commissioners were appoint-
ed on both sides to bring these disputes to an amicable termi-
nation. A conference was opened at Paris, which began about
the end of September 1760, and continued for several years;
but as neither party was disposed to act with sincerity, these
conferences ended in nothing. The English, who saw that the

French only sought to gain time for augmenting their marine, hastened the rupture by committing acts of hostility in America.

The first breach of the peace was committed on the banks of the Ohio, where the French, to avenge the murder of one of their officers, seized on Fort Necessity, belonging to the English (July 1754.) The English, on their side, captured two French vessels off the Bank of Newfoundland, which had refused to salute the English flag. They even attacked all the French merchantmen which they met, and captured about three hundred of them. Thus, a long and bloody war was waged for the deserts and uncultivated wilds of America, which extended its ravages over all parts of the globe, involving more especially the countries of Europe.

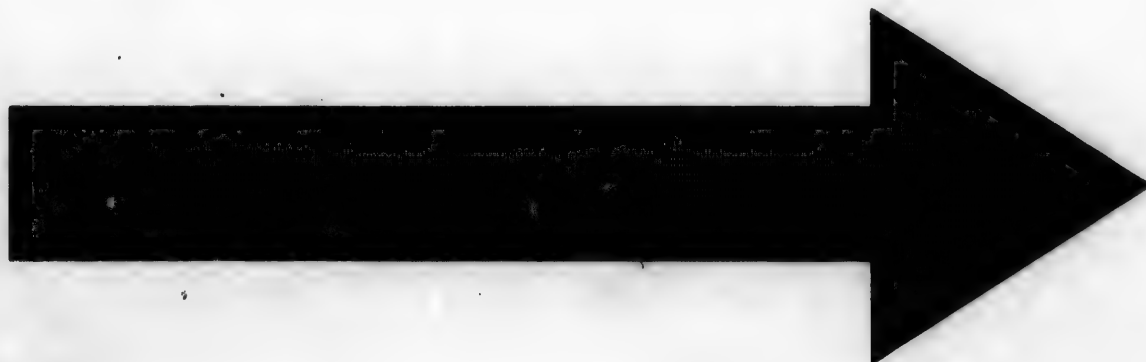
England, according to a well known political stratagem, sought to occupy the French arms on the Continent; in order to prevent the increase of her maritime strength. France, instead of avoiding that snare, and confining herself solely to naval operations, committed the mistake of falling in with the views of the British minister. While repelling the hostilities of England by sea, she adopted at the same time measures for invading the Electorate of Hanover. The Court of London, wishing to guard against this danger, began by forming a closer alliance with Russia (Sept. 30, 1755;) they demanded of the Empress those supplies which they thought they might claim in virtue of former treaties; and on the refusal of that princess, who was afraid to disoblige France, and to find herself attacked by Prussia, they applied to this latter power, with which they concluded a treaty at Westminster (Jan. 16, 1756;) the chief object of which was to prevent foreign troops from entering into the Empire during the war between France and England. To this treaty France opposed the alliance which she had concluded with Austria at Versailles, by which the two powers guaranteed their respective possessions in Europe, and promised each other a mutual supply of twenty-four thousand men in case of attack. The differences then subsisting between France and Great Britain were not reckoned among the *Cause Federis*.

[The alliance of 1756 has given rise to different opinions among statesmen; the greater part have condemned it. Its object was, on the part of France, to guard herself against all attacks on the Continent, that she might direct her whole force against her maritime rival; but experience proved, that without attaining this object, she was henceforth obliged to take part in all the disputes of the Continent, however foreign they might be to her own policy. It was even contrary to her interests to

II.
for augmenting their marine,
ing acts of hostility in America.
was committed on the banks of
ange the murder of one of their
ty, belonging to the English
their side, captured two French
ndland, which had refused to
even, attacked all the French
d captured about three hun-
bloody war was waged for the
America, which extended its
be, involving more especially

known political stratagem,
s on the Continent; in order
itime strength. France, in-
d confining herself solely to
mistake of falling in with the
While repelling the hostilities
t the same time measures for
ver. The Court of London,
danger, began by forming a
30, 1755;) they demanded of
h they thought they might
and on the refusal of that
lige France, and to find her-
lied to this latter power, with
Westminster (Jan. 16, 1756;)
prevent foreign troops from
he war between France and
opposed the alliance which
Versailles, by which the two
possessions in Europe, and
pply of twenty-four thousand
ences then subsisting between
t reckoned among the Causes

en rise to different opinions
have condemned it. Its ob-
guard herself against all at-
might direct her whole force
perience proved, that without
eforth obliged to take part in
however foreign they might
a contrary to her interests to



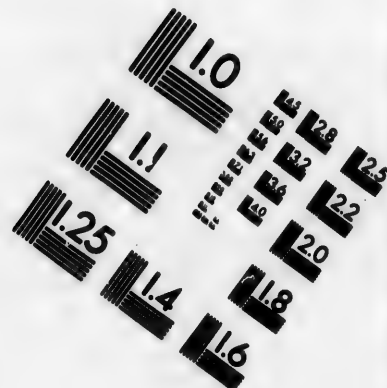
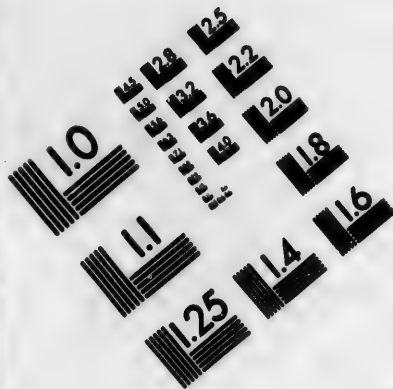
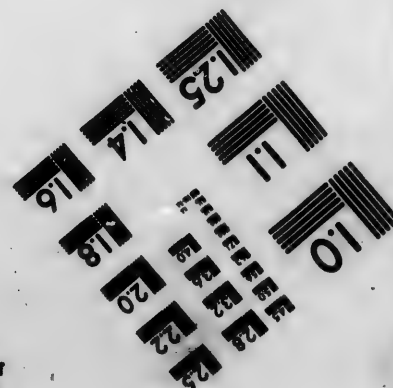
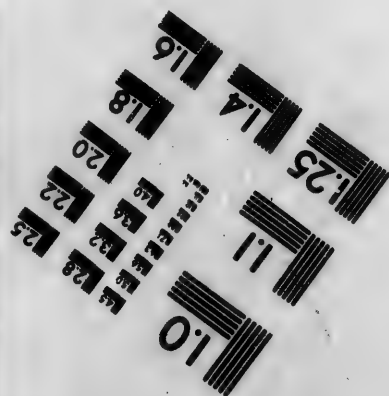
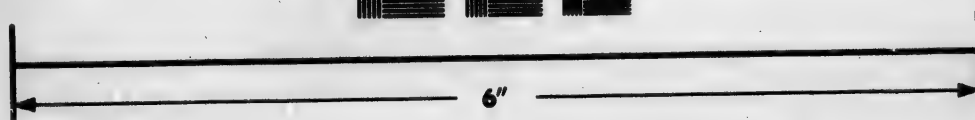
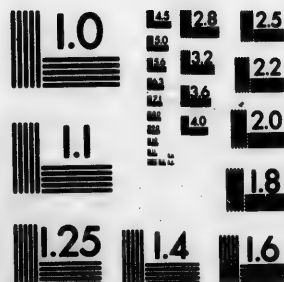


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

**CIHM/ICMH
Microfiche
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH
Collection de
microfiches.**



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

© 1983

have Austria extricated from the embarrassments which the opposition of Prussia had occasioned her. If that project had succeeded, Austria would have become the preponderating power in Germany, to a degree which would have compelled the French to turn their arms against her.]

While the French were still hesitating as to the part which they ought to take relative to the Electorate of Hanover, the King of Prussia invaded Saxony (Aug. 1756.) On taking this step, he published a manifesto, the object of which was to prove by the despatches of the three Courts of Vienna, Dresden, and Petersburg, that they had concerted a plan among them for attacking him; and that common prudence required him to prevent it. He declared at the same time, that his entrance into Saxony had no other aim than that of opening a communication with Bohemia; and that he would only retain that country as a depôt until the conclusion of the peace. This invasion, however, stirred up a powerful league against Prussia (1757.) Besides France and the Empress, it was joined by the Germanic body, Russia and Sweden. France, which had at first restricted herself to furnishing the Empress with the supplies stipulated by the alliance, agreed, by a subsequent treaty, to despatch an army of more than 100,000 men into Germany, against the King of Prussia, and his ally the King of England; and, moreover, to pay to that Princess an annual subsidy of twelve millions of florins.

In this war the French arms were attended at first with the most brilliant success. They conquered the island of Minorca, and seized the Electorate of Hesse, and the whole States of Brunswick and Hanover; but fortune soon turned her back on them, when they experienced nothing but defeats and disasters. The extraordinary efforts which they were making on the Continent naturally tended to relax their maritime operations, and thus afforded England the means of invading their possessions in other parts of the world. In the years 1757 and 1761, Chandernagore, Pondicherry, and Mahé, in the East Indies, fell into the hands of the English; and in 1768, they seized on all the French settlements on the river Senegal and the coasts of Africa. The Islands of Cape Breton and St. John in America; the forts and settlements on the Ohio; Quebec (where General Wolfe fell,) and the whole of Canada, were all conquered in like manner, between the years 1766 and 1760. Finally, the Islands of Guadalupe, Mariagabito, Dominica, Martinique, Grenada, St. Vincent, St. Lucia, and Tobago, were also taken from France.

The King of Prussia, though overwhelmed by the number of his enemies, and finding no great assistance from his allies

with England, nevertheless did not lose courage. He distinguished himself by the number of victories which he gained over the powers leagued against him, during the campaigns of the Seven Years' War.⁷ This war was already far advanced, when the Duke de Choiseul, who was then at the head of the French ministry, observing the great superiority of the English by sea, conceived the plan of the famous *Family Compact*, which he negotiated with the Court of Madrid, and which was concluded at Paris (August 15, 1761.) The object of this treaty was to cement an alliance and a perpetual union among the different branches of the House of Bourbon, for the purpose of counterbalancing the maritime power of England.

The King of Spain had come under no engagement to join in the war which subsisted between France and England; but the haughty manner in which the Court of London demanded of him an account of the principles of the *Family Compact*, gave rise to a declaration of war between these two courts. Spain and France required the King of Portugal to accede to their alliance against England. That prince in vain alleged the treaties which connected him with the English nation, and which would not permit him to take part against them. A declaration, published by the two allied courts, set forth, that the Spanish troops should enter Portugal to secure the ports of that kingdom; and that it should be left at the King's option to receive them as friends or as enemies; and it was this which laid him under the necessity of declaring himself in favour of England (May 18, 1762.) An English fleet, with a supply of troops, was then sent to the relief of Portugal; while a body of French troops joined the Spanish army which was destined to act against that kingdom. The city of Almeida was the only conquest which the Spaniards made in Portugal. The English, on the contrary, took from the Spaniards the Havana, and a great part of the Island of Cuba in America; as also Manila and the Philippines in the Indian Ocean. The war thus became more general, and seemed about to assume a new vigour, when an unforeseen event changed entirely the face of affairs, and disposed the belligerents for peace.

Elizabeth, Empress of Russia, died about this time; and Peter III., nephew to that princess, ascended the throne. Peter, who was a great admirer of the King of Prussia, took an early opportunity of making peace with that prince. A suspension of arms was signed between the two crowns, which was followed by a treaty of peace concluded at St. Petersburg (May 6, 1762.) By that treaty, Russia surrendered all the conquests which she had made in Prussia and Pomerania during the war. Peter

lose courage. He distinguished victories which he gained in, during the campaigns of was already far advanced, as then at the head of the superiority of the English *Family Compact*, which, and which was concluded the object of this treaty was usual union among the different, for the purpose of countering England.

er no engagement to join in France and England; but the of London demanded of the *Family Compact*, gave in these two courts. Spain Portugal to accede to their prince in vain alleged the English nation, and which against them. A declaration, set forth, that the Spanish the ports of that kingdom; the option to receive them as

is which laid him under the favour of England (May 18, supply of troops, was then sent body of French troops joined ed to act against that king- the only conquest which the

English, on the contrary, na, and a great part of the to Manila and the Philip- thus became more general, vigour, when an unforeseen affairs, and disposed the bel-

died about this time; and ascended the throne. Peter, of Prussia, took an early at prince. A suspension of crowns, which was followed t. Petersburg (May 6, 1762.) all the conquests which she in during the war. Peter

renounced the alliances which he had formerly contracted against the King of Prussia; while he, in his turn, refused to form alliances or engagements contrary to the interests of Russia, or to the hereditary possessions of Peter in Germany. But the new Emperor was not content with testifying this mark of affection for the King of Prussia. He agreed to send a body of troops into Silesia to his assistance. A revolution, however, happened in Russia, which occasioned new changes. Peter III. was dethroned (July 9,) after a reign of six months. The Empress Catherine II., his widow, on ascending the throne, preserved the treaty of peace with the King of Prussia; but she recalled her troops from Silesia, and declared that she would maintain neutrality between the King and the Empress.

Sweden, who had experienced nothing but defeats in course of that war, followed the example of Russia. She agreed to a suspension of arms with the King of Prussia, and soon after concluded a treaty of peace with him at Hamburg (May 22, 1762.) These two treaties paved the way for a general peace, the preliminaries of which were signed at Fontainebleau, between France, England, Spain and Portugal. The definitive peace was concluded at Paris (Feb. 10, 1763.) This treaty was followed by that of Hubertsburg, which reconciled Prussia with the Empress and the Elector of Saxony.

By this latter treaty, the Empress surrendered to the King of Prussia the province of Glatz, as also the fortresses of Wesel and Gueldres. The Elector of Saxony again took possession of those States which the King of Prussia had taken from him; and the treaties of Breslau, Berlin and Dresden, were renewed. Thus, after seven campaigns, as sanguinary as they were expensive, the peace of Hubertsburg restored the affairs of Germany to the same state in which they had been before the war.

France, by the treaty of Paris, ceded to England Canada and the island of Cape Breton, with the islands and coasts of the Gulf and River of St. Lawrence. The boundaries between the two nations in North America were fixed by a line drawn along the middle of the Mississippi, from its source to its mouth. All on the left or eastern bank of that river was given up to England, except the city of New Orleans, which was reserved to France; as was also the liberty of the fisheries on a part of the coasts of Newfoundland, and the Gulf of St. Lawrence. The islands of St. Peter and Miquelon were given them as a shelter for their fishermen, but without permission to raise fortifications. The islands of Martinico, Gaudaloupe, Mariagabulte, Desirade, and St. Lucia, were surrendered to France; while Grenada, the Grenadines, St. Vincent, Dominica, and Tobago, were ceded to

England. The latter power retained her conquests on the Senegal, and restored to France the island of Goree on the coast of Africa. France was put in possession of the forts and factories which belonged to her in the East Indies, on the coasts of Coromandel, Orissa, Malabar, and Bengal, under the restriction of keeping up no military force in Bengal.

In Europe, France restored all the conquests she had made in Germany; as also the island of Minorca. England gave up to her Belleisle on the coast of Brittany; while Dunkirk was kept in the same condition as had been determined by the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle. The island of Cuba, with the Havana, was restored to the King of Spain, who, on his part, ceded to England Florida, with Fort Augustine and the Bay of Pensacola. The King of Portugal was restored to the same state in which he had been before the war. The colony of St. Sacrament in America, which the Spaniards had conquered, was given back to him.³

The peace of Paris, of which we have just now spoken, was the era of England's greatest prosperity. Her commerce and navigation extended over all parts of the globe, and were supported by a naval force, so much the more imposing, as it was no longer counterbalanced by the maritime power of France, which had been almost annihilated in the preceding war. The immense territories which that peace had secured her, both in Africa and America, opened new channels for her industry; and, what deserves especially to be remarked, is, that she acquired at the same time vast and important possessions in the East Indies.

The Empire of the Great Mogul in India had fallen into decay about the beginning of the eighteenth century. The viceroys and petty governors of the Empire, called *Soubahs* and *Nabobs*, had become independent, and usurped the prerogatives of royalty in the districts under their authority; while the Mogul Emperor, reduced almost to the single city of Delhi, his capital, preserved nothing but the shadow of sovereign power, by means of the investitures which he granted to these ambitious princes, and the coinage that was struck in his name. Whenever any differences arose among these princes, they usually had recourse to the European nations, who had settlements in India, and had erected forts with the consent of the Great Mogul, where they kept an armed force for the protection of their commerce. If the French took the part of one nabob, it was sufficient to induce the English to espouse the quarrel of his adversary; and while the two nations were mutually cultivating peace in Europe, they were often at the same time making war in India, by fur-

her conquests on the Sen-
d of Gorea on the coast of
on of the forts and factories
dies, on the coasts of Coro-
al, under the restriction of
gal.

the conquests she had made
Minorea. England gave up
Mittany; while Dunkirk was
een determined by the peace
Cuba, with the Havana, was
on his part, ceded to Eng-
and the Bay of Pensacola.
d to the same state in which
colony of St. Sacrament in
conquered, was given back

have just now spoken, was
perity. Her commerce and
of the globe, and were sup-
the more imposing, as it was
maritime power of France,
in the preceding war. The
ace had secured her, both in
channels for her industry;
be remarked, is, that she ac-
important possessions in the

in India had fallen into decay
enth century. The viceroys
called *Soubahs* and *Nabobs*,
ed the prerogatives of royalty
ity; while the Mogul Empe-
ity of Delhi, his capital, pro-
sovereign power, by means of
to these ambitious princes,
n his name. Whenever any
ces, they usually had recourse
settlements in India, and had
he Great Mogul, where they
ction of their commerce. If
ob, it was sufficient to induce
of his adversary; and while
cultivating peace in Europe,
making war in India, by far

ishing supplies to their respective allies. Success was for a
long time equal on both sides; and it was not until the war of
1756, and by the victories and conquests of the famous Lord
Clive, that England obtained a decided ascendancy over the
French in that quarter of the world.

Sourajah Dowlah, the Soubah of Bengal, instigated, as is sup-
posed, by the French, had taken possession of Calcutta (1756),
the principal settlement of the English on the Ganges. His
cruel treatment of the English garrison, which he had made
prisoners of war, excited the resentment of that nation. To
avenge this outrage, Colonel Clive, supported by Admiral Wat-
son, retook Calcutta (Jan. 1757;) and after having dispossessed
the French of Chandernagore, their principal establishment on
the Ganges, he vanquished the Soubah in several actions, de-
posed him, and put in his place Jaffier Ali Khan, his general
and prime minister, who was entirely devoted to England.

With this era commences the foundation of the British Empire
in India. It happened a short time after, that the Mogul Empe-
ror, Shah Allum, being driven from his capital by the Patans,
an Indian tribe, solicited the protection of the English, who
availed themselves of this occasion, as well as of the death of
Jaffier Ali, which happened at this time, to get themselves vested
by treaty (1765,) and by means of an Imperial charter, in the
sovereignty of all Bengal. In virtue of this title, which legiti-
mated their power in the eyes of the people, they seized on the
public revenues of the kingdoms of Bengal, Bahar, and Oriassa;
with the reservation of an annual tribute, which they promised
to pay to the Mogul Emperor, and certain pensions which they
assigned to the Soubahs, whose phantom power they disposed
of at their pleasure. The dominion of the English in India, was
increased still more by subsequent conquests; the most impor-
tant of which was the powerful state of Mysore, which they
utterly overthrew, after a series of wars which they carried on
with Hyder Ali, and his successor Tippoo Saib.⁹

[The death of Ferdinand IV., King of Spain, was an event of
some importance. He was succeeded by his brother Don Carlos,
King of the Two Sicilies, and eldest son of Philip V. by his
second marriage, who assumed the title of Charles III. Under
this prince the philosophy of the eighteenth century penetrated
into Spain, where it displayed an energy, and gave rise to con-
sequences, which had not yet attended it in France. It occa-
sioned the downfall of the Jesuits, which was accompanied by
deeds repugnant to justice and humanity. The ministers and
counsellors of that monarch, the Counts Arranda, Florida Blanca,
and Campomanes, introduced into the internal administration

of Spain, especially its finances and tactics, an order and regularity which had been long unknown in that country. Agriculture, commerce, and industry were beginning to recover from their langour, when the American war again threw them into a state of fatal depression.]

Before quitting Naples to take possession of the throne of Spain, Don Carlos, who, as King of the Two Sicilies, had the title of Charles VII., published a fundamental law, bearing, that agreeably to former treaties which did not admit the union of the Italian States with the Spanish monarchy, he transferred the kingdom of the Two Sicilies to his third son Don Ferdinand; as his eldest son, Don Philip, was incapable of reigning, and his second, Don Carlos, was destined for the throne of Spain. He intrusted the administration to a regency, during the nonage of the young prince, whose majority was fixed at the age of seventeen. By this law he regulated the order of succession which was to take place in the kingdom of the Two Sicilies, and which was the same as that which Philip V. had established in Spain at the Cortes of 1713. After the descendants male and female of his own body, Charles substituted his brothers Don Philip, Duke of Parma, and Don Louis; adding, that the kingdom of the Two Sicilies should never in any case be united with the Spanish monarchy. This regulation of the new King of Spain accorded perfectly with the terms of the seventh article of the treaty of Vienna (1738,) which secured the kingdom of the Two Sicilies to that prince and his descendants, male and female; and failing these, to his younger brothers and their descendants, of both sexes.

The King of Sardinia continued, however, to enforce his right of reversion to that part of Placentia, which the fourth article of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle had secured to him, in case Don Carlos should remove from the kingdom of the Two Sicilies to the crown of Spain. The Court of France, wishing to retain that possession for Don Philip, and to prevent the tranquillity of Italy from being disturbed by the pretensions of the King of Sardinia, engaged to procure that prince an equivalent with which he should have reason to be satisfied. This equivalent was settled (June 10, 1763) by a convention concluded at Paris, between France, Spain, and the King of Sardinia. The latter consented to restrict his right of reversion in the two cases specified in the seventh article of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle; viz: (1.) Failing the male descendants of Don Philip; (2.) Should that prince, or one of his descendants, be called either to the throne of Spain or to that of the Two Sicilies; and should one or other of these two cases happen in the meantime, the crowns of France and

d tactics, an order and regu-
 in that country. Agricul-
 e beginning to recover from
 war again threw them into

possession of the throne of
 of the Two Sicilies, had the
 undamental law, bearing, that
 did not admit the union of
 sh monarchy, he transferred
 his third son Don Ferdinand;
 incapable of reigning, and his
 for the throne of Spain. He
 agency, during the nonage of
 was fixed at the age of seven-
 the order of succession which
 of the Two Sicilies, and which
 p V. had established in Spain
 descendants male and female
 ted his brothers Don Philip,
 adding, that the kingdom of
 any case be united with the
 tion of the new King of Spain
 of the seventh article of the
 cured the kingdom of the Two
 ccendants, male and female;
 rothers and their descendants,

, however, to enforce his right
 tia, which the fourth article of
 secured to him, in case Don
 ndom of the Two Sicilies to
 France, wishing to retain that
 revert the tranquillity of Italy
 sions of the King of Sardinia,
 an equivalent with which he
 This equivalent was settled
 concluded at Paris, between
 rdinia. The latter consented
 the two cases specified in the
 x-la-Chapelle; viz. (1.) Fail-
 philip; (2.) Should that prince,
 ed either to the throne of Spain
 d should one or other of these
 e, the crown of France and

Spain engaged that the King of Sardinia should enjoy the same amount of annual revenue, which might accrue to him (after deducting the expenses of administration,) from that part of Placentia on the Nura, should he ever come into actual possession. For this purpose, France undertook, by a special agreement, which was signed at Paris the same day with the preceding, to pay the King of Sardinia, by twelve instalments, the sum of eight millions two hundred livres; on condition of reverting to France, should one or other of these alternatives happen.

The sudden aggrandizement of Russia, since the time of Peter the Great, had changed the political system of the North. That power had raised herself to the first rank. She dictated the law to Poland and Sweden, her ancient rivals; disposed of the throne of Poland on every change of reign; and at the same time decided the fate of Courland. That dutchy, which had long been possessed by the family of Kettler who held it as a fief of the crown of Poland, had become vacant on the death of the Duke Ferdinand, the last male descendant of that House. Ann, Empress of Russia, being then only Dutchess of Courland, had a favourite, named Ernest John Biron, a man raised by fortune, whose grandfather had been groom to James III., Duke of Courland. When that princess mounted the throne of Russia, she raised Biron to the rank of Count, and to the office of Great Chamberlain and Prime Minister. The haughty favourite assumed the name and arms of the family of Biron, in France; and prevailed with the Empress to grant him the dutchy of Courland. At the death of the last Duke, he even succeeded in getting himself elected by the States of that country (1737;) with the aid of a body of Russian troops, which the Empress had sent to Mittau, to support his election. He was invested in the dutchy by the Republic of Poland, to be possessed by himself and his heirs-male; but he did not long enjoy this new dignity. He was deprived of it on the death of the Empress (1740;) and banished to Siberia by the Grand Dutchess Ann, mother of the young Emperor. This princess caused a new election to be made by the nobility of Courland. The dutchy was then conferred on Louis Ernest, Prince of Brunswick, who was to marry Elizabeth, daughter of Peter the Great. But the young Emperor, Iwan, having been dethroned immediately after, the Prince of Brunswick never obtained possession of the dutchy. The Empress Elizabeth having declared to the Republic of Poland that the Duke de Biron should never be liberated from his exile, Augustus III., King of Poland, declared the dutchy of Courland vacant. He then prevailed on the States of that country to elect his own son, Prince Charles, whom he solemnly invested in the dutchy (1759.)

A new change happened at the death of the Empress Elizabeth, in 1762. Peter III., on his accession to the throne of Russia, recalled the Duke de Biron from his exile. The Empress, Catherine II., who succeeded her husband that same year, went even farther than this; she demanded the restoration of de Biron to the duchy of Courland, and obliged Prince Charles of Saxony to give it up to him (1769.) The Duke de Biron then resigned the duchy to his son Peter, who, after a reign of twenty-five years, surrendered it to the Empress; the States of Courland and Semigallia made a formal submission to Russia (March 23, 1795.)

The dethronement of Peter III., which we have just mentioned, was an event very favourable to Denmark, as it relieved that kingdom from a ruinous war with which it was threatened on the part of the Emperor. Peter III. was the head of the House of Holstein-Gottorp, whom Denmark had deprived of their possessions in Sleswick, by taking advantage of the disasters that befell Sweden, which had protected that family against the Danish kings. The Dukes of Holstein-Gottorp exclaimed against that usurpation; to which the Court of Denmark had nothing to oppose, except their right of conquest, and the guarantee which the Kings of France and England, as mediators in the treaty of Stockholm, had given to Denmark with respect to Sleswick.

Peter III. was scarcely seated on the throne of Russia, when he began to concert means for recovering his ancient patrimonial domains, and avenging the wrongs which the Dukes of Holstein-Gottorp, his ancestors, had received at the hands of Denmark. Being determined to make war against that power, he attached the King of Prussia to his cause, and marched a Russian army of 60,000 men towards the frontiers of Denmark. Six thousand Prussians were to join this army, which was supported by a Russian fleet to be stationed on the coasts of Pomerania. The King of Denmark made every effort to repel the invasion with which he was threatened. He set on foot an army of 70,000 men, the command of which he intrusted to M. de St. Germain, a distinguished French officer.

The Danish army advanced towards Mecklenburg, and established their head-quarters in the town of that name, one league from Wismar. The Danish fleet, consisting of twenty sail of the line and eleven frigates, appeared at the same time off Rostock. The flames of war were about to kindle in the North, and Peter III. was on the point of joining his army in person at Mecklenburg, when he was dethroned, after a short reign of six months (July 9, 1762.) The Empress Catherine

the death of the Empress Elizabeth, accession to the throne of Russia from his exile. The Empress, her husband that same year, went and obliged the Prince Charles of Holstein-Gottorp (1763.) The Duke de Biron then, who, after a reign of twenty years, the Empress; the States of formal submission to Russia

I., which we have just mentioned to Denmark, as it relieved with which it was threatened Peter III. was the head of the Denmark had deprived of taking advantage of the dishonour which had protected that family Dukes of Holstein-Gottorp excommunicated which the Court of Denmark their right of conquest, and the Emperor and England, as mediators, had given to Denmark with

on the throne of Russia, when covering his ancient patrimony, wrongs which the Dukes of Holstein had received at the hands of the Emperor, made every effort to repel the Emperor. He set on foot an army of which he intrusted to M. de Biron, a French officer.

towards Mecklenburg, and established the town of that name, one of the fleet, consisting of twenty ships, appeared at the same time, and were about to kindle in the point of joining his army in the Emperor was dethroned, after a short reign. 2.) The Empress Catherine

II., who succeeded him, did not think fit to espouse the quarrel of her husband. She immediately recalled the Russian army from Mecklenburg; and being desirous of establishing the tranquillity of the North on a solid basis, and confirming a good understanding between the two principal branches of the House of Holstein, she agreed, by a treaty of alliance with the King of Denmark (1763,) to terminate all these differences by a provisional arrangement, which was not to take effect until the majority of the Grand Duke Paul, the son of Peter III.

This accommodation between the two Courts was signed at Copenhagen (April 22, 1763.) The Empress, in the name of her son, gave up her claim to the ducal part of Sleswick, occupied by the King of Denmark. She ceded, moreover, to that sovereign a portion of Holstein, possessed by the family of Gottorp, in exchange for the counties of Oldenburg and Delmenhorst. It was agreed, that these counties should be erected into duchies, and that the ancient suffrage of Holstein-Gottorp, at the Imperial Diet, should be transferred to them. This provisional treaty was ratified when the Grand Duke came of age; and the transference of the ceded territories took place in 1773. At the same time that prince declared, that he designed the counties of Oldenburg and Delmenhorst to form an establishment for a younger branch of his family, that of Eutin; to which the contracting powers also secured the bishopric of Lubeck, to be held in perpetual possession. The bishop of Lubeck, the head of the younger branch of the Gottorp family, was that same year put in possession of the counties of Oldenburg and Delmenhorst; and the Emperor Joseph II. erected these counties into a duchy and fief-male of the Empire, under the title of the Duchy of Holstein-Oldenburg.

Here it will be necessary to advert to the revolutions that took place in the Island of Corsica, which, after a long series of troubles and distractions, passed from the dominion of Genoa to that of France. The oppressions which the Corsicans had suffered under the government of the Genoese, who treated them with extreme rigour, had rendered their yoke odious and insupportable. They rose several times in rebellion against the Republicans; but from the want of union among themselves, they failed in the different attempts which they made for effecting their liberty and independence.

One of the last insurrections of the Corsicans was that of 1729. They chose for their leader Andrew Ceccaldi of a noble family in the Island, and Luigi Giafferi, a man of courage and an enthusiast for liberty. The Genoese, after trying in vain to subdue the insurgents, were obliged to have recourse to the pro-

tection of foreigners. They applied to the Emperor Charles VI., who sent them several detachments of troops under the command of General Wachtendonk, and Prince Frederic Louis of Wurtemberg. The Corsicans, too feeble to oppose an enemy so superior in strength, were glad to lay down their arms. But the war about the Polish Succession having obliged the Emperor to withdraw his troops, the Islanders raised a new insurrection. A general assembly was then convened, which declared Corsica to be a free and independent republic (1734.) Giuffrè was re-elected General, and had for his colleague Hyacinthus Paoli, father to the famous general of that name. Thus the Genoese, after lavishing much expense on auxiliary troops, had the mortification to find themselves still in the same condition in which they were, before receiving the Imperial succours. They then took into their pay bodies of Swiss and Grison troops; and even enlisted outlaws and vagabonds, and placed them in their ranks to oppose the Corsicans.

It happened, during these transactions, that an adventurer appeared in Corsica, the celebrated Theodore Baron Neuhoef. He was descended of a noble family in the county of Mark, in Westphalia; and having procured arms and ammunition at Tunis, he repaired to Corsica (1736,) where he was determined to try his fortune. His engaging manners, added to the prospects which he held out of a powerful foreign assistance, induced the Corsicans to confer on him the royal dignity. He was proclaimed King of Corsica, and immediately assumed the external badges of royalty. He appointed guards and officers of state, coined money in his own name, and created an order of knighthood, called the *Redemption*. Taking advantage of the enthusiasm with which he had inspired the Corsicans, he boldly made war on the Genoese, and laid several of their places under blockade. But his money being exhausted, and the people beginning to cool in their attachment towards him, he took the determination of applying for assistance to foreigners. He embarked for Holland, where he found means to engage a society of merchants, by the allurements of a lucrative commerce with Corsica, to furnish him with artillery, ammunition, and other supplies, with which he returned to the Island.

Under these circumstances, the Genoese, threatened with losing for ever their sovereignty over Corsica, entered into an association with the Court of Versailles. This Court, fearing that England would take advantage of these disturbances to get possession of the Island, concerted measures with the Court of Vienna, for obliging the Corsicans to return to their allegiance to the Genoese. For this purpose, a plan of pacification was

ed to the Emperor Charles
ments of troops under the
t, and Prince Frederic Louis
so feeble to oppose an enemy
to lay down their arms. But
on having obliged the Empe-
rands raised a new insurrec-
en convened, which declared
ent republic (1734.) Giasseri
for his colleague Hyacinthus
of that name. Thus the Ge-
se on auxiliary troops, had the
still in the same condition in
the Imperial succours. They
Swiss and Grisson troops; and
nds, and placed them in their

actions, that an adventurer ap-
Theodore Baron Neuhof. He
in the county of Mark, in West-
ms and ammunition at Tunis,
here he was determined to try
ners, added to the prospects
foreign assistance, induced the
yal dignity. He was proclaim-
diately assumed the external
d guards and officers of state,
and created an order of knight-
taking advantage of the enthu-
the Corsicans, he boldly made
several of their places under
exhausted, and the people be-
went towards him, he took the
istance to foreigners. He em-
and means to engage a society
of a lucrative commerce with
illery, ammunition, and other
to the Island.

the Genoese, threatened with
y over Corsica, entered into an
Versailles. This Court, fearing
age of these disturbances to get
ed measures with the Court of
to return to their allegiance
ose, a plan of pacification was

drawn up at Versailles, and Count de Boissieux was charged to carry it into execution. This General landed in the Island (1736,) at the head of a body of French auxiliaries; and his arrival determined King Theodore to abandon Corsica, and seek his safety in flight. He retired to London, where he was imprisoned for debt. After a long captivity he was set at liberty, and died in a state of misery (1766.) Boissieux harassed the Corsicans exceedingly, but he failed in his efforts to reduce them to submission. His successor, the Marquis de Maillebois, was more fortunate; he took his measures with such precision and vigour, that he obliged the Islanders to lay down their arms, and receive the law from the conqueror. Their Generals, Giasseri and Paoli, retired to Naples.

The war of the Austrian Succession, having obliged the French Court to recall their troops from Corsica, that island became the scene of new disturbances. Gafforio and Matra then took upon them the functions of generalship, and the direction of affairs. They had a colleague and coadjutor in the person of Count Rivarola, a native of Corsica, who, with the assistance of some English vessels succeeded in expelling the Genoese from Bastia and San Fiorenzo. The Corsicans might have pushed their advantages much farther, if they could have subdued their own feuds and private animosities, and employed themselves solely in promoting the public interest; but their internal divisions retarded their success, and allowed their enemies to recover the places they had conquered. Rivarola and Matra having resigned the command, the sole charge devolved on Gafforio, who was a man of rare merit and of tried valour. He was beginning to civilize his countrymen, and to give some stability to the government of the island, when he was assassinated, as is supposed, by the emissaries of the Genoese (1753.) His death plunged Corsica once more into the state of disorder and anarchy, from which he had laboured to deliver it.

At length appeared the celebrated Pascal Paoli, whom his aged father had brought from Naples to Corsica. Being elected General-in-chief by his countrymen (1755,) he inspired them with fresh courage; and while he carried on the war with success against the Genoese, he made efforts to reform abuses in the State, and to encourage agriculture, letters and arts. Nothing was wanting to accomplish this object, and to confirm the liberty and independence of his country, but the expulsion of the Genoese from the maritime towns of Bastia, San Fiorenzo, Calvi, Aggagliola and Ajaccio; the only places which still remained in their power. In this he would probably have succeeded, had he not met with new interruptions from France, who had underta-

ken, by the several treaties which she had concluded with the Genoese in the years 1752, 1755, 1756 and 1764, to defend their ports and fortifications in that island.

The original intention of the French, in taking possession of these places, was not to carry on hostilities with Paoli and the natives, but simply to retain them for a limited time, in discharge of a debt which the French government had contracted with the Republic of Genoa. The Genoese had flattered themselves, that if exonerated from the duty of guarding the fortified places, they would be able, with their own forces, to reconquer all the rest of the island; but it was not long before they found themselves deceived in their expectations. The Corsicans drove the Genoese from the island of Capraja (1767.) They even took possession of Ajaccio, and some other parts which the French had thought fit to abandon. At the same time the shipping of the Corsicans made incessant incursions on the Genoese, and annoyed their commerce.

The Senate of Genoa, convinced at last that it was impossible for them to subdue the island, and seeing the time approach when the French troops were to take their departure, took the resolution of surrendering their rights over Corsica to the crown of France, by a treaty which was signed at Versailles (May 15, 1768.) The King promised to restore the island of Capraja to the Republic. He guaranteed to them all their possessions on *terra firma*; and engaged to pay them annually for ten years, the sum of 200,000 livres. The Genoese reserved to themselves the right of reclaiming the sovereignty of Corsica, on reimbursing the King for the expenses of the expedition he was about to undertake, as well as for the maintenance of his troops. This treaty occasioned strong remonstrances on the part of the Corsicans, who prepared themselves for a vigorous defence. The first campaign turned to their advantage. It cost France several thousand men, and about thirty millions of livres. The Duke de Choiseul, far from being discouraged by these disasters, transported a strong force into the island. He put the Count de Vaux in the place of the Marquis de Chauvelin, who, by the skilful dispositions which he made, found himself master of all Corsica, in less than two months. The Islanders not having received from England the supplies which they had requested, the prospect of which had kept up their courage, considered it rash and hopeless to make longer resistance. The different provinces, in their turn, gave in their submission; and the principal leaders of the Corsicans dispersed themselves among the neighbouring States. Pascal Paoli took refuge in England.

The throne of Poland having become vacant by the death of

he had concluded with the
1766 and 1764, to defend their
d.

ench, in taking possession of
hostilities with Paoli and the
for a limited time, in discharge
ment had contracted with the
he had flattered themselves,
guarding the fortified places,
forces, to reconquer all the
ing before they found them-
s. The Corsicans drove the
ja (1767.) They even took
their parts which the French
e same time the shipping of
ursions on the Genoese, and

at last that it was impossible
d seeing the time approach
ake their departure, took the
ths over Corsica to the crown
signed at Versailles (May 15,
tore the island of Capraja to
o them all their possessions
pay them annually for ten

The Genoese reserved to
g the sovereignty of Corsica,
xpenses of the expedition he
for the maintenance of his
ng remonstrances on the part
themselves for a vigorous de-
d to their advantage. It cost
about thirty millions of livres.
ing discouraged by these dis-
into the island. He put the
Marquis de Chauvelin, who,
e made, found himself mas'er
ths. The Islanders not hav-
plies which they had request-
up their courage, considered
er resistance. The different
ir submission; and the prin-
ersed themselves among the
t took refuge in England.
come vacant by the death of

Augustus III. (Oct. 5, 1763,) the Empress Catherine II. des-
tined that crown for Stanislaus Poniatowski, a Polish nobleman,
who had gained her favour when he resided at St. Petersburg
as plenipotentiary of Poland. That princess having gained over
the Court of Berlin to her interests, sent several detachments of
troops into Poland; and in this manner succeeded in carrying
the election of her favourite, who was proclaimed King at the
Diet of Warsaw (Sept. 7, 1764.) It was at this diet of election
that the Empress formally interceded with the Republic in
favour of the *Dissidents* (or dissenters) of Poland and Lithuania,
with the view of having them reinstated in those civil and ec-
clesiastical rights, of which they had been deprived by the in-
tolerance of the Catholics. The name of *Dissidents* was then
given in Poland to the Greek non-conformists and to the Pro-
testants, both Lutherans and Calvinists. That kingdom, as well
as Lithuania, had contained from the earliest ages a vast num-
ber of Greeks, who persisted in their schism, in spite of the
efforts which were incessantly made by the Polish clergy for
bringing them back to the pale of the Romish church. The
Protestant doctrines had been introduced into Poland, and had
made considerable progress in course of the seventeenth cen-
tury; more especially under the reign of Sigismund Augustus.
The nobles who were attached to that form of worship, had ob-
tained, at the Diet of Wilna (1563,) the right of enjoying, along
with the Greeks, all the prerogatives of their rank, and of being
admitted without distinction, both to the assemblies of the Diet,
and the offices and dignities of the Republic. Moreover, their
religious and political liberties had been guaranteed in the most
solemn manner, not only by treaties of alliance, and the *Pacta*
Conventa of the kings, but also by the laws and constitution of
their kingdom. The Catholics having afterwards become the
stronger party, their zeal, animated by their clergy and the Jesuits,
led them to persecute those whom they regarded as heretics.
They had in various ways circumscribed their religious liberties,
especially at the Diet of 1717; and in those of 1733 and 1736,
they went so far as to exclude them from the diets and tribunals,
and in general from all places of trust; only preserving the peace
with them according to the ancient laws of the Republic.

The Dissidents availed themselves of the influence which
the Empress of Russia had secured in the affairs of Poland, to
obtain by her means the redress of their grievances. That prin-
cess interposed more especially in favour of the Greeks, accord-
ing to the ninth article of the peace of Moscow between Russia
and Poland (1686;) while the Courts of Berlin, Stockholm,
London, and Copenhagen, as guarantors of the peace of Oliva,

urged the second article of that treaty in support of the Protestant dissenters. Far from yielding to an intercession so powerful, the Diet of Warsaw, instigated by the clergy and the Court of Rome, in the year 1766 confirmed all the former laws against the Protestants which the foreign courts had desired to be altered and amended. They merely introduced some few modifications in the law of 1717, relative to the exercise of their worship.

This palliative did not satisfy the Court of St. Petersburg, which persisted in demanding an entire equality of rights in favour of those under its protection. The Dissidents had the courage to resist, and entered into a confederacy at the assemblies which were held at Sluckz (1767) and Thorn. Such of the Catholic nobility as were discontented with the government, allied themselves with the Dissidents, and formed several distinct confederacies, which afterwards combined into a general confederation under Marshal Prince Radzivil. An extraordinary Diet was then assembled at Warsaw. Their deliberations, which began October 5, 1767, were very tumultuous. Without being intimidated by the presence of a Russian army, the Bishop of Cracow and his adherents gave way to the full torrent of their zeal, in the discourses which they pronounced before the Diet. The Empress caused them to be arrested and conducted into the interior of Russia, whence they were not permitted to return till after an exile of several years. They agreed at length, at that Diet, to appoint a committee, composed of the different orders of the Republic, to regulate all matters regarding the Dissidents, in concert with the ministers of the protecting courts. A separate act was drawn up (February 24, 1768) in the form of a convention between Russia and Poland.

By that act, the Dissidents were reinstated in all their former rights. The regulations which had been passed to their prejudice in the years 1717, 1733, 1736, and 1766, were annulled; and a superior court, composed equally of both parties, was granted to them, for terminating all disputes which might arise between persons of different religions. This act was confirmed by the treaty of peace and alliance concluded at Warsaw between Russia and Poland (Feb. 24, 1768,) by which these two powers guaranteed to each other the whole of their possessions in Europe. The Empress of Russia guaranteed, more especially, the liberty, constitution, and indivisibility of the Polish Republic.

The act we have just now mentioned, as well as another which modified what were called the cardinal or fundamental laws of the Republic, having displeased a great majority of the Poles, they used every effort to have these acts recalled. The

ty in support of the Pro-
ing to an intercession so-
ed by the clergy and the
firmed all the former laws.
gn courts had desired to
ely introduced some few
ive to the exercise of their

Court of St. Petersburg,
ntire equality of rights in
The Dissidents had the
confederacy at the assem-
(1767) and Thorn. Such of
nted with the government,
, and formed several dis-
combined into a general
Radzivil. An extraordi-
rsw. Their deliberations,
very tumultuous. Without
of a Russian army, the
gave way to the full torrent
ich they pronounced before
em to be arrested and con-
whence they were not per-
several years. They agreed
committee, composed of the
regulate all matters regard-
the ministers of the project-
own up (February 24, 1768)
Russia and Poland.

reinstituted in all their former
d been passed to their pre-
3, and 1766, were annulled;
ually of both parties, was
disputes which might arise
s. This act was confirmed
e concluded at Warsaw be-
1768,) by which these two
e whole of their possessions
guaranteed, more especially,
bility of the Polish Republic.
tioned, as well as another
the cardinal or fundamental
ased a great majority of the
re these acts recalled. The

Diet of 1768 was no sooner terminated, than they formed them-
selves into a confederacy at Bar in Podolia, for the defence of
their religion and liberties. By degrees, these extended to
several Palatinates, and were at length combined into a general
confederation, under the Marshal Count De Pac. The standards
of these confederates bore representations of the Virgin Mary
and the Infant Jesus. Like the Crusaders of the middle ages,
they wore embroidered crosses on their garments, with the motto
Conquer or Die. The Russians despatched troops to disperse
the confederates as fast as they combined: but at length, with
the assistance of France, and M. De Vergennes, the French
Ambassador at the Porte, they succeeded in stirring up the
Turks against the Russians. The war between these two Em-
pires broke out towards the end of 1768, which proved disas-
trous for the Turks, and suppressed also the confederates in
Poland. The manifesto of the Grand Signior against Russia
was published October 30th, and his declaration of war Decem-
ber 4th, 1768.

The Empress despatched several armies against the Turks,
and attacked them at once from the banks of the Dniester to
Mount Caucasus. Prince Alexander Galitzin, who commanded
the principal army, was to cover Poland, and penetrate into
Moldavia. He passed the Dniester different times, but was al-
ways repulsed by the Turks, who were not more fortunate in
their attempts to force the passage of that river. On their last
attempt (September 1769,) twelve thousand men had succeeded
in crossing it, when there happened, a sudden flood which broke
down the bridge, and cut off the retreat of the Turks. This body
was cut to pieces by the Russians, when a panic seized the Ot-
toman army, who abandoned their camp and the fortress of
Choczim. The Russians took possession of both without cost-
ing them a single drop of blood, and soon after penetrated into
the interior of Moldavia and Wallachia.

The campaign of 1770 was most splendid for the Russians.
General Romanzow, who succeeded Prince Galitzin in the com-
mand of the army of Moldavia, gained two brilliant victories
over the Turks near the Pruth (July 18,) and the Kukuli
(August 1,) which made him master of the Danube, and the
towns of Ismael, Kilia, and Akerman, situated in Bessarabia,
near the mouth of that river. Another Russian army, under
the command of General Count Panin, attacked the fortress of
Bender, defended by a strong Turkish garrison. It was carried
by assault (Sept. 26,) and the greater part of the garrison put to
the sword.

The Empress did not confine herself to repulsing the Turks

on the banks of the Dniester and the Danube, and harassing their commerce in the Black Sea. She formed the bold project of attacking them at the same time in the islands of the Archipelago, and on the coasts of Greece and the Morea. A Russian fleet, under the command of Alexis Orloff and Admiral Spiritoff, sailed from the Baltic, and passed the Northern Seas and the Straits of Gibraltar, on their way to the Archipelago. Being joined by the squadron of Rear-Admiral Elphinstone, they fought an obstinate battle with the fleet of the Capitan Pacha (July 5, 1770,) between Scio and Anatolia. The ships of the two commanders, Spiritoff and the Capitan Pacha, having met in the engagement, one of them caught fire, when both were blown into the air. Darkness separated the combatants; but the Turks having imprudently retired to the narrow bay of Chios, the Russians pursued them, and burnt their whole fleet during the night. This disaster threw the city of Constantinople into great consternation; and the bad state of defence in which the Dardanelles were, gave them reason to fear, that if the Russians had known to take advantage of this panic, it would have been easy for them to have carried the Turkish capital. Rear-Admiral Elphinstone, who commanded one of the Russian squadrons, had suggested that advice; but the Russian Admirals did not think proper to follow it.

The war on the Danube was continued next year, though feebly; but the second Russian army, under the command of Prince Dolgoruki, succeeded in forcing the lines at Perekop, defended by an army of 60,000 Turks and Tartars, commanded by the Khan of the Crimea in person. Dolgoruki, after having surmounted the formidable barrier, made himself master of the Crimea, as also of the Island of Taman; and received from the Empress, as the reward of his exploits, the surname of *Krimski*. An act was signed by certain pretended deputies from the Tartars, by which that nation renounced the dominion of the Ottomans, and put themselves under the protection of Russia (1772.)

These conquests, however splendid they might be, could not fail to exhaust Russia. Obligated frequently to recruit her armies, which were constantly thinned by battles, fatigues, and diseases, she soon saw the necessity of making peace. The plague, that terrible ally of the Ottomans, passed from the army into the interior of the Empire, and penetrated as far as Moscow, where it cut off nearly 100,000 men in the course of a single year (1771.) But added still more to the embarrassments of Catherine II. was, that the Court of Vienna, which, in conjunction with that of Berlin, had undertaken to mediate

the Danube, and harassing the islands of the Archipelago. Admiral Elphinstone, they met the Capitan Pacha, having met in the narrow bay of Chios, and their whole fleet during the night of Constantinople into the sea of defence in which the Russians feared, that if the Russians of this panic, it would have been the Turkish capital. Rear-Admiral of the Russian squadron at the Russian Admirals

continued next year, though under the command of the lines at Perekop, defended by the Tartars, commanded by Dolgoruki, after having made himself master of the Taman; and received from the exploits, the surname of certain pretended deputies renounced the dominion under the protection of

and they might be, could not frequently to recruit her army by battles, fatigues, and the making peace. The Russians, passed from the army penetrated as far as Moscow in the course of a still more to the embarrassment of the Court of Vienna, which had undertaken to mediate

between Russia and the Porte, rejected with disdain the conditions of peace proposed by the Empress. Moreover, they strongly opposed the independence of Moldavia and Wallachia, as well as of the Tartars; and would not even permit that the Russians should transfer the seat of war to the right bank of the Danube.

The Court of Vienna went even farther: it threatened to make common cause with the Turks, to compel the Empress to restore all her conquests, and to place matters between the Russians and the Turks on the footing of the treaty of Belgrade. An agreement to this effect was negotiated with the Porte, and signed at Constantinople (July 6, 1771.) This convention, however, was not ratified, the Court of Vienna having changed its mind on account of the famous dismemberment of Poland, concerted between it and the Courts of Berlin and St. Petersburg. The Empress then consented to restore to the Turks the provinces of Moldavia and Wallachia, on the conclusion of the peace; and the Court of Vienna again engaged to exert its friendly interference in negotiating peace between Russia and the Porte.

In consequence of these events, the year 1772 was passed entirely in negotiations. A suspension of arms was agreed to between the two belligerent powers. A Congress was opened at Focșani in Moldavia, under the mediation of the Courts of Berlin and St. Petersburg. This Congress was followed by another, which was held at Bucharest in Wallachia. Both of these meetings proved ineffectual, the Turks having considered the conditions proposed by Russia as inadmissible; and what displeased them still more was, the article relative to the independence of the Tartars in the Crimea. This they rejected as contrary to the principles of their religion, and as tending to establish a rivalry between the two Caliphs. They succeeded, however, in settling the nature of the religious dependence under which the Khans of the Crimea were to remain with regard to the Porte; but they could not possibly agree as to the surrender of the ports of Jenikaleh and Kerch; nor as to the unrestrained liberty of navigation in the Turkish seas, which the Russians demanded. After these conferences had been repeatedly broken off, hostilities commenced anew (1773.) The Russians twice attempted to establish themselves on the right bank of the Danube, but without being able to accomplish it; they even lost a great number of men in the different actions which they fought with the Turks.

The last campaign, that of 1774, was at length decisive. Abdul Hammed, who had just succeeded his brother Mustapha

III. on the throne of Constantinople, being eager to raise the glory of the Ottoman arms, made extraordinary preparations for this campaign. His troops, reckoned about 300,000 men, greatly surpassed the Russians in point of number; but they were not equal in point of discipline and military skill. About the end of June, Marshal Romansow passed the Danube, without meeting any obstacle from the Ottoman army. That General took advantage of a mistake which the Grand Vizier had committed, in pitching his camp near Schumla, at too great a distance from his detachments, and cut off his communication with these troops, and even with his military stores. The defeat of 28,000 Turks, who were bringing a convoy of four or five thousand wagons to the army, by General Kamenaki, struck terror into the camp of the Grand Vizier, who, seeing his army on the point of disbanding, agreed to treat with Marshal Romansow on such terms as that general thought fit to prescribe.

Peace was signed in the Russian camp at Kainargi, four leagues from Silistria. By that treaty, the Tartars of the Crimea, Boudziac, and Cuban, were declared entirely independent of the Porte, to be governed henceforth by their own sovereign. Russia obtained for her merchant vessels free and unrestrained navigation in all the Turkish seas. She restored to the Turks Bessarabia, Moldavia, and Wallachia; as well as the islands in the Archipelago which were still in her possession. But she reserved the city and territory of Azoff, the two Kabartas, the fortresses of Jenikaleh and Kerch in the Crimea, and the Castle of Kinburn, at the mouth of the Dnieper, opposite Oczakoff, with the neck of land between the Bog and the Dnieper, on which the Empress afterwards built a new city, called Cherson, to serve as an entrepôt for her commerce with the Levant. The foundation of this city was laid by General Hannibal (Oct. 19, 1778,) on the western bank of the Dnieper, fifteen versts above the confluence of the Inguletz with that river.

The House of Austria also reaped advantages from that war, by the occupation of Bukowina, which she obtained from Russia, who had conquered it from the Turks. This part of Moldavia, comprehending the districts of Suczawa and Czernowitz, was claimed by the Court of Vienna as one of its ancient territories in Transylvania, which has been usurped by the princes of Moldavia. The Porte, who was indebted to Austria for the restitution of this latter province, had no alternative but to abandon the districts claimed by Austria. Prince Ghikas of Moldavia, having opposed the cession of these provinces, was put to death by order of the Porte; and Bukowina was confirmed to Austria by subsequent conventions (1776, and 1777.)

being eager to raise the extraordinary preparations numbered about 300,000 men, of all sorts of arms; but they had no military skill. About 1790 passed the Danube, the Ottoman army. That year the Grand Vizier near Schumla, at too great a distance, cut off his communication with the military stores. The despatching a convoy of four or five thousand men, by General Kamenaki, and the Vizier, who, seeing his inability to treat with Marshal Suvoroff, thought fit to prescribe. At Kainargi, four leagues from the Crimea, Boudak, independent of the Porte, was a sovereign. Russia obtained and unrestrained navigation on the Black Sea. As well as the islands in the Crimea, and the Castle of Oczakoff, with the Dnieper, on which city, called Cherson, to serve the Levant. The foundation of Hannibal (Oct. 19, 1794), fifteen versts above that river.

advantages from that war, which she obtained from Russia. This part of Moldavia and Czernowitz, as one of its ancient territories, was usurped by the prince, who was indebted to Austria for his throne, had no alternative but to remain faithful to Austria. Prince Ghikas of Wallachia, of these provinces, was confirmed in his throne by Austria and Bukowina was confirmed in 1776, and 1777.)

which at the same time regulated the limits between the two States. The peace of Kainargi, though glorious for Russia, proved most calamitous for the Ottoman Porte. By establishing the independence of the Tartars, it lost the Turks one of their principal bulwarks against Russia; and they were indignant at seeing the Russians established on the Black Sea, and permitted unrestrained navigation in all the Turkish seas. Henceforth they had reason to tremble for the safety of their capital, which might be assailed with impunity, and its supplies intercepted, on the least disturbance that might arise between the two Empires.

The many disasters which the Turks had experienced in the war we have now mentioned, had a direct influence on the fate of Poland, which ended in the dismemberment of that kingdom. This event, which had been predicted by John Casimir in the seventeenth century, was brought about by the mediation of the Courts of Berlin and Vienna for the restoration of peace between Russia and Turkey. The conditions of that treaty, which were dictated by the Empress Catherine II., having displeased the Court of Vienna, which had moreover displayed hostile intentions against Russia, by despatching troops into Hungary, and taking possession of a part of Poland, which Austria claimed as anciently belonging to Hungary, the Empress took this occasion of observing to Prince Henry of Prussia, who then sojourned at her Court, that if Austria seemed inclined to dismember Poland, the other neighbouring powers were entitled to do the same. This overture was communicated by Prince Henry to his brother the King of Prussia, who resolved to act on this new idea. He foresaw it would be a proper means for indemnifying Russia, contenting Austria, and augmenting his own territories, by establishing a communication between the kingdom of Prussia, and his duchy of Brandenburg. These considerations induced him to set on foot a negotiation with the courts of Vienna and St. Petersburg. He gave the former to understand, that if war should break out between Austria and Russia, he could not but take part in it as the ally of the latter power; while he represented to the Empress of Russia, that if she would consent to restore Moldavia and Wallachia to the Turks, and indemnify herself by a part of Poland, she would avoid a new war, and facilitate an accommodation with the Porte. In this manner did he succeed, after a long and difficult negotiation, in recommending to the two Imperial courts, a project which was to give Europe the example of a kingdom dismembered on mere reasons of convenience. A preliminary agreement was drawn up, in which the equality of the respective portions of the three courts was

assumed as the basis of the intended partition. A negotiation was afterwards entered into at St. Petersburg, for regulating the portion to be given to the Court of Vienna; as the Empress and the King of Prussia, had already agreed about the divisions to which they thought they might lay claim.¹⁰

At length the formal conventions were signed at St. Petersburg, between the ministers of the three Courts (Aug. 6, 1772.) The boundaries of the territories and districts, which were to fall to the share of the three powers respectively, were there definitively settled and guaranteed to each other. They agreed to defer taking possession till the month of September following, and to act in concert for obtaining a final arrangement with the Republic of Poland. The Empress engaged by the same treaty to surrender Moldavia and Wallachia to the Turks, in order to expedite the restoration of peace between her and the Porte. In terms of that agreement, the declarations and letters-patent of the three Courts, were presented at Warsaw, in September 1772; and on taking possession of the territories and districts which had been assigned them, they published memorials for establishing the legitimacy of their rights over the countries which they claimed. The King of Poland and his ministry, in vain claimed the assistance and protection of the powers that guaranteed the treaties. They had no other alternative left, than to condescend to every thing which the three courts demanded. A Diet which was summoned at Warsaw, appointed a delegation, taken from the Senate and the Equestrian order, to transact with the plenipotentiaries of the three powers, as to the arrangements of the different treaties by which the provinces already occupied were to be formally ceded to them on the part of the Republic. These arrangements were signed at Warsaw, September 18, 1773, and afterwards ratified by the Diet of Poland.

To Austria was assigned, in terms of her treaty with the Republic, the thirteen towns in the county of Zips, which Sigismund, King of Hungary, had mortgaged to Poland in 1412; besides nearly the half of the Palatinate of Cracow, part of Sandomire, Red Ruzia, the greater part of Belz, Pocutia, and part of Podolia. The towns in the county of Zips were again incorporated with Hungary, from which they had been dismembered; and all the rest were erected into a particular State, under the name of the kingdom of Galicia and Lodomeria. One very important advantage in the Austrian division was, the rich salt mines in Wieliczka, and Bochnia, and Sambor, which furnished salt to the greater part of Poland.¹¹

Russia obtained for her share, Polish Livonia, the greater part of Wittepsk and Polotsk, the whole Palatinate of Miecislav,

partition. A negotiation
burg, for regulating the
na; as the Empress and
ed about the divisions to
im.¹⁰

were signed at St. Peters-
ce Courts (Aug. 6, 1772.)
districts, which were to
respectively, were there
each other. They agreed
h of September following,
nal arrangement with the
gaged by the same treaty
to the Turks, in order to
een her and the Porte. In
tions and letters-patent of
Warsaw, in September
the territories and districts
published memorials for
rights over the countries
oland and his ministry, in
tection of the powers that
no other alternative left,
which the three courts de-
ned at Warsaw, appointed
and the Equestrian order,
of the three powers, as to
ies by which the provinces
ceded to them on the part
ts were signed at Warsaw,
tified by the Diet of Poland.
of her treaty with the Re-
nty of Zips, which Sigis-
gaged to Poland in 1412;
e of Cracow, part of Sando-
Belz, Pocutia, and part of
of Zips were again incor-
ey had been dismembered;
particular State, under the
nd Lodomeria. One very
division was, the rich salt
d Sambor, which furnished
Polish Livonia, the greater
ele Palatinate of Macislav,

and the two extremities of the Palatinate of Minsk.¹¹ These
the Empress formed into two grand governments, those of Palotuk
and Mochilew. The King of Prussia had the states of Great
Poland, situated beyond the Netze, as well as the whole of
Polish Prussia, except the cities of Dantzic and Thorn, which
were reserved to Poland.¹² That republic, in virtue of a treaty
with the King of Prussia, renounced also her rights of domaine,
and the reversion which the treaties of Welau and Bidgost had
secured to her with regard to Electoral Prussia, as well as the
districts of Lauenburg, Butow, and Draheim. The portion of
the King of Prussia was so much the more important in a poli-
tical point of view, as it united the kingdom of Prussia with his
possessions in Germany; and, by giving him the command of
the Vistula, it made him master of the commerce of Poland;
especially of the corn-trade, so valuable to the rest of Europe.

The three courts, in thus dismembering Poland, renounced,
in the most formal manner, all farther pretensions on the re-
public; and, lastly, to consummate their work, they passed an
act at Warsaw, by which they sanctioned the *liberum veto*, and
the unanimity in their decisions formerly used at the Diet in
state matters; the crown was declared elective, and foreign
princes were to be excluded. The prerogative of the King, al-
ready very limited, was circumscribed still more by the establish-
ment of a permanent council; and it was statuted, that no one
could ever change this constitution, of which the three powers
had become the guarantees.

[This partition of Poland must be regarded as the harbinger of
the total overthrow of the political system which for three hun-
dred years had prevailed in Europe. After so many alliances
had been formed, and so many wars undertaken, to preserve the
weaker states against the ambition of the greater, we here find
three powers of the first rank combining to dismember a state
which had never given them the slightest umbrage. The bar-
riers between legitimate right and arbitrary power were thus
overthrown, and henceforth the destiny of inferior states was no
longer secure. The system of political equilibrium became the
jest of innovators, and many well disposed men began to regard
it as a chimera. Though the chief blame of this transaction
must fall on the courts of St. Petersburg, Berlin, and Vienna,
those of London and Paris were accomplices to the crime, by
allowing this spoliation to be consummated without any mark of
their reprobation.]

In Sweden, the aristocratic system had prevailed since the
changes which had been introduced into the form of government
by the revolution of 1770. The chief power resided in the body
VOL. II. 10

of the Senate, and the royal authority was reduced to a mere shadow. The same factions, the Hats and the Bonnets, of which we have spoken above, continued to agitate and distract the state. The Hats were of opinion, that to raise the glory of Sweden, and to recover the provinces of Livonia and Finland, it was necessary to cultivate friendship with France and the Porte, in order to secure their support in case of a rupture with Russia. The Bonnets, on the other hand, maintained that Sweden, exhausted by the preceding wars, ought to engage in no undertaking against Prussia. In preferring a system of pacification, they had no other object in view than to maintain peace and good understanding with all states, without distinction. These two factions, instigated by foreign gold, acquired a new importance when the war broke out between Russia and the Porte. It was in the Diet of 1769 that the Hats found means to get possession of the government, by depriving the members of the opposite party of their principal employments. There was some reason to believe that France, in consequence of her connexions with the Porte, had used every effort to stir up Sweden against Russia, and that the mission of Vergennes, who passed from Constantinople to Stockholm, had no other object than this. Russia had then to make every exertion to raise the credit and influence of the Bonnets, in order to maintain peace with Sweden. In these endeavours, she was assisted by the Court of London, who were not only willing to support the interests of Russia, but glad of the opportunity to thwart France in her political career.

The death of Adolphus Frederic, which happened in the meantime, opened a new field for intrigue in the Diet, which was summoned on account of the accession of his son and successor Gustavus III. (Feb. 12, 1771.) This young prince at first interposed between the two parties, with a view to conciliate them; but with so little success, that it rather increased their animosity, until the Bonnets, who were supported by Russia and England, went so far as to resolve on the total expulsion of the Hats, not only from the senate, but from all other places and dignities in the kingdom. Licentiousness then became extreme; and circumscribed as the royal power already was in the time of Adolphus Frederic, they demanded new restrictions to be imposed on his successor. The treaties that were projected with Russia and England, were evidently the result of the system adopted by that faction who had now seized the reins of government.

In this state of affairs, the young king saw the necessity of attempting some change in the system of administration. His gentleness and eloquence, and his affable and popular manner,

ty was reduced to a mere
e and the Bonnets, of which
gitate and distract the state.
raise the glory of Sweden,
nia and Finland, it was ne-
France and the Porte, in
of a rupture with Russia.
maintained that Sweden, ex-
ht to engage in no under-
g a system of pacification,
han to maintain peace and
without distinction. These
old, acquired a new impor-
een Russia and the Porte.
e Hats found means to get
ppriving the members of the
loyments. There was some
nsequence of her connexions
rt to stir up Sweden against
ergennes, who passed from
no other object than this.
rtion to raise the credit and
o maintain peace with Swe-
as assisted by the Court of
g to support the interests of
to thwart France in her po-

ric, which happened in the
intrigue in the Diet, which
accession of his son and suc-
71.) This young prince at
tries, with a view to conciliate
that it rather increased their
were supported by Russia and
on the total expulsion of the
but from all other places and
business then became extreme;
ver already was in the time of
new restrictions to be imposed
at were projected with Russia
result of the system adopted by
he ruins of government.
ing king saw the necessity of
stem of administration. His
affable and popular manner.

had gained him a number of partisans. He possessed in an eminent degree the art of dissimulation; and while he was making every arrangement for a revolution, and concerting measures in secret with the French ambassador, he seemed to have nothing so much at heart as to convince the world of his sincere attachment to the established constitution. It is alleged, that he had sent emissaries over the whole kingdom to stir up the people against their governors; and that he might have some pretext for calling out his troops, he induced Captain Hellichius, the commandant of Christianstadt in Blekingen, to raise the standard of revolt against the states who still continued their sittings at Stockholm.

That officer, known afterwards by the name of *Gustafscheld*, or the *Shield of Gustavus*, published at first a kind of manifesto, in which he reproached the States for their misconduct; which he showed to have been diametrically opposite to the public interest and the laws of the kingdom. Prince Charles, the King's brother, who was at that time at Landscrona in Schonen, being informed of the proceedings of the commandant of Christianstadt, immediately assembled the troops in the provinces, and marched to that place, with the intention, as is said, of stifling the revolt in its birth. The news of this insurrection spread consternation in the capital. The States were suspicious of the King, and took measures to prevent the ambitious designs which they supposed him to entertain. Hellichius was proclaimed a rebel by the Senate, and guilty of high treason. They advised the King not to quit Stockholm, the command of which was intrusted to a senator, the Count of Kalling, with the most ample powers. At length the regiment of Upland, whose officers were devoted to the Senate, were ordered to the capital, with the intention, as is supposed, of arresting the King. That prince then saw that he had no longer time to delay, and that he must finish the execution of the plan which he had proposed.

On the morning of the 19th of August, the King presented himself to the troops who mounted guard at the palace; and having assembled the officers, he detailed to them the unfortunate state of the kingdom, as being the consequence of those dissensions which had distracted the Diet for more than fourteen months. He pointed out to them the necessity of abolishing that haughty aristocracy who had ruined the state, and to restore the constitution to what it was before the revolution of 1690; expressing at the same time his decided aversion for absolute and despotic power. Being assured of the fidelity of the guards, who were eager to take the oath of allegiance to him, he ordered a detachment to surround the Council Chamber where the 34-

nators were assembled, and put the leaders of the ruling party under arrest. The artillery and other regiments of guards having also acknowledged his authority, their example was soon followed by all the colleges (or public offices,) both civil and military. The arrest against Hellichius was revoked, and the regiment of Upland received orders to march back. These measures and some others were executed with so much skill and punctuality, that the public tranquillity was never disturbed; and by five o'clock in the evening of the same day, the revolution seemed to be accomplished without shedding a single drop of blood. Next day, the magistrates of the city took the oath to the King, and the assembly of the States was summoned to meet on the 21st. On that day the King caused the palace to be surrounded by troops, and cannons to be pointed into the court opposite the Chamber of the States. Seated on his throne, and surrounded by his guards, the King opened the assembly by an energetic discourse which he addressed to the members, in which he painted, in lively colours, the deplorable state of the kingdom, and the indispensable necessity of applying some prompt remedy. The new form of government which he had prepared was read by his orders, and adopted without opposition by the whole four orders of the kingdom. The king then drew a psalm-book from his pocket, and taking off his crown, began to sing *Te Deum*, in which he was joined by the whole assembly. Matters passed in the interior of the provinces with as little tumult and opposition as in the capital and principal cities. The King's brothers received, in his name, the oath of fidelity on the part of the inhabitants and the military.

In virtue of this new form of government, all the fundamental laws introduced since 1680 were cancelled and abolished. The succession to the throne was restricted to males only. The lineal order, and the right of primogeniture, as settled by the convention of 1743, and by the decree of the Diet of 1760, were confirmed. The King was to govern alone, according to the laws; and the Senate were to be considered as his counselors. All the senators were to be nominated by the King, and matters were no longer to be decided by a plurality of votes. The senators were simply to give their advice, and the decision belonged to the King. Courts of justice, however, were excepted. The chief command of all the forces in the kingdom, both by sea and land, and the supreme direction of the Exchequer, were conferred on the King. On the report of the senate, he filled up all the high offices in the state, both military, civil, and ecclesiastical. He alone had the right of pardoning, and of summoning the States, who could never assemble on their

leaders of the ruling party
regiments of guards hav-
ing, their example was soon
followed, both civil and
military offices, and the
king was revoked, and the
march back. These mea-
sures with so much skill and
celerity were never disturbed;
the same day, the revolu-
tion without shedding a single drop
of the city took the oath to
the king was summoned to meet
at the palace to be sur-
rounded by the court op-

Seated on his throne, and
opened the assembly by an-
nouncing to the members, in which
the state of the kingdom,
requiring some prompt remedy.
He had prepared was read
in opposition by the whole four
then drew a palm-book from
began to sing *Te Deum*, in
assembly. Matters passed
as little tumult and opposi-
tions. The King's brothers
delivered on the part of the in-

government, all the fundamen-
tals were cancelled and abolished.
The constitution was restricted to males only.
Primogeniture, as settled by
decree of the Diet of 1760,
govern alone, according to
the king considered as his counsel-
nominated by the King, and
decided by a plurality of votes.
Their advice, and the decision
of justice, however, were ex-
ercised by the forces in the kingdom,
the direction of the Exche-
quer.
On the report of the senate,
the state, both military, civil,
the right of pardoning, and
could never assemble on their

own authority, except in a case where the throne became vacant,
by the total extinction of the royal family in the male line. The
duration of the Diets was fixed for three months, and the King
had the privilege of dissolving them at the end of that time.
He could make no new laws, nor interpret the old ones, nor im-
pose subsidies or assessments, nor declare war, without the ad-
vice and consent of the States. He was allowed, however, to
levy an extraordinary tax, in cases where the kingdom might
be attacked by sudden invasion; but on the termination of the
war, the States were to be assembled, and the new tax discon-
tinued. All negotiations for peace, truces, and alliances, whe-
ther offensive or defensive, were reserved to the King, by whom
they were to be referred to the Senate. If, in these cases, the
unanimous voice of the Senate was opposed to that of the
King, it became his duty to acquiesce in their opinion. Every
Swedish citizen was to be judged by his natural judge. The
King could attain neither the life, honour, nor fortune of any
citizen, otherwise than by the legal forms. All extraordinary
commissions or tribunals were to be suppressed, as tending to
establish tyranny and despotism.

The revolution of Stockholm, of which we have just now
spoken, had nothing in common with that which happened at Co-
penhagen the same year; and which, without in any way af-
fecting the constitution of the kingdom, merely transferred the
reins of government from the hands of the reigning Queen to
those of the Queen-dowager.¹⁴

In a remote corner of Europe, there existed an association of
warriors, of a kind quite peculiar, namely, that of the Zaparog
Cossacs; so called because they dwelt near the cataracts of the
Dniéper, where they served as a military frontier, first to the
Poles, and afterwards to the Russians. The chief residence of
these Cossacs was called Setscha. It contained a considerable
mass of houses, scattered and badly constructed, and had a
small fort occupied by a Russian garrison. The position of
Setscha had not always been the same; but it was ultimately
fixed on the western bank of the Borysthènes, opposite Kame-
noi-Saton, an ancient fortress of the Russians, and was called
New Setscha. These Cossacs, known in Poland by the name
of *Haydamacs*, and formidable by their incursions and their de-
vastations, had adopted a republican form of government. Their
capital was divided into thirty *Kurenes*, or quarters. Every
Cossac belonged to one of these Kurenes. There he lodged
when he stayed at Setscha, and was obliged to conform to its
laws. All those who belonged to the same Kurene, formed as it
were one and the same family. Like the ancient Spartans,

they were nourished with the same food, and ate at the same table. The overseer of each separate Kurene was called *Ataman*, and the chief of all the Kurenes *Koschewoi-Ataman*. All the chiefs, without distinction, were elected by common consent; the Ataman by his own Kurene, and the Koschewoi by the whole Kurenes united. They were deposed whenever they became unpopular. The assemblies of Setscha were either ordinary or extraordinary. In that which was regularly held every year on the 1st of January, they made a formal division of the fields, rivers, and lakes, among the Kurenes. They made use of lots in order to avoid disputes; and they renewed them every year, that a favourable chance might be given to all the Kurenes in succession. At that assembly they elected new chiefs, if they happened to be discontented with the old ones. As for the extraordinary assemblies, they were held when it was in agitation to undertake a campaign, or to make an excursion; and generally on all occasions when the common interest seemed to require it. They had a judge and some other officers in Setscha. The judge never pronounced sentence except in affairs of little importance. Those which appeared more weighty required the intervention of all the chiefs. They would suffer no woman to remain in Setscha. Those who were inclined to marry were obliged to remove elsewhere. To keep up their numbers the Zaporogs received deserters and fugitives from all nations. They were particularly careful to recruit their ranks with young boys, whom they kidnapped in their excursions; and brought them up according to their customs and manner of living.

The treaty of Andrussov between Russia and Poland had left these Cossacs under the common protection of those two States. They preferred that of Russia, and were continued under the dominion of that power by the peace of Moscow. Being afterwards implicated in the revolt of Mazeppa, they put themselves under the protection of the Tartars of the Crimea after the battle of Pultowa, and transferred their capital of Setscha to the eastern bank of the Dnieper, nearer its mouth. Being discontented under the Tartars, who repressed their incursions, and often imposed exactions on Setscha, they took the resolution of putting themselves once more under the dominion of Russia (1733.) The Empress Anne confirmed them in their privileges, and furnished money to assist them in rebuilding their capital on the western bank of the Dnieper.

As they continued, however, to commit robbery and plunder on the frontiers without intermission, and having neither friends nor allies, Catherine II. resolved to annihilate this fantastic association. Besides their depredations, the Zaporogs were ac-

food, and ate at the same
 ate Kurene was called *Ata-*
Koschewoi-Ataman. All
 elected by common consent;
 and the Koschewoi by the
 deposed whenever they be-
 of Setscha were either ordi-
 ch was regularly held every
 ade a formal division of the
 Kurenes. They made use
 and they renewed them very
 be given to all the Kurenes
 ey elected new chiefs, if they
 the old ones. As for the ex-
 eld when it was in agitation
 ke an excursion; and gene-
 mon interest seemed to re-
 some other officers in Setscha.
 nce except in affairs of little
 d more weighty required the
 ey would suffer no woman to
 vere inclined to marry were
 keep up their numbers the
 fugitives from all nations.
 recruit their ranks with young
 ir excursions; and brought
 and manner of living.
 en Russia and Poland had
 non protection of those two
 Russia, and were continued
 or by the peace of Moscow.
 revolt of Mazeppa, they put
 the Tartars of the Crimea af-
 ferred their capital of Setscha
 er, nearer its mouth. Being
 ho repressed their incursions,
 tscha, they took the resolution
 under the dominion of Rus-
 confirmed them in their pri-
 sist them in rebuilding their
 Dnieper.
 commit robbery and plunder
 on, and having neither friends
 to annihilate this fantastic as-
 sions, the Zaporogs were ac-

cused of having usurped possession of several countries between
 the Dnieper and the Bog; as well as of several districts which
 had at all times belonged to the Cossacs of the Don. What
 more particularly exasperated the Empress against them, was,
 that being so obstinately attached to their absurd form of go-
 vernment, they opposed every scheme of reform, the object of
 which was to make them live in regular society, and in the
 bonds of matrimony; or to induce them to form themselves into
 regiments, after the manner of the other Cossacs. They had
 also refused to send their deputies to Moscow, at the time when
 Catherine had sent for them from all parts of the Empire, for
 the formation of a new code of laws; and there was some rea-
 son to fear they might attempt to revolt, on account of the
 changes which the Empress proposed to make in the adminis-
 tration of the government. These and other considerations in-
 duced that princess to dispatch a body of troops against Setscha
 (1775.) The Zaporogs, attacked unawares, and inclosed on all
 hands, saw themselves without the means of making the least
 resistance. Their capital was destroyed, and their whole tribe
 dispersed. Those who were not inclined to embrace another
 kind of life, were sent back to their native towns and their re-
 spective countries.

The succession of Bavaria reverted of right to the Elector
 Palatine, Charles Theodore, as head of the elder branch of Wit-
 telsbach. That prince had on his side, the Feudal Law of Ger-
 many, the Golden Bull, the peace of Westphalia, and family
 compacts frequently renewed between the two branches of that
 house; all Europe was persuaded that, should the case so turn
 out, the rights of the Elector Palatine would be beyond all con-
 troversy. Meantime, the Elector Maximilian had scarcely
 closed his eyes, when several pretenders appeared on the field, to
 dispute the succession as his presumptive heirs. The Emperor
 Joseph IV. claimed all the fiefs of the Empire, which his pre-
 decessors had conferred on the house of Bavaria, without ex-
 pressly including the princes of the Palatine branch in these
 investitures. The Empress, Maria Theresa, besides the fiefs of
 the Upper Palatinate holding of the crown of Bohemia, demand-
 ed all the countries and districts of Lower and Upper Bavaria,
 as well as of the Upper Palatinate, which had been possessed by
 the Princes of Bavaria-Straubingen, who had become extinct in
 1496. She also alleged a pretended investiture, which the Em-
 peror Sigismund had granted, in 1496, to his son-in-law Duke
 Albert of Austria. The Electress-Dowager of Saxony, sister to
 the last Elector of Bavaria, thought herself entitled to claim the
 electoral succession, which she made out to be very extensive.

Lastly, the Dukes of Mecklenburg brought forward an ancient deed of reversion, which their ancestors had obtained from the Emperors, over the landgraviate of Leuchtenberg.

Before these different claims could be made known, the Austrian troops had entered Bavaria, immediately after the death of the late Elector, and taken possession of all the countries and districts claimed by the Emperor and the Empress-Queen. The Elector Palatine, intimidated by the Cabinet of Vienna, acknowledged the lawfulness of all the claims of that court, by a convention which was signed at Vienna (Jan. 3, 1778,) but which the Duke of Deux-Ponts, his successor and heir presumptive, refused to ratify. That prince was supported in his opposition by the King of Prussia, who treated the pretensions of Austria as chimerical, and as being incompatible with the security of the constitution of the Germanic body. The King interposed in this affair, as being a guarantee for the peace of Westphalia, and a friend and ally of the parties concerned, who all claimed his protection. He demanded of the Court of Vienna, that they should withdraw their troops from Bavaria, and restore to the Elector the territories of which they had deprived him. A negotiation on this subject was opened between the two courts, and numerous controversial writings were published; but the proposals of the King of Prussia not proving agreeable to the court of Vienna, the conferences were broken off about the end of June 1778, and both parties began to make preparations for war.

It was about the beginning of July when the King of Prussia entered Bohemia, through the county of Glatz, and pitched his camp between Jaromitz and Konigratz, opposite that of the Emperor and Marshal Daun, from which he was only separated by the Elbe. Another army, composed of Prussians and Saxons, and commanded by Prince Henry of Prussia, penetrated into Bohemia through Lusatia; but they were stopped in their march by Marshal Laudohn, who had taken up a very advantageous position, and defeated all the measures of the Prince of Prussia. At length a third Prussian army marched into Austria and Silesia, and occupied the greater part of that province. Europe had never seen armies more numerous and better disciplined, and commanded by such experienced generals, approach each other so nearly without some memorable action taking place. The Emperor and his generals had the good sense to act on the defensive; while the efforts of the King of Prussia, to bring him to a general engagement, proved altogether unavailing. This prince, who had lost a great many men by sickness and desertion, was compelled to evacuate Bohemia about the end of October, and his example was soon followed by his brother Prince

ht forward an ancient
had obtained from the
enberg.

made known, the Aus-
tely after the death of
all the countries and
Empress-Queen. The
abinet of Vienna, ac-
me of that court, by a
an. 3, 1778,) but which
and heir presumptive,
orted in his opposition
pretensions of Austria
with the security of the
King interposed in this
of Westphalia, and a
ho all claimed his pro-
ienna, that they should
restore to the Elector
him. A negotiation
o courts, and numerous
ut the proposals of the
to the court of Vienna,
end of June 1778, and
for war.

en the King of Prussia
Glatz, and pitched his
pposite that of the Em-
was only separated by
Prussians and Saxons,
Prussia, penetrated into
e stopped in their march
up a very advantageous
of the Prince of Prussia.
d into Austria and Sile-
provinces. Europe had
better disciplined, and
als, approach each other
ion taking place. The
sense to act on the de-
Prussia, to bring him to
her unavailing. This
n by sickness and deca-
ia about the end of Oc-
ed by his brother Prince

Henry. At the beginning of this first campaign, the Empress-Queen being desirous of peace, had sent Baron Thugut to the King of Prussia, to offer him new proposals. A conference was agreed to take place at the convent of Braunau (Aug. 1778,) which had no better success than the preceding, on account of the belligerous disposition of the Emperor, who was for continuing the war. At length the return of peace was brought about by the powerful intervention of the courts of Versailles and St. Petersburg.

France, who was obliged, by the terms of her alliance with Austria, to furnish supplies for the Empress-Queen, could not in the present case reconcile this engagement with the interests of her crown, nor with the obligations which the treaty of Westphalia had imposed upon her, with respect to the Germanic body. Besides, the war which had broken out between her and England, on account of her alliance with the United States of America, made her anxious for the restoration of peace on the Continent, for avoiding every thing which might occasion a diversion of her maritime forces. The Empress of Russia, who thought her glory interested, could not remain a quiet spectator of a struggle which, if prolonged, might set all Europe in a flame. She declared to the Court of Vienna, that in consequence of the ties of friendship and alliance which subsisted between her and the Court of Berlin, she would find herself called on to join her troops to those of Prussia, if the war was to be continued. But, before coming to that extremity, she would interpose her good offices, conjointly with France, to bring existing differences to an amicable conclusion.

The mediation of these two courts having been accepted by the belligerent powers, a congress was summoned at Teschen, in Silesia, which was opened in the month of March 1779. The Empress of Russia, to give the greater weight to her interference, despatched a body of troops to the frontiers, destined to act as auxiliaries under the King of Prussia, in case the war should happen to be renewed. Prince Repnin, who commanded that body, appeared, at the same time, in the capacity of ambassador-extraordinary at the Congress. France sent, on her part, Baron de Breteuil, her ambassador at the Court of Vienna. All things being already prepared, and the principal difficulties removed, the peace was concluded in less than two months. By this treaty, the convention of the 3d of January, made between the Court of Vienna and the Elector Palatine, was annulled. Austria was required to give up all her possessions in Bavaria, except the places and districts situated between the Danube, the Inn, and the Saale, which were ceded to her as all she could claim of the

succession of Bavaria, which she had renounced in the most formal manner. The fiefs of the Empire, which had been conferred on the House of Bavaria, were secured by that treaty to the Elector Palatine and his whole family; as well as those situated in the Upper Palatinate, and holding of the Crown of Bohemia.

The Elector Palatine engaged to pay the Elector of Saxony, for his allodial rights, the sum of six millions of florins, money of the Empire; while the Empress-Queen gave up to the said prince the rights which the crown of Bohemia had over certain seigniories lying within Saxony, and possessed by the Counts of Schonburg. The Palatine branch of Birkenfeldt, whose right of succession to the Palatine estates had been disputed, on the ground of their being the issue of an unequal marriage, were now declared capable of succeeding to all the estates and possessions of the House of Wittlesbach, as comprehended in the family compacts of that house.

The existing treaties between the Court of Vienna and the King of Prussia, and also those of Westphalia, Breslau, Berlin, and Dresden, were renewed and confirmed; and a formal acknowledgment made to the royal line of Prussia, of their right to unite the margraviates of Baireuth and Anspach, failing the present possessors, to the hereditary succession of the Electorate of Brandenburg; which right the House of Austria had called in question during the dispute which we have already mentioned. As for the House of Mecklenburg, they granted to it the privilege of the *non appellando*, in virtue of which, no one could carry an appeal from the tribunals of that country to the sovereign courts of the Empire. The two mediating powers undertook to guarantee this treaty. Thus the war for the succession of Bavaria was checked at its commencement. The following peculiarities are worthy of remark, viz. that the Palatine family, who were the party chiefly interested, took no share in it; while Bavaria, the sole cause of the war, was no way engaged in it; and the Elector Palatine, who had even refused the assistance of the King of Prussia, was, nevertheless, the party chiefly benefited by the peace, by means of the protection of that prince.

The House of Austria having failed, as we have just seen, in her project of conquering Bavaria, tried, in the next place, to get possession of that country by way of exchange for the Netherlands. The Elector Palatine appeared willing to meet the views of the Court of Vienna; but it was not so with the Duke of Deux-Fonts, who haughtily opposed the exchange; while the King of Prussia, who supported it, was obliged to acknowledge that such an exchange was inadmissible, and in opposition both to former treaties, and to the best interests of the Germanic body.

...in the most for-
...which had been confer-
...by that treaty to the
...as well as those situated
...the Crown of Bohemia.
...y the Elector of Saxony,
...illions of florins, money
...ueen gave up to the said
...Bohemia had over certain
...possessed by the Counts of
...irkenfeldt, whose right of
...d been disputed, on the
...unequal marriage, were
...o all the estates and pos-
...as comprehended in the

Court of Vienna and the
...stphalia, Breslau, Berlin,
...rmed; and a formal ac-
...of Prussia, of their right
...and Anspach, failing the
...accession of the Electorate
...use of Austria had called
...we have already mention-
...rg, they granted to it the
...ue of which, no one could
...that country to the sove-
...mediating powers under-
...the war for the succession
...ncement. The following
...a. that the Palatine family,
...took no share in it; while
...as no way engaged in it;
...even refused the assistance.
...less, the party chiefly ben-
...protection of that prince.
...d, as we have just seen, in
...ried, in the next place, to
...y of exchange for the Ne-
...appeared willing to meet the
...was not so with the Duke
...d the exchange; while the
...was obliged to acknowledge
...ble, and in opposition both
...ests of the Germanic body.

The Court of Vienna then abandoned this project, at least in appearance; but the alarm which it had caused throughout the Empire, gave rise to an association, known by the name of the Germanic Confederation. It was concluded at Berlin (July 23, 1785,) between the three Electors of Saxony, Brandenburg, and Brunswick-Luneburg; besides several provinces of the Imperial State who adhered to it. This association, purely defensive, had no other object than the preservation of the Germanic System, with the rights and possessions of all its members.

The Revolution in North America, deserves to be placed among the number of those great events which belong to the general history of Europe. Besides the sanguinary war which it kindled between France and England, and in which Spain and Holland were also implicated, it may be regarded as the harbinger of those revolutions which took place soon after in several of the Continental States of Europe. The English colonies in North America were no otherwise connected with the mother country, than by a government purely civil, by a similarity of manners, and by customs, which long usage had rendered sacred. They were divided into provinces, each of which had its particular constitution more or less analogous to that of England, but imperfectly united with the mother country, because the inhabitants of these provinces were not represented in the national Parliament. If they had been so, Great Britain would certainly never have enjoyed that monopoly which she had reserved to herself, agreeably to the colonial system of all modern nations. The exclusive privilege of sending her commodities to the Americans, by fettering their industry, alienated their affections from England, and made them naturally desirous of shaking off her yoke; and this propensity could not fail to increase, in proportion as these colonies increased in strength, population, and wealth.

One consideration, however, likely to secure their allegiance, was the protection which England granted them against their powerful neighbours the French in Canada, the Spaniards in Florida, and the Barbarians in the West. The Canadians, especially, proved daring and troublesome neighbours to New England, which rendered the assistance and protection of the mother country indispensable. The aspect of affairs changed at the time of the peace of Paris (1763.) England, by getting possession of Canada and Florida, broke the main tie which attached the colonies to her government. Delivered then from the terror of the French, and having no more need of foreign succour to protect them from their attacks, the Americans began to concert measures for extricating themselves from the domina-
...ion of Britain.

The first disturbances that broke out were occasioned by the attempts which the British Parliament had made to impose taxes on the Americans. The national debt of England having increased considerably during the preceding war, the Parliament thought they had a right to oblige the colonies to furnish their quota for the liquidation of that debt, which had been contracted, in part, for the interests of America. The Parliament passed an act, according to which all contracts in the American colonies were to be drawn upon stamped paper; and the tax on the stamp was regulated according to the different objects of the contract. When this act had passed into a law, and was about to be carried into effect in America, it caused a general insurrection. The people committed all sorts of excesses and abuses against the King's officers. The Courts of Justice were shut up, and the colonies began to form associations among themselves. They disputed the right of the British Parliament to impose taxes on them; alleging that they were not represented there, and that it was the constitutional privilege of every Englishman, not to be taxed except by means of his own representatives. The colonies having thus attacked the sovereignty and legislative power of the Parliament, laid an interdict on all commerce with the mother country, and forbade the purchase of commodities imported from Great Britain.

The Parliament rescinded the Stamp act. They published, however, a declaratory act which set forth, that the colonies were subordinate to, and dependent on, the Crown and Parliament of Great Britain, in whom resided full power and authority to make laws and statutes binding on the colonies, in all possible cases. The provincial assemblies of the colonists were enjoined, by that act, to receive into their towns whatever number of British troops the mother country might think proper to send, and to furnish them with wood and beer. Far from allaying these disturbances, this new act tended, on the contrary, to exasperate them still more. The Americans considered it as tyrannical, and as having no other design than to destroy the foundation of their liberty, and to establish an absolute and despotic power.

The British ministry made still further concessions. They abandoned altogether the idea of a tax to be levied in the interior of the country, and limited themselves entirely to taxes on certain imported goods. The Stamp act was replaced by another (1766) which imposed certain duties on tea, paper, and sugar, &c. &c. exported from England into the colonies. This act was no better received than its predecessor. The Assembly of Massachusetts, which was formed at Boston,

were occasioned by the debt of England having exceeded war, the Parliament the colonies to furnish it, which had been common. The Parliament contracts in the American paper; and the tax on the different objects of the law, and was about caused a general insurrection of excesses and abuses of Justice were shut associations among themselves. The British Parliament to they were not represented privilege of every Englishman of his own representation the sovereignty and laid an interdiction on all and forbade the purchase Britain.

act. They published, forth, that the colonies, the Crown and Parliament full power and authority on the colonies, in all of the colonies were their towns whatever assembly might think proper to and hear. Far from attended, on the contrary, Americans considered it as sign than to destroy the establish an absolute and

other concessions. They tax to be levied in the imperative entirety, to taxes and act was replaced by in duties on tea, paper, and from England into the lived than its predecessors. which was formed at Boston.

addressed circular letters to all the colonies, exhorting them to act in concert for the support of their rights against the mother country. The resolutions which some of the colonies had already adopted, of prohibiting the use of commodities manufactured in Great Britain, became common to all the colonies; and the American merchants in general, countermanded the goods which they had ordered from England, Scotland, and Ireland. The spirit of revolt thus extending wider and wider, the British government determined to employ troops for the restoration of order and tranquillity in the colonies, and making them respect the sovereignty of Great Britain (1769.)

Affairs were in this situation when Lord North, who had been placed at the head of the administration, succeeded in calming the minds of the colonists, by passing an act which abolished the obnoxious taxes, with the single exception of that on tea. The view of the minister in retaining this tax, was not of reaping any advantage from it; but he hoped by this trifling duty to accustom the colonies to support greater taxes. The Americans were very sensible of this; however, as they imported very little tea from England, and as the Dutch furnished them with this article by way of contraband, they showed no symptoms of resentment until the year 1773. At that time, the Parliament having given permission to the East India Company to export tea to America, of which they had large supplies in their warehouses, the Americans, indignant to see this Company made the organ of a law which was odious to them, resolved to oppose the landing of these tea cargoes. Three of the Company's vessels, freighted with this article, having arrived at Boston, and preparing to unload, the inhabitants boarded them during the night of the 21st of December, and threw all the chests into the sea, to the number of 342. In the other provinces, they only sent back the ships loaded with this obnoxious commodity.

On the news of this outrage, the British Parliament thought it necessary to adopt rigorous measures. Three acts were passed in succession (1774,) the first to lay the port of Boston under interdiction; the second to abolish the constitution and democratic government of Massachusetts, and substitute a royal government; and the third to authorize the colonial governors to transport to England the Americans who were accused of rebellion, to be tried at the Court of King's Bench. General Gage was sent to Boston with a body of troops and several vessels to carry these coercive measures into effect. By thus adopting decisive measures, the British Parliament in vain flattered themselves, that they could reduce, by force, a continent so vast, and so remote from the mother country, as that of America. Supposing even

that they could have succeeded, the spirit and nature of the English government would never have permitted them to maintain their conquests by force. The colonies, however, far from being intimidated by these acts; warmly espoused the cause of the province which had been singled out for punishment.

A general Congress, composed of the representatives of all the colonies, was opened at Philadelphia (Sept. 6, 1774.) They declared the acts of the British Parliament against Massachusetts, to be unjust, oppressive, and unconstitutional. They agreed never more to import articles of commerce from Great Britain; and to present an address to the King, and a petition to the House of Commons, for the redress of those grievances of which the colonies had to complain. This latter step having produced no effect, and the Parliament having still persisted in their rigorous measures, hostilities commenced in the month of April 1775. The American Congress then conferred the command of their army on George Washington, a rich planter in Virginia, who had acquired considerable military reputation by his success in opposing the French in Canada; and at the same time, to raise the immediate supplies of which the colonies stood in need, the Congress agreed to issue paper money, sufficient to meet the unavoidable expenses of the war. A declaration, published in the month of July, 1775, explained the reasons which had compelled the Americans to take up arms; and announced their intention not to separate from Great Britain, nor adopt a system of absolute independence. But as the British Ministry had made extraordinary efforts for the campaign of 1776, and taken a body of German troops into their pay, the Americans thought proper to break off all alliance with England, that they might have recourse in their turn to the protection of foreigners.

The independence of the Colonies was therefore formally declared by an Act of Congress (July 4, 1776.) They then drew up articles of confederation and perpetual union among the States of America, to the number of thirteen provinces, under the title of the *United States of America*. In virtue of this union, each of the States remained master of its own legislative and internal administration, while the Congress, which was composed of deputies from all the colonies, had the power of regulating all political affairs; that is to say, every thing concerning war or peace, alliances, money matters, weights and measures, posts, &c.; as well as the settlement of any differences which might arise between two or more of the confederate States. The first favourable action for the Americans, in their war against England, was that at Trenton on the Delaware, (Dec. 26, 1776,) where General Washington surprised a body of Hessians and

spirit and nature of the
permitted them to main-
colonies, however, far from
ly espoused the cause of
out for punishment.

representatives of all the
(Sept. 6, 1774.) They
ment against Massachu-
unconstitutional. They
of commerce from Great
to the King, and a petition
of those grievances of

This latter step having
at having still persisted in
mmenced in the month of
s then conferred the com-
hington, a rich planter in
able military reputation by
Canada; and at the same
of which the colonies stood
paper money, sufficient to
war. A declaration, pub-
explained the reasons which
up arms; and announced
Great Britain, nor adopt a
But as the British Ministry
the campaign of 1776, and
their pay, the Americans
ce with England, that they
the protection of foreigners.

was therefore formally de-
4, 1776.) They then drew
tual union among the States
n provinces, under the title
In virtue of this union, each
own legislative and inter-
ness, which was composed of
the power of regulating all
ry thing concerning war or
ights and measures, posts,
any differences which might
nfed-rate States. The first
s, in their war against Eng-
Delaware, (Dec. 26, 1776),
ad a body of Hessians and

English, and made them prisoners. But the event which in
some degree set the seal to the independence of America, was
the important check which General Burgoyne met with near
Saratoga. Having advanced from Canada to support the opera-
tions of General Howe, who was marching on Philadelphia, he
was compelled by the American troops under General Gates to
lay down his arms, by a capitulation which was signed in the
camp at Saratoga (Oct. 16, 1777.) The news of this disaster
was no sooner received in Europe, than France, who, during
the time that England was occupied with the disturbances in
America, had put her marine on a respectable footing, took the
resolution of acknowledging the New Republic, and entered into
a formal alliance with it. Treaties of friendship, alliance, and
commerce, were concluded at Paris between them and the Uni-
ted States of America (Feb. 6, 1778.) France demanded as a
primary condition, that the United States should not lay down
their arms, until England had acknowledged their independence.
The notification which the Court of France made to that of Lon-
don of this treaty with the United States, became the signal of
war between these two nations.

This war which France had undertaken against England for
the free navigation of the seas, was the first which did not in-
volve the continent of Europe, as it was confined entirely to
maritime operations. The European powers, far from thwart-
ing France in this enterprise, applauded her success; and while
Great Britain depended on her own strength, and had not a sin-
gle ally on the Continent, France contrived to interest Spain
and Holland in her cause.

Spain, after having for some time held the rank of a media-
ting power, entered into the war in fulfilment of those engage-
ments which she had contracted, by the Family Compact; and
as respected Holland, England had determined to break with
her. The British ministry were offended at that Republic, which,
instead of granting England the supplies that she was entitled
to claim in virtue of former treaties, had lent itself an accomplice
to the interests of her enemies. The Dutch, on their side, com-
plained of the multiplied vexations with which they were ince-
santly harassed by the British privateers. They had sought
to protect themselves against these, under the shield of that
armed neutrality which the Empress of Russia had just negoti-
ated for protecting the commerce of neutral States; and it was
in order to prevent their accession to that neutrality, that Eng-
land made such haste to declare war against the Republic (Dec.
20, 1780.)

Without entering here into the details of that war, the prin-

cipal scene of which was in America, though it extended to Africa and the Indies, we shall confine ourselves to a few general observations.

When hostilities commenced between France and England, the latter had a very great superiority in maritime strength. She had armies at the two extremities of the globe. The number of her vessels was prodigious. Her arsenals were overloaded with stores. Her dock-yards were in the greatest activity; but after France and Spain had united their naval force, it was no longer possible for Great Britain, obliged as she was to divide her strength, to defend her distant possessions against the numerous attacks of the French and their allies. Not fewer than twenty-one engagements took place between the belligerent powers; in all of which England, from the experience of her Admirals, and the ability of her naval officers, did not lose a single ship of the line. The first naval action was fought near Ushant (July 27, 1778,) between D'Orvilliers and Admiral Keppel. This action, the glory of which was claimed equally by both nations, was as indecisive as most of those which followed it. The only decisive action, properly speaking, was that which Admiral Rodney fought with Count de Grasse (April 12, 1782,) between the islands of Dominica and Saintes. The English Admiral having broken the French line, succeeded in taking five ships of the line, including the Admiral's, and had the honour to carry him prisoner to London.

At the beginning of the war, the English stripped the French of their possessions in the East Indies, such as Pondicherry, Chandernagore, and Mahé. They took from them the islands of St. Peter and Miquelon, as well as that of St. Lucia, and Goree on the coast of Africa. The French afterwards repaid themselves for these losses, by conquering the islands of Dominica, St. Vincent, Grenada, Tobago, St. Christophers, Nevis and Montserrat. All the forts and establishments of the English on the Senegal in Africa, as well as Gondelore in the East Indies, fell into their possession.

The Spaniards made themselves masters of the forts which the English occupied on the Mississippi. They took fort Mobile or Condé, in ancient French Louisiana, and subdued the whole of Western Florida, with the town of Pensacola. In Europe they recovered, with the assistance of the French, the island of Minorca, with port Mahon and fort St. Philip; but the combined forces of the two nations failed in their enterprise against Gibraltar. This place, which was bravely defended by General Elliot, was twice relieved with supplies by the English fleet—first by Admiral Rodney (1780,) and afterwards by Lord

on, though it extended to
to ourselves to a few gen-

on France and England,
in maritime strength. She
the globe. The number of
als were overloaded with
greatest activity; but after
val force, it was no longer
as she was to divide her
ions against the numerous

Not fewer than twenty-
the belligerent powers; in
ence of her Admirals, and
ot lose a single ship of the
ght near Ushant (July 27,
iral Keppel. This action,
ly by both nations, was as
wed it. The only decisive
h Admiral Rodney fought
22,) between the islands of
h Admiral having broken
five ships of the line, inclu-
mour to carry him prisoner

English stripped the French
dies, such as Pondicherry,
took from them the islands
as that of St. Lucia, and
a French afterwards repaid
ering the islands of Domin-
St. Christophers, Nevis and
establishments of the English
Gondelore in the East In-

masters of the forts which
issippi. They took fort Mo-
Louisiana, and subdued the
ne town of Pensacola. In
assistance of the French, the
and fort St. Philip; but the
s failed in their enterprise
ch was bravely defended by
with supplies by the English
30,) and afterwards by Lord

Howe (1782.) The floating batteries invented by M. D'Arçon, which were directed against the garrison, were destroyed by the red-hot bullets which the English commander showered upon them in great profusion. It was chiefly this obstinate determination of the Spaniards to recover the rock of Gibraltar, that for a long time deprived France and Spain of the advantages which ought to have accrued to them from the combination of their naval strength against Great Britain. As for the Dutch, they experienced heavy losses in this war; their islands of St. Eustatia, Saba, and St. Martin in the Antilles, were seized by the English, who carried off immense booty. Besides their establishments of Demarara and Essequibo in Guiana, those which they had on the Malabar and Coromandel coasts, especially Negapatam and Trincomalee, on the coasts of Ceylon, were reduced in succession. The French succeeded, however, in reconquering the Dutch Antilles, and the fortress of Trincomalee.

In North America, the success of the war was for a long time equally balanced between the English and the Americans. At length Lord Cornwallis, after having conquered the two Carolinas, advanced into Virginia. He took York Town and Gloucester; but having penetrated into the interior of that province, Generals Washington, Rochambeau, and La Fayette, turned their forces against him, and were supported in this attack by a French fleet, which the Count de Grasse had brought to their aid. Lord Cornwallis, surrounded on all sides, and shut up in York Town, was obliged to capitulate (Oct. 19, 1781,) and surrendered himself and his whole army prisoners of war. This event decided the fate of America. The news of it no sooner arrived in England, than a change took place in the British ministry. Lord North and his colleagues resigned, and were replaced by the members of the opposite party. The new ministry attempted to negotiate a special peace, either with the Americans or with the Dutch; but their efforts having proved unsuccessful, they adopted the alternative of recognising the independence of America, and then entered into a negotiation with France. A conference was opened at Paris, under the mediation of Joseph II. and the Empress of Russia. It continued from the month of October 1782, till September 1783, when definitive treaties of peace were signed at Paris and Versailles between Great Britain, France, Spain, and the United States of America. The conclusion of the treaty between England and Holland did not take place till the 20th May 1784.

In virtue of these treaties, the independence of the Thirteen United States of America was acknowledged by England; and the boundaries of the respective possessions of the two powers

were regulated over the whole extent of North America. A territory of vast extent was assigned to the United States, who also obtained the right of fishing on the banks of Newfoundland, and in all other places where fishing had till then been practised.

The French fisheries at Newfoundland, were settled in a manner more advantageous than by the former treaties. The Islands of St. Peter and Miquelon were ceded with full privileges to France. In the Antilles, France retained St. Lucia and Tobago, restoring to England Grenada and the Grenadines, St. Vincent, Dominica, St. Christopher, Nevis, and Montserrat. In Africa, the forts and settlements on the Senegal remained in the possession of France, and the island of Goree was restored to her. In the East Indies, all the French settlements such as Chandernagore, Pondicherry, and Mahé, were restored, and England engaged to make some additions to Pondicherry. The clauses in the former treaties relative to Dunkirk were abolished. The island of Minorca in the Mediterranean, and the whole of Florida in America, were ceded to Spain, who restored to England the islands of Providence and Bahama; and moreover granted the English the liberty of cutting logwood or dyewood in certain places on the Bay of Honduras. Finally, Holland ceded Negapatam to England, and granted to British subjects a free trade in the Indian Seas, where the Dutch had till that time maintained an exclusive commerce and navigation.

Such is an outline of the treaties of Paris and Versailles, which terminated the American war. France thereby maintained the balance of maritime power against England, whose vast naval superiority had alarmed all the commercial States of Europe. [It is true that this advantage was of short duration, as the English recovered their superiority, and during the French Revolution, carried it to a pitch which it had never before reached; besides, their commerce suffered no check by the loss of their extensive colonies. The growing industry of the new Republic had more need than ever to be supported by all the capital and credit which the merchants could find in the mother country.] France acquired the glory of having contributed, by her efforts, to establish the new Republic of the United States, which, by the vast extent of its territory, the progressive increase of its population, its industry, and its commerce, must exercise, in course of time, a prodigious influence on the destinies of Europe.

One memorable event, which has some reference to the American war, was the confederacy of the Northern powers, under the title of the *Armed Neutrality*. That war, which was purely maritime, having given an astonishing alacrity to the commerce

of North America. As to the United States, who the banks of Newfoundland, and till then been practised. and, were settled in a manner treaties. The Islands were with full privileges to St. Lucia and Tobago the Grenadines, St. Vincent, and Montserrat. In the Senegal remained in and of Gorea was restored French settlements such as St. Louis, were restored, and England to Pondicherry. The of Dunkirk were abolished. the Mediterranean, and the whole of Spain, who restored to England the Bahamas; and moreover cutting logwood or dyewood the Americas. Finally, Holland wanted to British subjects a the Dutch had till that time and navigation.

of Paris and Versailles, France thereby maintained against England, whose all the commercial States of the age was of short duration, and during the French it had never before reached no check by the loss of the industry of the new Republic supported by all the capital could find in the mother of having contributed, by the public of the United States, the progressive increase of commerce, must exercise influence on the destinies of

some reference to the American Northern powers, under the war, which was purely the slavery to the commerce

of the North, by the demand which the belligerent powers made for wood for ship building and naval stores of all kinds, England, in order to prevent the French and Spaniards from procuring these commodities in the North, took advantage of her maritime superiority, by seizing, without distinction, all merchant vessels under a neutral flag; and confiscating all articles found on board, belonging to the subjects of hostile countries. The Empress of Russia, wishing to put a stop to these depredations, resolved to protect by force of arms, the commercial interests of her subjects. By a manifesto which she addressed to France and England (February 1780,) she informed these powers, that it was her intention to maintain free intercourse for all effects which might belong to the subjects of those nations at war; excepting only genuine warlike stores, such as powder, balls, and cannon, and in general, whatever might be reputed contraband goods; in virtue of the 10th and 11th articles of her commercial treaty with Great Britain (1766.) She did not rest satisfied with making this declaration herself. She engaged Sweden and Denmark to publish similar ones; and entered into a contract with those powers, for the purpose of protecting the navigation of their subjects by means of convoys, and for rendering each other mutual assistance in case of any insult offered to their merchantmen. The Court of Copenhagen declared more especially (Aug. 10, 1780,) that the Baltic, by its local situation, being a shut sea, no ships of war belonging to the belligerents could be admitted there, or allowed to commit hostilities against any one whomsoever. Several of the Continental powers, such as the King of Prussia, the Emperor Joseph II., the Queen of Portugal, and the King of the Two Sicilies, joined the Armed Neutrality, on the principles established in the declaration of the Empress of Russia. France and Spain applauded these measures, and the principles which the Empress had thus sanctioned. England dissembled, pretending to refer to treaties, and to wait a more favourable opportunity for explanation. But in order to prevent the Dutch from taking shelter under the armed neutrality, she declared war against that Republic, even before the act of her accession to these treaties had been ratified by the powers of the North.

New disputes had arisen between the Russians and the Turks after the peace of Kainargi. The haughtiness of the Porte was unwilling to admit the independence of the Tartars, which was sanctioned by that peace. He was indignant to see the Russians parading their flag even under the walls of Constantinople; and moreover, he tried every stratagem to elude the execution of those articles in the treaty which did not meet with his approbation.

tion. Russia, on her part, who regarded the independence of the Crimea as a step towards the execution of her ambitious projects, expelled the Khan Dowlat Gueray, who was favourably inclined towards the Porte, and put Sahin Gueray in his place, who was devoted to the interests of Russia. This latter having been dispossessed by Selim Gueray, with the assistance of the Porte, the Empress marched a body of troops into the Crimea, under the command of Suwarow (1778,) and restored her protégé to the throne by force of arms.

The Turks made great preparations for war, and a new rupture between the two empires was expected, when, by the interposition of M. de St. Priest, the French ambassador to the Turkish Court, the Divan consented to an accommodation which was concluded at Constantinople (March 21, 1779,) under the name of the *Explicative Convention*. The independence of the Crimea, and the sovereignty of Sahin Gueray, were thereby acknowledged, and confirmed anew. Russia and the Porte engaged to withdraw their troops from that peninsula, as well as from the island of Taman. The Porte promised especially never to alledge any pretexts of spiritual alliance, for interfering with the civil or political power of the Khans. The free intercourse between the Black Sea and the White Sea, was secured in the most express manner to all Russian vessels that were of the form, size, and capacity, of the ships of other nations who carried on trade in the ports of Turkey.

This convention did not restore any permanent good understanding between the two Empires; new troubles were not long in springing up again in the Crimea. The Khan Sahin Gueray was once more expelled by the party adhering to the Turks (1782.) A Russian army immediately entered that peninsula, and restored the fugitive Khan; while a Russian fleet sailing from the port of Azoff, cut off the malecontents from all communication with Constantinople. Under these circumstances, the Empress Catherine II. thought the moment had arrived for placing the Crimea among the number of her own provinces. She caused her troops to occupy that peninsula, as well as the whole of Cuban; and expelled the Turks from Taman, of which they had made themselves masters, with the view of opening a communication with the Tartars. Finally, she explained, in a manifesto, the motives which induced her to unite the Crimea to her Empire, together with the isle of Taman, and the Cuban, and required Sahin Gueray formally to resign the sovereignty which he had enjoyed for so short a time (June 28, 1783.)

That event was a terrible blow to the Ottoman Porte. The inhabitants of Constantinople loudly demanded war; but the

ded the independence of
tion of her ambitious pre-
ray, who was favourably
ahin Guerau in his place,
asta. This latter having
with the assistance of the
of troops into the Crimea,
78,) and restored her pro-

a for war, and a new rup-
pected, when, by the inter-
h ambassador to the Turk-
accommodation which was
21, 1779,) under the name
independence of the Cri-
ray, were thereby acknow-
and the Porte engaged to
sula, as well as from the
ed especially never to al-
e, for interfering with the
The free intercourse be-
sea, was secured in the most
that were of the form, size,
tions who carried on trade

any permanent good under-
new troubles were not long

The Khan Behin Guerau
ty adhering to the Turks
ely entered that peninsula,
le a Russian fleet sailing
decontents from all commu-
r these circumstances, the
moment had arrived for pla-
of her own provinces. She
insula, as well as the whole
from Taman, of which they
the view of opening a com-
ly, she explained, in a man-
to unite the Crimea to her
aman, and the Cuban, and
design the sovereignty which
June 28, 1783.)

the Ottoman Porte. Tha
y demanded war; but the

Divas, who were sensible of their weakness, used every endeav-
our to avoid it. The preparations of the Russians both by sea
and land, were immanent; and there subsisted a co-operation and
a perfect intimacy between the Courts of Vienna and St. Peters-
burg. England tried in vain to engage the Turks to take up
arms, but they were withheld by France and Austria. Instead
of fighting, they were resolved to negotiate; and a new treaty
was signed at Constantinople (Jan. 8, 1784.) The sovereignty
of the Crimea, the island of Taman, and all the part of Cuban
which lay on the right bank of the river of that name, and form-
ed, as it were, a frontier between the two Empires, were aban-
doned to Russia. The fortress of Oczakoff, to which the Tar-
tars of the Crimea had some claims, was ceded to the Porte,
with its whole territory. Thus ended the dominion of the Tar-
tars in the Crimea, once so terrible to Russia. The Empress
formed the whole of that vast country into two new govern-
ments, Taurida and the Caucasus.

There had existed for a long time certain disputes between
the Dutch and the government of the Austrian Netherlands, as
to the execution of the Barrier Treaty (1715,) and that of the
Hague (1718.) They had neglected to define precisely the
limits of Dutch Flanders, which these treaties had pointed out
rather than determined; and for a long time the Imperial Court
had ceased to pay the Dutch the subsidies which the Barrier
Treaty had stipulated in their favour. That court would not
consent to agree to a definitive settlement of these limits, or the
payment of the subsidies, until England and Holland should co-
operate with her in repairing the Barrier towns, whose fortifica-
tions had been ruined during the war of the Austrian Succes-
sion. She demanded, also, that these powers should unite for
concluding a treaty of commerce, and a tariff favourable for the
Low Countries, as they had engaged to do by former treaties.
At length the Emperor Joseph II. thought he might avail him-
self of the war which had arisen between England and Holland,
to free the Austrian Netherlands entirely from the claims which
the Barrier Treaty had imposed on them. The order for de-
molishing all the fortified places in the Netherlands compre-
hended the Barrier towns; and the Dutch were summoned to
withdraw their troops from them. These republicans, not be-
ing able to solicit the protection of England, with which they
were at war, found themselves obliged to comply with the sum-
mons of the Emperor. Their troops then evacuated all the Bar-
rier towns in succession.

This compliance on the part of the Dutch, encouraged the
Emperor to extend his pretensions still farther. Not content

with annulling the treaties of 1713—18, he required that the boundaries of Flanders should be re-established on the footing of the contract of 1664, between Spain and the States-General; and instead of making his new demand a subject of negotiation, he took possession of the forts, as well as of the towns and districts included within the limits which had been fixed by this latter agreement. The Dutch having addressed their complaints to the Court of Vienna against these violent proceedings, the Emperor consented to open a conference at Brussels (1784,) for bringing all these disputes to an amicable termination. He declared, at the opening of the meeting, that he would desist from all the claims which he had against the Republic, provided they would grant the Belgic provinces the free passage and navigation of the Scheldt; with the privilege of direct commerce with India, from all the ports in the Netherlands. But while proposing this state of things as the subject of negotiation, he announced, that from that moment he was firmly resolved to consider the Scheldt as free; and that the least opposition, on the part of the States-General, would be, in his eyes, as the signal of hostilities, and a declaration of war. The Dutch, without being intimidated by these threats, declared the demand of the Emperor to be contrary to their treaties, and subversive of the safety and prosperity of their Republic. Vice-Admiral Reynst was ordered to station himself, with a squadron, at the mouth of the Scheldt, and to prevent all Imperial or Flemish ships from passing. Two merchantmen having attempted to force the passage, the Dutch gave them a broadside, and obliged them to strike.

The Emperor then regarded the war as declared, and broke off the conference at Brussels; he had, however, made no preparations; and the Low Countries were entirely divested of their troops, magazines, and warlike stores. The prince had flattered himself, that the Court of France would espouse his quarrel, and that he would obtain from them the supplies stipulated by the treaty of Versailles. But France, who was then negotiating a treaty of alliance with the Republic, easily foresaw, that if she abandoned them at that particular time, they would be obliged to throw themselves into the arms of England. M. de Maillois then got orders to pass to Holland, while France set on foot two armies of observation, one in Flanders, and the other on the Rhine. The King wrote to the Emperor very pressing letters, wishing him to adopt pacific measures.

These proceedings and the numerous difficulties which the war of the Netherlands presented to the Emperor, induced him to accept the mediation of the Court of France; a negotiation on this subject was entered into at Versailles. The Emperor

18, he required that the established on the footing and the States-General; a subject of negotiation, as of the towns and districts had been fixed by this, addressed their common violent proceedings, rence at Brussels (1784,) nicable termination. He that he would desist from Republic, provided they free passage and navigation of direct commerce with inds. But while proposing negotiation, he announced, resolved to consider the position, on the part of the as the signal of hostility Dutch, without being in demand of the Emperor subversive of the safety Vice-Admiral Reynst was tron, at the mouth of the Flemish ships from passage, to force the passage, obliged them to strike.

as declared, and broke d, however, made no pre- entirely diverted of their

The prince had flattered could espouse his quarrel, he supplies stipulated by who was then negotiating easily foresaw, that if she e, they would be obliged England. M. de Maille- t, while France set on foot ders, and the other on the eror very pressing letters,

ous difficulties which the the Emperor, induced him of France; a negotiation Versailles. The Emperor

this persisted as first in maintaining the liberty of the Scheldt, but afterwards became less rigid on this point. He was content to enforce his other claims. This negotiation was as tedious as it was intricate. It occupied the French ministry during the greater part of the year 1786. The Emperor insisted much on the cession of Maestricht, and the territory of Outre-Meuse. From this demand he would not recede, except on the payment of a large sum of money by way of indemnity; and another in reparation of the damage which the inundation of Flanders, ordered by the States-General, had occasioned to his Austrian subjects. By the peace which was signed at Fontainebleau, the treaty of Munster (1648) was renewed; but nothing was said of the Barrier treaty, nor of that of Vienna (1731.) They agreed on shutting the Scheldt from Saftingen, as far as the sea; as well as the Canals of Saas, Swin, and other communications with the sea in the neighbourhood. The States-General engaged to pay the Emperor, in lieu of his claims on Maestricht and the Outre-Meuse, the sum of 9,500,000 Dutch florins; and another of 600,000 florins for repairing the damages done by the inundations. That Prince got ample satisfaction on the subject of most of his other claims; and France undertook to guarantee the treaty. Immediately after it was signed, they renewed the negotiation respecting the treaty of alliance projected between France and the Republic. This treaty was also signed at Fontainebleau (Nov. 10, 1796) two days after the treaty of peace.

Various intestine disturbances at that time agitated the Republic of the United Provinces. The animosity of the Republican party against the Stadtholder and his partisans, had been revived more keenly than ever, on account of the war in America between France and England. The Republicans reproached the Stadtholder for his devotedness to the interests of England, which had made him neglect their marine, and fail in the protection which he owed the Dutch commerce, in his capacity of Admiral-General of the forces of the Republic. The different magistrates of the municipal towns, in order to discredit the Stadtholder in the opinion of the public, encouraged periodical writers to inveigh against the person of William V. and his administration. They blamed his counsellors, and especially Louis Duke of Brunswick, who, as governor to the Stadtholder during his minority, had had the principal direction of affairs, and who still continued to aid him with his councils.

The city of Amsterdam, which had always been distinguished for its opposition to the Stadtholder, was the first that demanded the removal of the Duke, whom they blamed as the

cause of the languid state of their maritime power. That prince was compelled to resign, (1784,) and even to withdraw from the territories of the Republic. The retirement of the Duke emboldened the opponents of the Stadtholder, who soon went beyond all bounds. That party, purely aristocratic in its origin, had been afterwards reinforced by a multitude of democrats, who, not contented with humbling the Stadtholder, attacked even the power of the magistrates; and tried to change the constitution, by rendering the government more popular and democratic. In the principal towns, associations were formed under the name of *Pres Bodies*, for exercising the citizens in the management of arms. The party opposed to the Stadtholder took the name of *Patriots*. They were secretly supported by France, who wished to employ them as an instrument for destroying the influence of England, and attaching the Republic to her own interests. A popular insurrection, which happened at the Hague (1785,) furnished the States of Holland with a pretext for removing the Stadtholder from the command of that place, which was intrusted to a Council. This blow, struck as a prerogative which was regarded as inherent in the Stadtholdership, induced the Prince of Orange to quit the Hague, and fix his residence in the province of Guelders, the States which were most particularly devoted to him. An attack which the prince made against the towns of Elburg and Hattem, for refusing to execute the orders which he had intimated to them in the name of the States of Guelders, exasperated the minds of the Dutch. It added to the strength of the Patriotic party, and encouraged the States of Holland to make a renewed attack on the Stadtholdership; and even to go so far as to suspend the prince from the functions of Captain-General of that province.

The Court of Berlin had taken measures, both with the States-General and the province of Holland, to facilitate an accommodation between the two parties. Frederic William II. who succeeded his uncle Frederic the Great, (1786,) sent to the Hague, with this view, the Count de Gortz, his minister of state; while M. Gerard de Rayneval was ordered to repair thither on the part of France. A negotiation was opened between these two ministers and the principal leaders of the Patriotic party, but without effect. Their animosities rather increased, and the Patriots broke out into every kind of violence. They dismissed the magistrates of the chief towns by force, and replaced them by their own adherents; a step which obliged the aristocrats to coalesce with the Stadtholder's party, in order to withstand the fury of the republicans. A civil war seemed to all appearance inevitable. In this state of matters, the Princess of

maritime power. That
) and even to withdraw
 the retirement of the Duke
 tholder, who soon went be-
 aristocratic in its origin, had
 titude of democrats, who,
 stadtholder, attacked even
 ed to change the constitu-
 popular and democratic.
 were formed under the
 the citizens in the manage-
 the Stadtholder took the
 tly supported by France,
 trument for destroying the
 the Republic to her own
 ch happened at the Hague
 nd with a pretext for re-
 mand of that place, which
 w, struck as a prerogative
 e Stadtholdership, induced
 ue, and fix his residence
 es which were most par-
 x which the prince made
 attem, for refusing to ex-
 ated to them in the name
 ed the minds of the Dutch.
 otic party, and encouraged
 ewed attack on the Stad-
 to suspend the prince from
 that province.

measures, both with the
 Holland, to facilitate an ac-
 ces. Frederic William II.
 e Great, (1786,) sent to the
 Gortz, his minister of state;
 ordered to repair thither on
 was opened between these
 ers of the Patriotic party,
 es rather increased, and the
 of violence. They dismis-
 ns by force, and replaced
 which obliged the aristo-
 r's party, in order to with-
 A civil war seemed to all
 e of matters, the Princess of

Orange took the resolution of repairing in person to the Hague, with the design, as she alleged, of endeavouring to restore peace. She was arrested on her route by a detachment of the republican corps of Gouda (June 28, 1787,) and conducted to Schenhoven, whence she was obliged to return to Nimeguen, without being able to accomplish the object of her journey.

The King of Prussia demanded satisfaction for this outrage offered to his sister. The States of Holland, not feeling disposed to give it in the terms which the King demanded, he sent a body of 20,000 men to Holland, under the command of the Duke of Brunswick, who, in the space of a month, made himself master of the whole country, and even obliged the city of Amsterdam to submit. All the former resolutions which had been taken for limiting the power of the Stadtholder, were then annulled, and the prince was re-established in the plenitude of his rights.

Although the subsistence of the alliance between France and the Republic was obviously connected with the cause of the Patriots, the former took no steps to support that party, or to oppose the invasion of the Prussians. France had even the weakness to negotiate with the Court of London, for disarming their respective troops; declaring, that she entertained no hostile intentions relative to what had passed in Holland. The politics of the States-General from that time, underwent a complete revolution. Renouncing their alliance with France, they embraced that of Prussia and Great Britain. By the treaties which were signed at Berlin and the Hague (April 15, 1788,) these two powers undertook to guarantee the resolutions of 1747 and 1748, which made the Stadtholdership hereditary in the House of Orange. France thus shamefully lost the fruits of all the measures which she had taken, and the sums which she had lavished for attaching Holland to her federative system, in opposition to England.

The troubles which we have just now mentioned were soon followed by others, which the innovations of the Emperor Joseph II. had excited in the Austrian Netherlands. The different edicts which that Prince had published since the first of January 1787, for introducing a new order of administration in the Government, both civil and ecclesiastical, of the Belgic provinces, were regarded by the States of that country as contrary to the established constitution, and incompatible with the engagements contracted by the sovereign on his accession. The great excitement which these innovations caused, induced the Emperor to recall his edicts, and to restore things to their ancient footing. Nevertheless, as the public mind had been ex-

pursued on both sides, disturbances were speedily renewed. The Emperor having demanded a subsidy, which was refused by the States of Brabant and Hainault, this circumstance induced him to revoke the amnesty which he had granted; to suppress the States and Sovereign Council of Brabant; and to declare, that he no longer considered himself bound by his *Inaugural Compact*. A great number of individuals, and several members of the States, were arrested by his orders. The Archbishop of Mechlin, and the Bishop of Antwerp, were suspected of having fomented these disturbances, and saved themselves by flight.

Two factions at that time agitated the Belgic Provinces, where they fanned the flame of civil discord. The one, headed by Vonk, an advocate, and supported by the Dukes of Ursel and Aremberg, inclined to the side of Austria. These limited their demands to the reformation of abuses, and a better system of representation in the States of the Netherlands. The other, under the direction of Vandernoot, and the Penitentiary Vaneupen, while adhering to the support of the ancient forms, pretended to vest in the States, that sovereignty and independence of which they wished to deprive the House of Austria. The partisans of Vonk hoped to effect, by their own means, the reforms which they had in view; while the adherents of Vandernoot founded their hopes on the assistance of foreigners—especially of Prussia, who would not fail, they supposed, to seize this occasion of weakening the power of Austria. This latter party had undertaken to open an asylum for the discontented emigrants of Brabant, in the territory of the United Provinces in the neighbourhood of Breda. The two parties acted at first in concert. Vandermeresch, a native of Menin in Flanders, and formerly a Colonel in the Austrian service, was proposed by Vonk, and received as General by both parties. A body of the insurgents, under the command of Vandermeresch, marched to Turnhout in Brabant, and repulsed the Austrians, who had come to attack them under the orders of General Schroeder. This first success gave a stimulus to the insurrection, which spread from Brabant over the other Belgic provinces. The Austrians abandoned by degrees all the principal towns and places, and retired to the fortress of Luxemburg. Vandernoot made his triumphant entry into Brussels. The States of Brabant assembled in that city, and proclaimed their independence (Dec. 29, 1790.) The Emperor Joseph II. was declared to have forfeited the sovereignty, by having violated the engagements which he had come under by his *Inaugural Compact*.

The example of Brabant was soon followed by the other provinces. An assembly of Deputies, from all the Belgic provinces,

speedily renewed. The which was refused by the circumstance induced him granted; to suppress the ant; and to declare, that d by his *Inaugural Con-*, and several members of ers. The Archbishop of were suspected of having d themselves by flight.

Belgic Provinces, where The one, headed by Vonk, kes of Urseel and Arem-

These limited their de- and a better system of re- lands. The other, under Penitentiary Vanepu- n, ancient forms, pretended to d independence of which Austria. The partisans of means, the reforms which ts of Vandernoot founded ers—especially of Prussia, eize this occasion of weak- tter party had undertaken d emigrants of Brabant, in s in the neighbourhood of n concert. Vandermerch, formerly a Colonel in the onk, and received as Gen- insurgents, under the com- Turnhout in Brabant, and e to attack them under the first success gave a stimu- from Brabant over the other andoned by degrees all the d to the fortress of Luxem- phant entry into Brussels. n that city, and proclaimed

The Emperor Joseph II. verignty, by having violen- ene under by his *Inaugural*

followed by the other pro- ven all the Belgic provinces,

was formed at Brussels (Jan. 11, 1790.) They signed an Act, by which these provinces joined in a confederacy, under the title of the United Belgic States. The rights of sovereignty, in as far as regarded their common defence, were vested in a Congress, composed of deputies from the different provinces, under the name of the *Sovereign Congress of the Belgic States*. Each province preserved its independence, and the exercise of the legislative power. Their union was declared permanent and irrevocable. They meddled neither with religion nor the constitution, and they admitted no other representatives than those who had been already nominated. This latter determination highly displeased General Vandermerch, and all those of Vonk's party, who had as much horror for an oligarchy in the States as for the despotism of the Court of Vienna. The party of the States prevailed nevertheless by the influence of Vandernoot, and the instigations of the priests and monks. Vandermerch, and all the zealous partisans of reform, were removed from the management of affairs. The former was even arrested, and General Schonfield put in his place. Ruinous impeachments and imprisonments were the consequences of this triumph of the aristocratic faction.

These divisions, added to the death of Joseph II., which happened in the meantime, produced a change favourable for the interests of the Court of Vienna. Leopold II., who succeeded his brother on the throne of Austria, seemed disposed to terminate all these differences; and the Belgic Congress, seeing they could not reckon on the assistance of foreign powers, were also desirous of coming to an accommodation. The Court of Berlin had refused its protection to the Belgians, and that of London was decidedly opposed to their independence. These two courts, conjunctly with the United Provinces of the Netherlands, interposed their mediation for allaying those disturbances. The Emperor Leopold solemnly engaged, under the guarantee of the three mediating powers, to govern the Netherlands agreeably to the constitution, laws, and privileges which had been in force under the Empress Maria Theresa; never to do any thing to their prejudice; and to annul whatever had been done to the contrary under the reign of Joseph II. A declaration published by Leopold (Nov. 1790.) enjoined all his Belgic subjects to take anew the oath of allegiance. That Prince granted a general and unconditional pardon to all those who should lay down their arms within a given time. All the provinces in succession acknowledged their allegiance. Brussels opened her gates to the Austrian troops (Dec. 2, 1790.) and the patriots Vanepu- and Vandernoot took refuge in Holland.

The animosity which had for a long time subsisted between Russia and the Porte, occasioned a new war between these two powers in 1787. The Turks could not endure the humiliating conditions which the late treaties with Russia had imposed on them. The high tone which the Court of St. Petersburg used in their communications with the Porte, wounded the pride of the Ottomans; and the extraordinary journey of the Empress to Cherson and the Crimea (May 1787,) in which she was accompanied by the Emperor Joseph II., created alarm even in the city of Constantinople. The inhabitants of that capital thought they could perceive, in that journey, a premeditated design in the Courts of St. Petersburg and Vienna to annihilate the Ottoman Empire, and divide the spoil between them. The Court of London, supported by that of Berlin, dexterously fanned the spark which lay concealed under these ashes. They wished to be avenged on the Court of St. Petersburg for the difficulties which she had thrown in the way of renewing their treaty of commerce; as well as the advantageous conditions which she had granted to France by the commercial treaty concluded with that power. The great activity with which Russia had carried on her commerce in the Black Sea, since she had obtained entire liberty by her treaties with the Porte, excited likewise the jealousy of England, who was afraid that the commercial connexions which she maintained with that power, through the Black Sea, might thereby be destroyed. The Turks, moreover, had to complain of the Russian Consul in Moldavia, who, as they alleged, sought every means to interrupt the peace and good understanding between the two Empires. They demanded that he should be recalled, and moreover, that the Empress should renounce the protection of Prince Heraclius, and withdraw her troops from Georgia. Finally, they wished that all Russian vessels that passed the Straits should be subjected to an examination, in order to prevent contraband trade.

These demands were no sooner made, than the Divan, without waiting for an answer from the Court of St. Petersburg, determined to proclaim war (Aug. 18, 1787,) by sending the Russian minister, M. de Boulgakoff, to the Castle of the Seven Towers. On the news of this rupture, the Empress despatched a considerable force against the Turks; her troops extended from Kaminiec in Podolia, to Balta, a Tartar village on the frontiers of Poland, between the Dniester and the Bog. Prince Potemkin, the commander-in-chief of the army, had under him Suwarow, Repnin, Kamenskoi, and others. The Emperor Joseph II., after having for some time supported the character of mediator between the Turks and Russians, engaged in the war

as the ally of Russia (Feb. 9, 1788.) He attacked the Turks in Moldavia, and on several points of Hungary. Marshal Laudon undertook the siege of Belgrade, of which he made himself master (Oct. 8, 1789.) It was obvious, however, that the progress of the Austrians did not correspond either to the ability of their generals or to the superiority of their arms.

Another enemy of Russia appeared on the stage. Gustavus III., King of Sweden, listened to the insinuations of the Cabinets of London and Berlin, and made a diversion in favour of the Porte. That prince, after renewing his alliance with the Porte, commenced the war against Russia, at the very instant when the whole of her forces were turned against the Turks. A land army was formed by his orders in Finland, while a Swedish fleet, consisting of twenty ships of the line and ten frigates, advanced on Cronstadt, and threw the city of St. Petersburg into a state of great terror. An engagement between the two fleets took place near the Isle of Hoogland (May 30, 1789.) Both sides fought with equal advantage; but an unforeseen event disconcerted the measures of the Swedish monarch. After he had made his dispositions for attacking the city of Fredricksheim in Finland, several officers of his army refused to march, alleging as a reason, that the constitution of the kingdom would not permit them to be accessory to an offensive war, which the Swedish nation had not sanctioned. The example of these officers occasioned the defection of a great part of the troops. The expedition to Finland failed, and the Russians thus gained time to put themselves in a state of defence.

The Empress, thus attacked by the King of Sweden, claimed the supplies which Denmark owed her, in virtue of the alliance which subsisted between the two States. The Danes fitted out a squadron, and marched a body of auxiliary troops into the government of Bohus, which they soon conquered (1789.) From Bohus they marched to West Gothland, and laid siege to Gothenburg. The King of Sweden hastened in person to the defence of that place, one of the most important in his kingdom. It would certainly have fallen, however, but for the powerful intervention of the Cabinets of London and Berlin, who obliged the Court of Copenhagen to conclude the different truces with Sweden (1789.) and to adopt a perfect neutrality, even with the consent of the court of St. Petersburg.

The war between the Swedes and the Russians was then confined to naval operations, the success of which, in the campaigns of 1789 and 1790, was nearly equal on both sides. The defeat which the Swedish fleet sustained in the Gulf of Viborg (July 3, 1790.) was compensated by the victory which the King of Swe-

den gained in person (July 9, 10,) at Swenkasund over the Russian fleet, commanded by the Prince of Nassau-Siegen. This action, which cost the Russians many men, and a great number of their ships, tended to accelerate the peace between the two powers. The King of Sweden being deserted by the Courts of London and Berlin, who had drawn him into the war, was terrified lest the Russians should take advantage of the discontents that prevailed among the Swedish Nobles, to penetrate into the interior of his kingdom. He willingly accepted the equitable conditions which the Emperor of Russia proposed to him. Peace was concluded in the Plain of Werela, near the river Kymen (Aug. 14, 1790,) between the advanced posts of the two camps: and the limits of both States were re-established on the footing of former treaties.

As to the events of the war between Russia and the Porte, they were entirely in favour of the former power. A body of Russian troops, in conjunction with the Austrian army, made themselves masters of Chocsim (Sept. 1788.) Prince Potemkin undertook the siege of the important fortress of Oczakoff (Dec. 17,) and carried the place by assault, in spite of the courageous defence made by the Turks. The whole garrison was put to the sword, and a great part of the inhabitants met with the same fate. Suwarow and the Prince of Coburg beat the Turks near Fockasani in Moldavia (July 21, 1789.) The same General, with the assistance of that Prince, gained a brilliant victory over the Turks near Martinesi, on the banks of the Rymna (Sept. 22,) which gained him the epithet of *Rymniaki*. The taking of the fortress of Bender, was an immediate consequence of that victory. Besides the province of Oczakoff, the whole of Moldavia and Bessarabia, with Tulcza, Isakzi, Kilia, and Ismael, and the fortress of Sudjoukkale, in Turkish Cuban, fell successively into the hands of the Russians. The taking of Ismael by Suwarow, occasioned prodigious slaughter. It cost the lives of 30,000 Ottomans; without reckoning the prisoners, who amounted to the number of 10,000.

These victories stirred up the jealousy of the British ministry, who fitted out an expedition to make a new diversion in favour of the Porte, and engaged their ally, the King of Prussia, to despatch a body of troops to the frontiers of Silesia and Poland. Not confining himself to these operations, that Prince concluded a formal alliance with the Porte, in which he agreed to declare war against the Austrians, as well as the Russians, in the course of next spring. The Emperor Leopold II., yielding to these menaces, and being desirous of restoring peace to his subjects, concluded an agreement at Reichenbach (July 22,

Swenkasund over the
 of Nassau-Siegen.
 many men, and a great
 rate the peace between
 on being deserted by the
 drawn him into the war,
 ke advantage of the dis-
 ish Nobles, to penetrate
 willingly accepted the
 of Russia proposed to
 ain of Werela, near the
 in the advanced posts of
 h States were re-estab-

in Russia and the Porte,
 mer power. A body of
 the Austrian army, made
 1788.) Prince Potem-
 tant fortress of Oczakoff
 assault, in spite of the cou-
 The whole garrison was
 the inhabitants met with
 Prince of Coburg beat the
 ly 21, 1789.) The same
 Prince, gained a brilliant
 esti, on the banks of the
 the epithet of *Rymniski*.
 was an immediate conse-
 province of Oczakoff, the
 h Tuleza, Isakzi, Kilie, and
 le, in Turkish Cuban, fell
 Russians. The taking of
 igious slaughter. It cost
 at reckoning the prisoners,
 400.

busy of the British minis-
 take a new diversion in fa-
 ally, the King of Prussia,
 the frontiers of Silesia and
 these operations, that Prince
 Porte, in which he agreed
 as well as the Russians, in
 peror, Leopold II., yielding
 of restoring peace to his
 at Reichenbach (July 27,

1790,) with the Court of Berlin, by which he granted an armis-
 tice, and consented to make a special peace with the Porte on
 the basis of the *status ante bellum*. This peace was signed
 at Szistowa, in Bulgaria (Aug. 4, 1791,) under the mediation
 of Holland and Prussia. The Emperor restored Belgrade, and
 in general, all that he had taken from the Turks during the
 war. He agreed to retain Choczim no longer than the conclu-
 sion of the peace between the Russians and the Turks; only
 they promised him a more advantageous frontier on the left
 bank of the Unna; and on the side of Wallachia, the river
 Tserna was adopted as the boundary between the two Empires.

The Empress of Russia having resolved not to receive the
 proposals which the two allied courts offered her, then continued
 the war alone against the Porte, and her generals signalized
 themselves by new exploits. At length the British ministry be-
 ing convinced that this Princess would never yield, thought fit
 to abandon the terms which, in concert with the Court of Ber-
 lin, they had demanded, as the basis of the peace to be conclud-
 ed between Russia and the Porte. Besides, they were desirous
 of making up matters with Russia, at the time when she de-
 tached herself from France, by renouncing the engagements
 which she had contracted with that power by the treaty of com-
 merce of 1797, with the Court of Berlin. The British minis-
 try agreed never to assist the Turks, should they persist in re-
 fusing the equitable conditions of peace which the Empress had
 offered them.

A negotiation was opened at Galatz on the Danube. The
 preliminaries between Russia and the Porte were signed there;
 and the definitive peace concluded at Jassy in Moldavia (Jan.
 9, 1792.) This treaty renewed the stipulations of all former
 treaties since that of Kainargi. The Dniester was established
 as a perpetual frontier between the two Empires. The Turks
 ceded to Russia the fortress of Oczakoff, with all the country
 lying between the Bog and the Dniester. The cession of the
 Crimea, the isle of Taman, and part of the Cuban, lying on the
 right bank of the river of that name, was confirmed to Russia.
 The Porte likewise engaged to put a stop to the piracies of the
 Barbary Corsairs, and even to indemnify the subjects of Russia
 for their losses, should they not obtain reparation within a lim-
 ited time. Russia likewise restored all her other conquests;
 only stipulating, for certain advantages, in favour of Moldavia
 and Wallachia.

It had been agreed between the plenipotentiaries of the two
 Empires, that the Porte should pay a sum of 12,000,000 of
 piasters, to indemnify Russia for the expenses of the war. But

Immediately after the conclusion of the treaty, the Empress gave intimation that she would renounce this payment in favour of the Porte; a piece of generosity which excited the admiration of the Ottoman plenipotentiaries. The peace of Jassy gave new energy to the commerce of the Russians on the Black Sea; and the Empress founded the town and port of Odessa, which is situated on a bay of the Black Sea, between the Bog and the Dniester, about nine leagues distant from Otsakoff.

CHAPTER X.

PERIOD II.

From the commencement of the French Revolution to the downfall of Buonaparte. A. D. 1789—1815.

THE period of the French Revolution, on which we are entering, does not comprehend more than twenty-five years; but that short space contains more lessons of important instruction than the two centuries which preceded it. In course of that time, the condition of Europe was entirely changed. The political system, which it had cost the combined labour of three hundred years to rear, was overturned from its basis, burying kingdoms and whole nations in the ruins.

It was an era fertile in examples both of virtues and vices. It displayed the extremes of suffering and violence, of meanness and magnanimity. Kingdoms rose and disappeared by turns. New principles in morals and politics flourished for a day, and were quickly superseded by others. Europe was subdued and enslaved, first in the name of liberty and equality, and afterwards to gratify the ambition of a conqueror. At length an end was put to this reign of despotism; and the nations of the Continent were delivered from a usurpation which they had too long supported with patience.

The system of political equilibrium invented in the fifteenth century, and established by the treaty of Westphalia and Utrecht, was totally overthrown by France, during the period of which we speak. Two causes accelerated its downfall. The first was the violation of its fundamental principles, by the three powers who dismembered Poland,—an act which made justice and equity yield to convenience, and set an example that might prove dangerous to their own security. The other was the general belief which prevailed in the Cabinets of Europe, that

the project of founding an universal monarchy was for ever hopeless and visionary—a persuasion which had lulled them into a state of fatal repose. This project, however, which they thought impracticable, was actually carried into execution; though it appeared under a new form. The daring individual who conceived the design, gave it the name of the *Federative System*. By his plan, the different States on the Continent were to preserve an apparent independence, whenever this did not thwart his own views; but their policy was to be entirely subservient to his interest, and to be regulated according to his direction. In this manner he undertook to conquer the whole world, with the aid of the Federal States, who were obliged to espouse his quarrels, and to make common cause with him against every power that refused to submit voluntarily to his sway, or to that of his family, whom he placed as his vassals or some of the most ancient thrones of Europe.

To this was added another, which he called the *Continental System*. Its main object was to exclude Great Britain from all commerce with the other European states. By this means he hoped to deprive her of the command of the sea, of which she was now undisputed mistress; to annihilate her commerce; cut off the sources of her wealth; ruin her marine; and even to overthrow the constitution, which had so long been the boast and happiness of the English nation. Had it been possible to carry this project into execution, the Continent must necessarily have been impoverished and ruined.

The twenty-five years of which we are now to give a brief outline, are so crowded with events, that, for the sake of perspicuity, it will be necessary to divide them into separate periods. In the history of France, the natural divisions are the five following, viz. (1.) From the opening of the States-General, May 16, 1789, till the abolition of Monarchy and the Constitutional Government, Aug. 10, 1792. (2.) The Reign of Terror; from Aug. 10, 1792, till Oct. 26, 1795, when the Convention ceased to govern France. (3.) The Republican Government; from Oct. 26, 1795, till May 18, 1804, when Buonaparte was declared Emperor. (4.) The Reign of Napoleon Buonaparte; from May 18, 1804, till March 30, 1814, when the Allies entered Paris. (5.) The Restoration of the Bourbon dynasty, after an exile of more than twenty years.

These divisions point out the most remarkable changes that occurred in France during this period. Nevertheless, as we must notice the events which took place in the rest of Europe, a more convenient division will be as follows. (1.) From the commencement of the French Revolution till the Peace of

treaty, the Empress gave
is payment in favour of
a excited the admiration
e peace of Jassy gave
Russians on the Black
own and port of Odessa,
t Sea, between the Bog
stant from Ocsakoff.

Revolution to the down-
1789—1815.

, on which we are en-
twenty-five years; but
of important instruction
d it. In course of that
rely changed. The po-
combined labour of three
from its basis, burying
na.
th of virtues and vices.
nd violence, of meanness
nd disappeared by turns.
flourished for a day, and
Europe was subdued and
and equality, and after-
nqueror. At length an
; and the nations of the
ation which they had too

invented in the fifteenth
ties of Westphalia and
nce, during the period of
rated its downfall. The
al principles, by the three
act which made justice
at an example that might
ity. The other was the
Cabinets of Europe, that

Amiens, March 27, 1802. (2.) From the Peace of Amiens till the year 1810, when the power of France was at its greatest height. (3.) From the end of the year 1810, till the Treaty of Paris in November 1815, which includes the decline and fall of the French Empire under Buonaparte, and the restoration of a new political system in Europe. After giving a sketch of the various events which happened in France, we shall shortly advert to the revolution which the different states of Europe underwent during the same time. The affairs of other parts of the world can only be taken notice of, as they may happen to be connected or interwoven with those of Europe.

We now return to the first of these periods, commencing with the origin of the French Revolution (May 1789,) and ending with the Peace of Amiens.

The primary and elementary causes of the Revolution in France must be traced back to the disordered state of her finances, which began under Louis XIV. ; to the general immorality which prevailed under the Regent Orleans ; to the mal-administration of the government in the reign of Louis XV. ; and, finally, to the new doctrines, both religious and political, which had become fashionable after the middle of the eighteenth century.

It is not to be denied, that there were many abuses in the existing government of France that required to be corrected. The royal prerogative at that time, may be called arbitrary rather than despotic, for the Monarch had, in reality, greater power than he exercised. The persons and properties of the subject were at the disposal of the crown, by means of imposts, confiscations, letters of exile, &c. ; and this dangerous authority was resisted only by the feeblest barriers. Certain bodies, it is true, possessed means of defence, but these privileges were seldom respected. The noblesse were exempted from contributions to the state, and totally separated from the commons, by the prohibition of intermarriages. The clergy were also exempted from taxation, for which they substituted voluntary grants. Besides these oppressive imposts, the internal administration was badly organized. The nation, divided into three orders, which were again subdivided into several classes, was abandoned to all the evils of despotism, and all the miseries of partial representation. The noblesse were divided into courtiers, who lived on the favour of the prince, and who had no common sympathies with the people. They held stations in the army for which they were not qualified, and made a trade of all appointments and offices of trust. The clergy were divided into two classes, one of which was destined for the bishoprics and abbeys with their

the Peace of Amiens till
 1810, till the Treaty of
 1814, and the restoration of a
 sketch of the
 we shall shortly ad-
 rent states of Europe un-
 affairs of other parts of
 as they may happen to be
 Europe.

periods, commencing with
 (May 1789,) and ending

es of the Revolution in
 ordered state of her finan-
 to the general immorality
 leans to the mal-admin-
 of Louis XV.; and,
 ous and political, which
 le of the eighteenth cen-

re many abuses in the ex-
 ired to be corrected. The
 e called arbitrary rather
 in reality, greater power
 properties of the subject
 means of imposts, confa-
 dangerous authority was

Certain bodies, it is true,
 e privileges were seldom
 eted from contributions to
 e commons, by the prohi-
 were also exempted from
 oluntary grants. Besides
 administration was badly
 three orders, which were
 was abandoned to all the
 of partial representation.
 iers, who lived on the fa-
 common sympathies with
 the army for which they
 of all appointments and
 ided into two classes, one
 ies and abbeys with their

rich revenues, while the other was destined to poverty and la-
 bour. The commons scarcely possessed a third part of the
 soil, for which they were compelled to pay feudal services to the
 territorial barons, tithes to the priests, and taxes to the King.
 In compensation for so many sacrifices, they enjoyed no rights,
 had no share in the administration, and were admitted to no pub-
 lic employments.

Such was the condition of France when Louis XVI. ascended
 the throne. This order of things could not continue for ever;
 but with proper caution and skilful management, many salutary
 improvements might have been introduced, without plunging
 the nation into rebellion and anarchy. Louis XVI. had just
 views and amiable dispositions; but he was without decision of
 character, and had no perseverance in his measures. His pro-
 jects for regenerating the State encountered obstacles which he
 had not foreseen, and which he found it impossible to overcome.
 He was continually vacillating in the choice of his ministers;
 and his reign, up to the assembling of the States-General, was
 a complication of attempted reforms, which produced no benefi-
 cial result. Maurepas, Turgot, and Malesherbes, had been succes-
 sively intrusted with the management of affairs; but they found
 it impossible to give satisfaction to any party. Their efforts for
 retrenchment displeased the courtiers, while the people were dis-
 contented at the continuation of existing abuses. The exhaust-
 ed state in which the American war had left the finances of the
 kingdom, and the unskilfulness of the ministers; one of whom,
 the celebrated Necker, could contrive no other method of repair-
 ing these losses, than by means of forced loans, which augment-
 ed the national debt, and added to the other embarrassments of
 the government. The plan of M. de Calonne, another of the
 ministers, was to assemble the *Notables*, or respectable and dis-
 tinguished persons of the kingdom (Feb. 23, 1787,) with the
 view of obtaining through their means those new imposts which
 he could not expect to be sanctioned by the Parliament of Paris.
 But this assembly seemed little disposed to second his designs.
 They discovered, with astonishment, that within a few years
 loans had been raised to the amount of one thousand six hun-
 dred and forty-six millions of francs; and that there was an an-
 nual deficit in the revenue of one hundred and forty millions.
 This discovery was the signal for the retirement of Calonne.

His successor, Cardinal Brienne, the Archbishop of Toulouse,
 tried in vain to overcome the resistance of the Parliament, who
 declared, by a solemn protestation (May 3, 1788,) that the right
 of granting supplies belonged to the States-General alone. Louis
 XVI., yielding to this expression of the public opinion, promised

to assemble the deputies of the nation. A second meeting of the Notables, held at Versailles (Nov. 6,) deliberated as to the form and constitution of the States-General. M. Necker, who was recalled to the ministry, counselled the King to prefer the advice of the minority, who had espoused the popular side; and proposed to grant to the *Tiers-Etat*, or *Third Order*, a double number of Representatives in the States-General; which advice was followed.

The States-General were summoned to meet at Versailles on the 27th of April 1789. The number of deputies was twelve hundred; six hundred of whom were of the *Tiers-Etat*, three hundred of the noblesse, and three hundred of the clergy. The King opened the assembly in person (May 5, 1789.) It was accompanied with great solemnity and magnificence. The clergy occupied the first place; next came the noblesse. The *Tiers-Etat* followed last. These individuals comprehended the choice of the nation; but the greater part of them were entirely inexperienced in state affairs, and not a few of them were imbued with the principles of the new philosophy. The majority proposed to regenerate the government according to their own speculative notions; while others secretly entertained the hope of overturning it, to gratify their own antipathies; or to satiate their avarice and ambition.

A difference immediately arose on the question, whether they should sit according to their orders. Conciliatory measures having been tried in vain, the deputies of the *Tiers-Etat* resolved to declare themselves a *National Assembly*. The King having ordered them to suspend their sittings, they changed their place of assembly to a Tennis Court, where, in opposition to the Royal authority, they took an oath never to separate until they had achieved the regeneration of France. The majority of the clergy, and some of the nobles, joined this tumultuous assembly. Louis XVI., by a *Royal Session* (June 23,) condemned the conduct of this meeting; abrogated its decisions; and published a declaration containing the basis of a free constitution. But the authority of the King had now ceased to be respected. The *National Assembly* refused to accept from him as a boon, what they were preparing to seize by force. Alarmed at this opposition, Louis commanded the nobles and the clergy to join the popular party, or *Tiers-Etat*, as a measure for conciliating the public mind.

The prime agent in this revolution was Mirabeau, a man of an ambitious and turbulent spirit, who inflamed the Assembly by his violent harangues. A demagogue from interest, and of good abilities, though immoral in his character, he was resolved

on. A second meeting of
v. 6,) deliberated as to the
General. M. Necker, who
led the King to prefer the
ased the popular side; and
or *Third Order*, a double
es-General; which advice

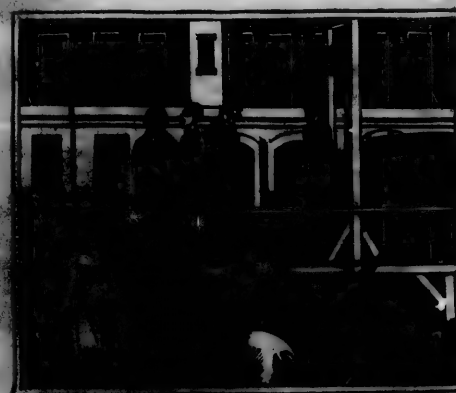
ed to meet at Versailles on
er of deputies was twelve
e of the Tiers-Etat, three
undred of the clergy. The
n (May 5, 1789.) It was
magnificence. The clergy
the noblesse. The Tiers-
s comprehended the choice
f them were entirely inex-
few of them were imbued
ophy. The majority pro-
ecording to their own specu-
entertained the hope of
antipathies; or to satiate

the question, whether they
s. Conciliatory measures
of the Tiers-Etat resolved
sembly. The King having
n, they changed their place
, in opposition to the Royal
to separate until they had
ce. The majority of the
this tumultuous assembly.
e 23,) condemned the con-
decisions; and published a
free constitution. But the
ed to be respected. The
from him as a boon, what
s. Alarmed at this opposi-
and the clergy to join the
asure for conciliating the

n was Mirabeau, a man of
ho inflamed the Assembly
ogue from interest, and of
character, he was resolved



Destruction of the Bastille at Paris by the Populace.
Vol. 2—page 145.



Execution of Louis XVI. of France. Vol. 2—p. 151.

to build his fortune on the public troubles, and to prevent, by all means in his power, the first symptoms of a return to subordination and tranquillity. The Duke of Orleans supplied money to corrupt the troops, and excite insurrections over all parts of France.

In the mean time, the King assembled an army at Versailles, under the command of Marshal Broglie; and banished Necker (July 11,) with whom he had some just reasons to be displeased. This was the signal for a popular commotion. Paris was in a state of the greatest fermentation. The press inflamed the public mind. The people discussed in the open air those questions which were agitated in the Assembly. The tribune served the purpose of a rostrum; and every citizen became an orator, who harangued on the dangers of his country, and the necessity of resistance. The mob forced the Bastille (July 14,) seized on the depôts of arms, mounted the tri-coloured cockade, which was the distinctive banner of the city of Paris, and became the apogee of the revolution. Bailly, the academician, was appointed mayor; the citizens formed themselves into a *National Guard*, under the command of the Marquis La Fayette. The King, placed in so critical a situation, and surrounded with danger, consented to withdraw the troops collected in the capital and the neighbourhood. He recalled M. Necker, (July 17,) and repaired to Paris to intimate his good intentions to the Assembly; declaring, that he identified himself with the nation, and relied on the affection and allegiance of his subjects.

The National Assembly had usurped the whole legislative power, and undertaken to draw up a new constitution. Their charter commenced with a *Declaration of the Rights of Man*. Such was the ardour of their revolutionary enthusiasm, that they abolished, without discussion, and at one nocturnal sitting, the feudal regime, the rights and privileges of provinces and corporations, the tithes, and the greater part of the seigniorial prerogatives. It was decreed (Aug. 4,) that the legislative power should be exercised by a single chamber; and that the King could not refuse his sanction to these decrees longer than four years.

As the Revolution did not proceed with a rapidity equal to the wishes of the Orleans faction, they took care to stir up new insurrections. The mob of Paris attacked Versailles (Oct. 6,) invaded the Chateau, committed the most horrible excesses, and conducted the King and his family prisoners to Paris, where they were followed by the National Assembly. These legislators decreed the spoliation of the clergy, by placing their benefices at the disposal of the nation. They ordered the division of France into eighty-three departments; the sale of the crown

lands, and ecclesiastical property; the proceeds of which to be pledged for the redemption of the paper money, which was ordered to be issued, under the name of *assignats*; the admission of Jews to the rights of citizens; the prohibition of monastic vows; the right of the National Assembly to declare war, in consequence of a proposition from the King; a secular constitution, which rendered the clergy independent of the head of the church, and gave the people a right to nominate their bishops; the abolition of the noblesse; and the establishment of a tribunal at Orleans, for judging crimes of high treason against the nation.

Occupied with these decrees (1790-91,) the National Assembly left the King no authority to repress the crimes and excesses which were multiplying every day within the kingdom; nor did they adopt themselves any measures for putting a stop to them. The King, indeed, according to the plan of their constitution, was, to be the depository and supreme head of the executive power; but he had been stripped of the means necessary to the effective exercise of any authority whatever. He had neither places to grant, nor favours to bestow. He was left without any control over the inferior parts of the administration, since the men who filled these posts were elected by the people. He was not even allowed the pomp of a throne, or the splendour of a crown. The Assembly seemed to think it a part of their glory to divest their monarch of his most valuable prerogatives. They imagined that a monarchy could subsist when its authority was reduced to a phantom; that the throne could stand secure amidst the ruin of ranks; exposed to all the waves of faction, and when every sentiment of respect and affection was destroyed. Such was the idea of royalty entertained by the French legislators. By abolishing the gradations of society, they sapped the very foundations of that frail and imaginary majesty which they had modelled and fashioned according to their own ideas. Thousands of noble families, finding their lives insecure, resolved to abandon the country. The King himself made an attempt to escape from the captivity in which he was held. He did escape in disguise, but was recognised, and arrested at Varennes by the National Guard (June 25,) reconducted to Paris, and suspended from his functions. Monsieur, the King's brother, was more fortunate. He arrived at Brussels. The Count D'Artois, the younger brother, had quitted France the year before.

The Orleans party undertook to compel the National Assembly to pronounce the deposition of the King. A large assemblage, which had met in the *Champs-de-Mars* (July 17, 1791,) was dispersed by an armed force, by order of Bailly, and commanded by La Fayette. The moderate party in the National Assembly

proceeds of which to be
money, which was or-
signats; the admission
prohibition of monastic
assembly to declare war, in
King; a secular constitu-
ndent of the head of the
o nominate their bishops;
establishment of a tribunal
reason against the nation.
91,) the National Assem-
the crimes and excesses
thin the kingdom; nor did
or putting a stop to them.
plan of their constitution,
he head of the executive
he means necessary to the
whatever. He had neither
He was left without any
administration, since the
ed by the people. He was
one, or the splendour of a
link it a part of their glory
uable prerogatives. They
ist when its authority was
could stand secure amidst
waves of faction, and when
ion was destroyed. Such
by the French legislators.
iety, they sapped the very
ry majesty which they had
their own ideas. Thousands
secure, resolved to abandon
an attempt to escape from
He did escape in disguise,
Varennes by the National
is, and suspended from his
other, was more fortunate.
nt D'Artois, the younger
before.
ompel the National Assem-
King. A large assemblage,
ars (July 17, 1791,) was dis-
of Bailly, and commanded
y in the National Assembly

had gained the ascendancy. The constitutional articles were revised in some points, and digested into a systematic form. The King accepted this new code (Sept. 13;) and there was every reason to believe that he was resolved to carry it into execution. The Constituent Assembly, after having declared Avignon and Venaissin annexed to France, separated (Sept. 30,) to make way for a Legislative Assembly.

The Royal brothers and most of the emigrants, having fixed their residence at Coblenz, published addresses to all the Courts of Europe, to solicit their assistance in restoring the King, and checking the revolutionary torrent which threatened to inundate Germany. The Princes of the Empire, who had possessions in Alsace, found themselves aggrieved by the decrees of the Constituent Assembly, in respect to those rights which had been guaranteed to them on the faith of existing treaties. They accordingly claimed the intervention of the Emperor and the Empire. The Electors of Mayence and Treves had permitted the French noblesse to organize bodies of armed troops within their estates. After the arrest of the King at Varennes, the Emperor Leopold had addressed a circular to all his brother Sovereigns, dated from Padua (July 6,) in which he invited them to form an alliance for restoring the King's legitimate authority in France. Accordingly, an alliance was concluded at Vienna a few days after between Austria and Prussia, the object of which was to compel France to maintain her treaties with the neighbouring States. The two monarchs, who met at Pilnitz (Aug. 27,) declared that they would employ the most efficacious means for leaving the King of France at perfect liberty to lay the foundation of monarchical government. But after Louis had accepted the constitution of the Assembly, the Emperor formally announced (Nov. 12,) that the co-operation of the contracting powers was in consequence suspended.

In a moment of unreflecting liberality, the Constituent Assembly had formerly declared, that none of its members could be elected for the first Legislative Assembly. This new Assembly, which met Oct. 1, 1791, was composed of men altogether deficient in experience, and hurried on by the headlong fanaticism of revolution. It was divided into two parties. On the right hand were those who hoped to preserve monarchy, by maintaining the constitution with certain improvements and modifications; and on the left, those who proposed that they should proceed in their revolutionary career. This latter party, in which the deputies of the Girondists had the ascendancy, had conceived two methods for overturning the constitution, viz. 1, to bring the King into disrepute, by obliging him to make use of his suspens-

sive vote against those decrees which appeared most popular; and 2, to involve the nation in war, that they might find employment for the army, who seemed pleased with the new order of things. The party on the right, who formed the majority, had not the courage to oppose the execution of this plan. The Assembly issued severe decrees against the King's brothers, as well as against the emigrants and the priests, who had taken no share in these levelling projects. They deprived the King of his body-guard, and subjected him to every species of annoyance and humiliation.

This Assembly, however, was by no means in the enjoyment of entire liberty. It was under the influence of those popular societies, known by the name of *Jacobins*, so called from their meeting in a convent in Paris, formerly belonging to that religious order. These societies, who had overspread all France, were affiliated with each other, and all under the control and direction of the parent society in the metropolis. It was there that they prepared those laws which they compelled the National Assembly to pass, and concocted their plots against the Royal authority. They had an immense number of emissaries in every country, who propagated their doctrines, and prepared the way for the triumph of their principles.

In order to provoke a declaration of war, and thereby get rid of the army, the deputies on the left never ceased to inveigh from the public tribunals against the conduct of foreign powers; and to represent the King as secretly leagued with them in their designs. His most faithful servants had been the object of their calumnies. The ministry resigned their office, and the King reconstructed a cabinet composed of Jacobins (March 17, 1792,) the most conspicuous of whom were Dumouriez, who became Minister for the Foreign department, Clavieres and Duranthon, who were intrusted with the Finance, and Roland, who was promoted to the administration of the Interior.

The Emperor Leopold, with whom they were on terms of negotiation, demanded redress for the grievances of those princes who had possessions in Alsace. Instead of giving him satisfaction, the new French Cabinet induced the King to propose to the Assembly (April 20,) that they could answer his demands in no other way than by a declaration of war. This proposition passed with little deliberation, and was hailed with enthusiasm. Seven members only had the courage to oppose it. The Assembly continued to issue their revolutionary decrees, which were both repugnant to the conscience of the King, and dangerous to the security of the throne. Louis, who had been recently offended by the dismissal of his guards, declared he

appeared most popular; at they might find employed with the new order of formed the majority, had on of this plan. The As- t the King's brothers, as priests, who had taken no They deprived the King of every species of annoyance

no means in the enjoyment influence of those popular obins, so called from their uly belonging to that reli- and overspread all France, all under the control and metropolis. It was there hey compelled the National air plots against the Royal number of emissaries in doctrines, and prepared the

of war, and thereby get rid ever ceased to inveigh from ict of foreign powers; and gued with them in their de- ad been the object of their air office, and the King re- Jacobins (March 17, 1792,) e Dumouriez, who became , Clavieres and Duranthon, nce, and Roland, who was e Interior.

om they were on terms of e grievances of those princes ead of giving him satisfac- ced the King to propose to ould answer his demands ion of war. This proposi- , and was hailed with en- ad the courage to oppose it. heir revolutionary decrees, conscience of the King, and one. Louis, who had been of his guards, declared he

could no longer submit to the insolence of these new ministers, three of whom he discarded with indignation. Their accomplices, the Jacobins, and Pethion the mayor of Paris, then organized an insurrection of the armed populace of the *Faubourgs* or suburbs. The mob then repaired to the Tuileries (June 20,) to force the King to sanction the decrees of the Assembly, and recall the *patriot* ministers. The King saved his own life, and that of his Queen, by repelling those factious demagogues with firmness and courage. He constantly refused to grant what they demanded of him by violence; while the National Assembly displayed the most shameful pusillanimity. They even carried their cowardice so far, as to replace Pethion and Manuel in their functions, whom the King had suspended for having failed to perform their duty.

Pethion, and those who ruled at their pleasure the *Sections* of Paris, where no royalist dared to appear, then demanded the dethronement of the King; and in order to compel the Assembly to pronounce sentence against him, the conspirators publicly organized a new insurrection. The populace rose in arms, and attacked the Castle of the Tuileries (Aug. 10.) The King refused the assistance of those faithful citizens who had flocked round his person. Misled by unwise or perfidious counsels, he repaired with his family to Paris; and entering the National Assembly, addressed them in these words: "Gentlemen, I am come here to avoid the commission of a great crime. I shall always consider myself and my family in safety when I am among the representatives of the nation." The populace having assailed the Castle, the faithful Swiss Guards defended it with courage, and perished in the performance of their duty. The greater part of those found in the Tuileries were massacred by the rabble. The representatives of the nation, who were, during this time, in a state of the greatest alarm, decreed, in presence of the Sovereign, and on the proposal of Vergniaud, that the King should be suspended, and a National Convention assembled.

Some days after, Louis, with his Queen, the Dauphin, Madame Royale, and Madame Elizabeth, the King's sister, were imprisoned in the Temple, under a guard of the municipality of Paris, composed of partisans of the Revolution. This municipality, and the ministers appointed by the Assembly, exercised a most tyrannical authority. The prisons were crowded with priests and nobles. Danton, the Minister of Justice, and a most violent revolutionist, entered into arrangements with the Convention for the massacre of these innocent men. The cruel work of butchery continued for three days without remorse (Sept. 2.

3.) and without the Legislative Assembly daring to interpose. A few days after, the prisoners who had been sent to the Tribunal at Orleans, were conducted to Versailles, and put to death by the hands of relentless murderers. At length the Legislative Assembly dissolved, (Sept. 21,) to make way for the National Convention.

The war had commenced in the month of April 1791. Luckner, Rochambeau, and La Fayette, commanded the French armies, but their operations were without success. The Austrians had merely acted on the defensive. In virtue of an alliance concluded at Berlin (Feb. 7,) between the Emperor and the King of Prussia, an army of fifty thousand Prussians, to which were added six thousand Hessians and a body of emigrants, all under the command of the Duke of Brunswick, and an Austrian army, commanded by Clairfait, entered France by way of the Ardennes. Longwy and Verdun opened their gates to the Prussians (Aug. 13;) but their progress was arrested by the manoeuvres of Dumouriez, who had succeeded La Fayette in the command of the army; as well as by sickness and the want of provisions. After cannonading Valmy (Sept. 20,) which was commanded by General Kellerman, the combined army retired towards the Rhine, and into the duchy of Luxemburg.

The Girondists, reinforced by all the enthusiasts in France, formed the National Assembly (Sept. 21, 1792.) The very day of their meeting, they voted the abolition of royalty, on the proposition of the comedian Collet D'Herbois, and proclaimed the Republic. Like the Assemblies which had preceded it, this was divided into two parties; the one composed of the Girondists and their friends, who wished for the restoration of order; the other called the *Mountain*, had an interest in continuing the revolution. Political dominion was the object of contest which from the beginning engaged these two parties; but they assumed the pretext of honest design, to conceal their main purpose from the eyes of the vulgar. The deputies of the Mountainists, as they could not charge their adversaries with the reproach of Royalism, exhibited them to the people as *Federalists*, a reproach which was afterwards fatal to the party; and in order to have a rallying word, Tallien decreed (Sept. 5,) that the Republic was *one and indivisible*.

To detail all the laws and acts which the Convention published during the three years which it oppressed France, would be to unfold a disgusting catalogue of crimes and extravagances; we must be content with merely adverting to such of its operations as were distinguished by their enormity, or produced any sensible effect. One of its first decrees was, to banish all emi-

grants for ever ; and to order those to be put to death who should return to their native country. Soon after, they made a tender of their assistance to all subjects who might be inclined to revolt against their legitimate sovereigns ; and in the countries which were occupied by their own armies, they proclaimed the sovereignty of the people, and the abolition of the established authorities. The moderate party, or, more properly speaking, the less furious party of the Convention, were willing to spare the King's life. This, however, was one reason for the Mountainists to put him to death. The Convention accordingly decreed (Dec. 3, 1792,) that a trial should be instituted against Louis Capet, as they called him ; and combining, in the most absurd manner, the functions of accusers, judges, and legislators, they assumed the right of pronouncing as to his culpability. Twice they compelled him to appear at their bar (Dec. 11, 26,) where de Seze, Malesherbes, and Tronchet undertook his defence. The demeanour of the King was full of candour and dignity. Of seven hundred and twenty voters, six hundred and eighty-three declared him guilty (Jan. 16, 1793). Thirty-seven refused to vote on different grounds, some of which were honourable ; but the Assembly did not contain a single man who dared positively to pronounce the innocence of their victim. Two only of those who refused to vote, declared they did not think themselves entitled to sit as judges of the King.

The minority in vain had flattered themselves that they might rescue the King from death, provided they referred the punishment to the nation itself. But in this they were disappointed. Of seven hundred and eighteen voters, four hundred and twenty-four objected to the appeal to the people. Two hundred and eighty-three admitted it; and eleven had voted from interested motives, which could not be sustained. Nothing now remained but to pronounce the punishment to be inflicted on the King. Of seven hundred and twenty-one voters, three hundred and sixty-one were for an unconditional sentence of immediate death, and among these the Duke of Orleans, (Jan. 17.) The partisans of Louis interposed, and appealed from this sentence to the nation. In vain did the Girondists support this petition. Of six hundred and ninety voters, three hundred and eighty decided that his execution should take place within twenty-four hours.

Louis heard his sentence of death with composure and Christian resignation. He had already made his will, a monument at once of his piety and the purity of his heart. He died the death of a martyr (Jan. 21, 1793.) At the moment when the executioner's axe was ready to strike, the Abbé Edgeworth, his confessor, addressed him in these sublime words:—"Son of St.

Louis, ascend to Heaven!" The whole inhabitants of Paris, who viewed this foul deed with horror, were under arms. A mournful silence reigned in the city.

All governments agreed in condemning the conduct of the regicides; but the voice of general detestation did not check the career of the sanguinary faction. The crime with which the Convention had stained themselves presaged the ruin of the Girondists, though they retarded their downfall by a struggle of four months. An insurrection of the sections of Paris (June 2,) organized by Hebert, procureur of the commune, and by the deputies Marat, Danton, and Robespierre, decided the victory. The Girondists were proscribed for the crime of federalism. The victorious party honoured themselves with the title of *Sans-culottes*, and commenced what has been called the Reign of Terror. The Convention was now nothing more than an assembly of executioners, and a den of brigands. To hoodwink and deceive the people, they submitted for their approbation the plan of a constitution, drawn up by Herault de Sechelles (June 24;) according to which the Primary Assemblies were to exercise the sovereignty, and deliberate on all legislative measures. After the 2d of June, the whole power was in the hands of the Committee of Public Safety, which was formed in the Convention. Danton, the chief of the Cordeliers, a popular assembly more extravagant than the Jacobins themselves, had the most influence for a time; but he was soon supplanted by Robespierre. The Constitution of the 24th of June had been adopted in the Primary Assemblies; but Robespierre decreed that it should be suspended (Aug. 28;) and that the Republic was in a state of revolution, until its independence was acknowledged.

Under this title they organized a government, the most tyrannical and the most sanguinary which history ever recorded. Robespierre was at the head of it. All France swarmed with revolutionary committees. Revolutionary armies were dispersed every where, dragging the wealthy and well-affected to punishment. A law with regard to suspected persons changed all the public edifices into prisons, and filled all the prisons with victims devoted to destruction. To remedy the fall of the assignats, the Convention fixed an assessment, called the *maximum*, on all articles of consumption; a measure which reduced the country to a state of famine. The Queen, Maria Antoinette, was accused before this revolutionary tribunal, and brought to the scaffold (Oct. 16.) Many of the Girondist deputies were arrested on the 2d of June, and met with the same fate. The Duke of Orleans, who was become an object of execration to all parties, perished there in his turn (Nov. 7.) Nobody pities

inhabitants of Paris, who
under arms. A mourn-

ning the conduct of the
estation did not check the
the crime with which the
presaged the ruin of the
downfall by a struggle of
sections of Paris (June 2.)
the commune, and by the
terro, decided the victory.
crime of federalism. The
with the title of *Sans-cu-*
called the Reign of Ter-
more than an assembly
. To hoodwink and de-
their approbation the plan
it de Sechelles (June 24.)
mbles were to exercise the
legislative measures. After
in the hands of the Com-
formed in the Convention.
a popular assembly more
elves, had the most influ-
applied by Robespierre.
e had been adopted in the
e decreed that it should be
Republic was in a state of
e acknowledged.

overnment, the most tyrann-
ich history ever recorded.
All France swarmed with
onary armies were dispers-
y and well-affected to pun-
pected persons changed all
filled all the prisons with
remedy the fall of the as-
essment, called the maxi-
a measure which reduced
Queen, Maria Antoinette,
y tribunal, and brought to
e Girondist deputies were
t with the same fate. The
an object of execution to
(Nov. 7.) Nobody paid

his fate. Over all the provinces of the kingdom the blood of
the innocent flowed in torrents.

The revolutionists did not stop here. To their political
crimes they added acts of impiety. They began by abolishing
the Gregorian calendar and the Christian era, and substituted
in its place the era of the Republic; to commence on the 22d
September 1793. In a short time, Hebert and Chaumette, two
chiefs of the commune, got the Convention to decree the abo-
lition of the Christian religion (Nov. 10.) The worship of
Reason was substituted in its place; and the church of Notre
Dame at Paris was profaned, by being converted into a temple
of atheism. Gobel, the Constitutional Bishop of Paris, and se-
veral other ecclesiastics, publicly apostatized from their faith.
Plunder and sacrilege of all kinds were committed in the Catho-
lic churches.

The departments in the west of France had remained faithful
to the King. In Poitou, Maine, Brittany, and Normandy, a
civil war arose, known by the name of the Vendean War, which
was on the point of overturning the Republic. The Vendean
insurgents took the title of the Catholic army, which was com-
manded in the name of Louis XVII., (who still remained a pri-
soner in the Temple after his father's death,) by a Council which
sat at Chatillon. M. d'Elbée was Commander-in-chief. He
had under him Artus de Bonchamp, the Marquis de Lescure,
de Larochefacquin, Cathelineau, Charette, and Stofflet. This
insurrection had broken out on account of a levy of troops which
the Republic had ordered.

The war was carried on with violence and cruelty. Among
the most remarkable of its events that happened in the year
1793, were the battle of Saumur (June 9,) after which all the
towns on the Loire, except Nantes, declared for the King; the
battle of Chatillon, where the Royalists were repeatedly defeated
by the army of Mayence, which the Convention had sent against
them; the passage of the Loire (Oct. 17, 19,) by a hundred
thousand of the Vendeans, including old men, women and chil-
dren, who were eager to approach the coast, where they expected
the supplies promised by England to arrive; the defeat of the
army of Mayence at Chateau Gontier; the taking of Mans by
the Republicans, and their victory at Savenay; the taking of
Noirmoutier, where the brave d'Elbée fell into the hands of the
enemy (Jan. 2, 1794;) and, in the last place, the defeat of Cha-
rette at Machecoul. The troops of the Convention were com-
manded in succession by Biron, Canclaux, Westermann, Kleber,
Boussier, l'Echelle, Marceau, and Rossignol. The deputy Car-
rier de Nantes covered the whole country with slaughter, and
exerted his ingenuity to invent new methods of massacre.

Other insurrections arose in the south of France, after the revolution of the 2d of June. Bourdeaux, Lyons, Marseilles, and Toulon, declared themselves against the Convention. Bourdeaux was speedily subdued (Aug. 26, 1793.) General Carteaux took possession of Marseilles, with the assistance of the populace. Toulon proclaimed Louis XVII. (Aug. 29.) and threw themselves under the protection of Admirals Hood and Langara, who were cruising off their coast with the English and Spanish fleets. Kellerman had orders to besiege Lyons; a task which was afterwards intrusted to Doppet. This city surrendered after a vigorous resistance (Oct. 9.) It became the scene of the most atrocious actions. Its finest buildings were entirely ruined and demolished by order of the Convention. Carteaux took Toulon by assault (Dec. 24.) It was during the siege of this place, that a young officer distinguished himself by his courage, and afterwards by his enthusiasm for the Revolution. This youth was Napoleon Bonaparte, a native of Ajaccio in Corsica.

The very same day on which the Convention met, the Duke of Saxe-Teschen at the head of the Austrian army, had commenced the siege of Lille; but he was obliged to raise it in about twenty days. The Legislative Assembly had declared war against the King of Sardinia (Sept. 10, 1792.) General Montesquiou took possession of Savoy, and Anselm made himself master of Nice. Some months after, the Convention declared these provinces to be annexed to France. While the allies were retiring from Champagne, Custine took Mayence by a *coup de main* (Oct. 21.) assisted, as it afterwards appeared, by treachery. Dumouriez, with a superior force, beat the Duke of Saxe-Teschen at Gemappe (Nov. 6.) and soon achieved the conquest of the Belgic provinces. The Convention having declared war against England and the Stadtholder of the Netherlands (Feb. 1, 1793,) as well as against Spain, a powerful coalition was formed against them, of which England and Russia were the prime supporters; the one by her admonitions, and the other by the subsidies which she furnished. They were joined by all the Christian Sovereigns in Europe, with the exception of Denmark.

Dumouriez undertook the conquest of Holland, and penetrated as far as Moerdyk: but he was obliged to abandon his object in consequence of the defeat of Miranda who had laid siege to Maastricht, by the Austrian army under the command of the Duke of Saxe-Coburg. Dumouriez was himself defeated at Nerwinden (March 18,) after which he retired towards the frontier of France. Being determined to put an end to the tyranny of the Convention, and to re-establish the constitution of 1791, he concluded an armistice with the Austrians, and delivered up

outh of France, after the re-
aux, Lyons, Marseilles, and
the Convention. Bordeaux
3.) General Carteaux took
assistance of the populace.
Aug. 29,) and threw them-
als Hood and Langara, who
English and Spanish fleets.
Lyons; a task which was
his city surrendered after a
ame the scene of the most
ys were entirely ruined and
on. Carteaux took Toulon
the siege of this place, that
f by his courage, and after-
volution. This youth was
accio in Corsica.

Convention met, the Duke
Austrian army, had com-
s obliged to raise it in about
assembly had declared war
10, 1792.) General Mon-
and Anselm made himself
r, the Convention declared
nce. While the allies were
ook Mayence by a *coup de*
ards appeared, by treachery.
t the Duke of Saxe-Teschen
hieved the conquest of the
having declared war against
Netherlands (Feb. 1, 1793,) a
coalition was formed against
were the prime supporters;
other by the subsidies which
y all the Christian Sover-
of Denmark.

est of Holland, and penetra-
obliged to abandon his ob-
Miranda who had laid siege
under the command of the
es was himself defeated at
he retired towards the front-
o put an end to the tyranny
sh the constitution of 1791,
Austrians, and delivered up

to them the commissioners which the Convention had sent to
deprive him of his office; but his army having refused to obey
him, he escaped to Tournay, where General Clairfait then was.
The young Duke of Chartres accompanied him in his flight.

During the rest of the campaign, success was divided between
the two parties. The Austrians, who were conquerors at Fa-
mars (May 24,) took Condé, Valenciennes, and Quesnoy (July.)
The Duke of York, who commanded the English army, was
beat by Houchard at Hondscote (Sept. 8.) Jourdan compelled
General Clairfait, by means of the battle of Wattignies, to raise
the siege of Maubeuge. On the side of the Pyrenees, the Span-
ish generals, Ricardos and Ventura-Caro, gained several advan-
tages; the former having taken Bellegarde, Collioure, and Port
Vendres. On the Rhine, the allies had the best of the campaign.
After an obstinate siege, Mayence surrendered to the Prussians
(July 22,) who beat Moreau at Pirmasens (Sept. 14,) though
they failed in the siege of Landau. An army of the allies,
80,000 strong, commanded by Wurmser and the Duke of Brune-
wick, forced the lines at Wissemburg (Oct. 13,) and penetrated
nearly as far as Strasburg; but General Pichegru, who had
taken the command of the French army, obliged Wurmser to
repass the Rhine (Dec. 30.) The Prussians maintained them-
selves on the left bank of that river, between Oppenheim and
Bergen.

In France, the revolutionists were divided into three parties.
The *Committee of Public Safety*, at the head of which was
Robespierre, supported by the club of Jacobins, governed with
an absolute power. Hebert, Chaumette, Anacharsis Clootz, a
native of Prussia, and the other members of the Commune of
Paris, formed a second party; more violent than the first, but
contemptible from the character of the individuals who composed
it. The third, comprehended Danton, Desmoulins, Herault de
Sechelles, and others, who stood in awe of Robespierre, and
were terrified by the extravagant fury of these bandits. The
faction of the Commune was the first that was annihilated by
the temporary union of the other two parties (March 24, 1794.)
After that, Robespierre found little difficulty in sending Danton
and his friends to the scaffold (April 6;) but in a short time some
of the members of the Committee of Public Safety, and the re-
mains of the Girondist party, conspired against him. In order
to please the people, he abolished the worship of Reason (May
7,) and caused the Convention to proclaim the existence of a
Supreme Being (June 8;) he introduced a new religion, that of
Deism, of which he created himself high-priest.

The power of Robespierre was now in its apogee, and his

downfall approached. As the revolutionary tribunal was not sufficiently expeditious in despatching those whom he had marked out for destruction, he passed a decree (June 10,) by which an unlimited authority was vested in that tribunal. This opened the eyes of his enemies in the Convention; and, not doubting that they were doomed to death, they conspired the ruin of the tyrant. Tallien and Billaut Varennes were the first that attacked him before the tribunal. Having repeatedly attempted to defend himself, he was prevented by the voice of the Assembly, crying, "Down with the tyrant!" At length, repulsed and dispirited, he allowed himself to be arrested. Having found means, however, to escape from the guard, he saved himself in the midst of the Commune, which was composed of those who had adhered to him after the fall of Hebert. Both sides took to arms; Robespierre and his faction were outlawed, but they showed little courage. Finding themselves undone, they endeavoured to escape the swords of the enemy, by despatching themselves. Robespierre attempted self-destruction, but he only broke his jaw-bone with a pistol shot. He was executed, with twenty-one of his accomplices (July 28, 1794.) Eighty-three others met the same fate in course of the two following days; from that time the reign of terror was at an end, and thousands of innocent persons were liberated from the prisons. His dominion, however, was not yet discontinued; and the career of this Convention, from its beginning to its dissolution, was marked by a series of cruelties and oppressions.

The campaign of 1794 was triumphant for the French arms. Fiebagru commanded the army of the North, and Jourdan that of the Sambre and the Meuse. The Duke of Coburg had at first the command of the Austrian army; but towards the end of the campaign, he transferred it to Clairfait. The King of Prussia, become disgusted with the war, had threatened to withdraw his grand army from the Rhine, and to leave only his contingent as a prince of the Empire, and the 20,000 men which he was bound to furnish Austria, in virtue of the alliance of 1792. But England and Holland being engaged, by a convention signed at the Hague, to furnish him with supplies, he promised to retain 62,400 men under arms against France. They were under the command of Field-Marshal Mellendorf. The taking of Charleroi by Jourdan, and the battle of Fleurus, which he gained over the Duke of Coburg (June 26,) decided the fate of the Netherlands. After some movements in conjunction with the army of the Upper Rhine, under the command of the Duke of Saxe-Teschen,—movements which had but little success, from the want of agreement among the generals,—Clairfait, at the

revolutionary tribunal was not
 ing those whom he had mark-
 decree (June 10,) by which
 in that tribunal. This open-
 Convention; and, not doubt-
 h, they conspired the ruin of
 Varennes were the first that
 Having repeatedly attempted
 d by the voice of the Assem-
 it!" At length, repulsed and
 be arrested. Having found
 e guard, he saved himself in
 was composed of those who
 Hebert. Both sides took to
 n were outlawed, but they
 themselves undone, they en-
 f the enemy, by despatching
 self-destruction, but he only
 not. He was executed, with
 ly 98, 1794.) Eighty-three
 of the two following days;
 was at an end, and thousands
 from the prisons. His do-
 continued; and the career of
 to its dissolution, was mark-
 sessions.

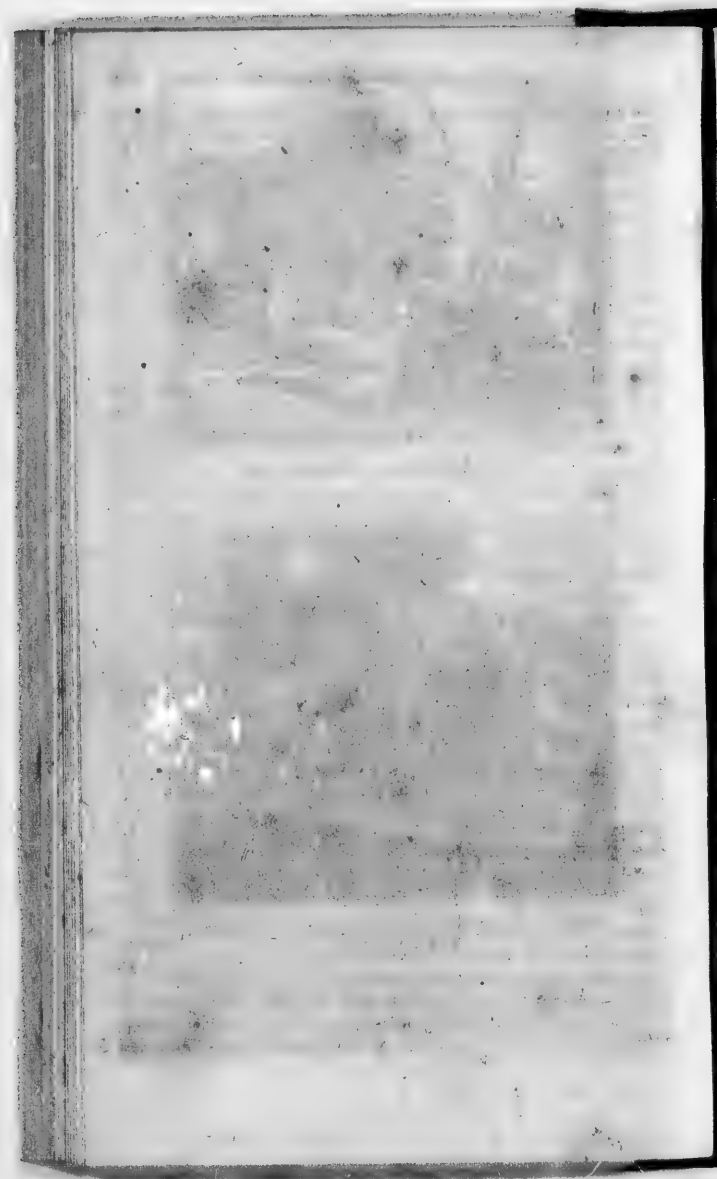
mpnant for the French arms.
 the North, and Jourdan that
 The Duke of Coburg had at
 army; but towards the end
 to Clairfait. The King of
 war, had threatened to with-
 ce, and to leave only his con-
 and the 20,000 men which
 in virtue of the alliance of
 being engaged, by a conven-
 h him with supplies, he pro-
 rms against France. They
 Marshal Mellendorf. The
 the battle of Fleurus, which
 (June 26,) decided the fate
 overcame in conjunction with
 r the command of the Duke
 had but little success, from
 general, Clairfait, at the



Fall of Kossuth. Vol. 2—p. 194.



Death of Prince Poniatowski, in passing the Elster. Vol. 2—p. 278.



head of the Austrian army, retired, about the end of the year, on the right bank of the Rhine, followed by Mellendorf, whom the French had never been able to bring into action.

The army of the Pyrenees, under the command of Dugemier, gained a splendid victory at Ceret over General La Union (April 30,) and retook Bellegarde. The two generals of the army were slain at Monte-Nero, where, after a battle of three days, the Spaniards were repulsed by Perignon (Nov. 27.) The French took Figuières (Feb. 4,) and Roses about two months after. The western army of the Pyrenees, under the command of Muller, entered Spain, took Fontarabia and St. Sebastian (Aug. 1, 11,) beat the Spaniards at Pampeluna (Nov. 8,) and spread terror to the very gates of Madrid. After the reduction of Toulon, the English fleet, under Admiral Howe, being invited into Corsica by Paoli, took possession of that island (June 18,) which submitted to Britain as an independent kingdom. The French fleet, under Admiral Villaret Joyeuse, was defeated off Ushant by Admiral Howe (June 1.) Most of the French colonies had already fallen into the power of the English.

General Pichegru, favoured by the rigour of winter, and the intrigues of the party opposed to the House of Orange, had made himself master, almost without striking a blow, of the United Provinces of the Netherlands (Jan. 1795,) where the Patriots had re-established the ancient constitution, such as it had been before the year 1788; the office of Stadtholder being again abolished, as the Prince of Orange, after being deprived of all his functions, had fled to England. France concluded a treaty with this Republic at the Hague (May 16,) where the independence of the latter was formally acknowledged. She entered also into an alliance against England; paid one hundred millions of florins; and ceded a part of her territory. It was at this time (June 8, 1795,) that the royal Infant Louis XVII., only son of Louis XVI., died in the Temple, in consequence of the bad treatment which he had endured incessantly for nearly three years. His uncle, who had assumed the title of Regent about the beginning of 1793, succeeded him in his right to the throne. That Prince, who then resided at Verona, took the title of Louis XVIII.

After the battles of Mans and Savenay, and the taking of Noirmoutier, the Vendéans had found themselves greatly exhausted. But at the time of which we now speak, they formed themselves into bands of insurgents in Brittany and Normandy, under the name of *Chouans*. After the death of Larochejacquin, Charette and Sapineau concluded a peace with the Convention at Jausnaie (Feb. 17, 1795.) Cormartin, the leader of the *Chouans*,

did the same at Mabilais; but, a few weeks after, the Convention caused him to be arrested and shot, with seven other chiefs. This was the signal for a new insurrection. The English government at length resolved to send assistance to the Royalists. A body of emigrants and French prisoners of war were landed in the Bay of Quiberon (June 18.) But the whole of the expedition was badly managed, and had a most disastrous result. General Hoche attacked the troops on their debarkation. The greater part might have saved themselves on board the vessels; but the Marquis de Sombreuil, and five hundred and sixty young men of the best families, were taken and shot by order of Tallien (June 21,) in spite of the opposition of General Hoche, who declared that he had promised to spare their lives.

In the National Convention, two parties were contending for the superiority; the Thermidorians or Moderates, and the Terrorists. The inhabitants of Paris, reduced to despair by the dearth which the *maximum* had caused, and instigated by the Jacobins, had several times revolted, especially on the days of the 12th Germinal (April 1,) and the 1st Prairial (May 20.) The moderate party, strengthened by the accession of many of the deputies proscribed since the 2d June 1793, gained the victory; and purged the Convention, by banishing or putting to death the most execrable of the Terrorists. They even conciliated, in some respects, the opinion of the public, by drawing up a new constitution (June 23,) which might appear wise and judicious compared with the maxims which had been disseminated for several years. Its fundamental elements were a Legislative Body, composed of two elective chambers; one of which was to have the originating of the laws, and the other, composed of men of judgment and experience, was to be invested with a veto. The executive power was to be lodged in the hands of a Council of five persons, clothed with an authority greater than that which the Constitution of 1791 had given to the King. The Convention passed several other laws, which indicated a desire to return to the principles of morality. They also resolved to exchange Madame Royale, the only remains of the family of Louis XVI., for the deputies delivered up by Dumouriez. But they lost again the affections of the people, by their laws of the 6th and 13th Fructidor of the year Three, (Aug. 22, & 30, 1795.) Premonished by the fault which the Constituent Assembly had committed, in prohibiting its members from entering into the Legislative Body, and wishing, at the same time, to escape punishment for the many crimes they had committed, they decided that two-thirds of the members then composing the Convention, should, of necessity, become a part of the new Le-

weeks after, the Convention, with seven other chiefs. The English assistance to the Royalists. Men of war were landed but the whole of the expedition most disastrous result. Their debarkation. The vessels on board the vessels; hundred and sixty young and shot by order of Talon of General Hoche, who their lives.

Parties were contending for Moderates, and the Terrorists. The moderate party of the Convention, if we can honour them with that name, joined with the Terrorists. Perceiving the storm to be gathering, they now sought assistance and support from the troops whose camp was pitched under the walls of Paris. They armed a large body of men, at the head of which was Bonaparte, who gained a sanguinary victory over the Parisians, on the 13th Vendemiaire, in the year Three (October 5th, 1795.) The desire to restore the Bourbons had been the secret motive with the chiefs of the insurrection.

A new Legislative Body assembled, which might be regarded as a continuation of the Convention; so long at least as the five hundred deputies of the Convention were not excluded, who sat in consequence of the annual renewals of one-third of its members. The Executive Directory, appointed by the Council of the Ancients from a list presented by the Council of Five Hundred, consisted of Lareveillere-Lepeaux, Rewbel, Barras, Le Tourneur, and Carnot, who had replaced Sieyes,—this member having declined to make one of the Directory—the whole five being Regicides. The forms of Terrorism were mitigated in some respects, but the morals of the administration gained nothing by the change. The reign of the Directory was an era of corruption and dissoluteness, whose effects were long felt. An unbounded avarice seized the nation, and the Directory encouraged and fed that shameful passion, by lending itself to the most infamous traffic. Men coveted the nobility of riches, rather than that of honour and birth.

The Directory had to struggle against two inconveniences; the one was the spirit of rebellion, which induced the Terrorists to form a conspiracy among themselves,—such as that of Druet and Babeuf (May 10, 1796,) and that which is known by the name of the Conspiracy of the Camp at Grenoble (Sept. 2.) The other inconvenience was still more serious, namely, the

gination; and that if the Primary Assemblies did not re-appoint five hundred of the ex-conventional deputies, the newly elected members should themselves complete the quota, by adding a sufficient number of their ancient colleagues.

The New Constitution had been submitted for the approbation of the people, which they doubted not it would receive, as it was to deliver France from the revolutionary faction. The Constitution took advantage of this disposition of the people, to compel the Sections likewise to accept the two decrees, by declaring them an integral part of the Constitution. But this attempt was the occasion of new troubles. The Sections of Paris wished to vote separately on the Constitution, and on the decrees which, in that case, would have been rejected over all France; the moderate party of the Convention, if we can honour them with that name, joined with the Terrorists. Perceiving the storm to be gathering, they now sought assistance and support from the troops whose camp was pitched under the walls of Paris. They armed a large body of men, at the head of which was Bonaparte, who gained a sanguinary victory over the Parisians, on the 13th Vendemiaire, in the year Three (October 5th, 1795.) The desire to restore the Bourbons had been the secret motive with the chiefs of the insurrection.

A new Legislative Body assembled, which might be regarded as a continuation of the Convention; so long at least as the five hundred deputies of the Convention were not excluded, who sat in consequence of the annual renewals of one-third of its members. The Executive Directory, appointed by the Council of the Ancients from a list presented by the Council of Five Hundred, consisted of Lareveillere-Lepeaux, Rewbel, Barras, Le Tourneur, and Carnot, who had replaced Sieyes,—this member having declined to make one of the Directory—the whole five being Regicides. The forms of Terrorism were mitigated in some respects, but the morals of the administration gained nothing by the change. The reign of the Directory was an era of corruption and dissoluteness, whose effects were long felt. An unbounded avarice seized the nation, and the Directory encouraged and fed that shameful passion, by lending itself to the most infamous traffic. Men coveted the nobility of riches, rather than that of honour and birth.

The Directory had to struggle against two inconveniences; the one was the spirit of rebellion, which induced the Terrorists to form a conspiracy among themselves,—such as that of Druet and Babeuf (May 10, 1796,) and that which is known by the name of the Conspiracy of the Camp at Grenoble (Sept. 2.) The other inconvenience was still more serious, namely, the

embarrassed state of the finances. The quantity of assignats thrown into circulation, amounted to 18,933,500,000 francs. To reduce this sum, they decreed a loan of 800,000,000 in specie. This measure proving ineffectual, the assignats were replaced by another sort of paper-money, viz. *rescriptions*; and finally by *mandates*. But both of these were discredited; the former after being issued, and the latter even before they were put into effective circulation, on the ground that it would be found necessary to withdraw them altogether from circulation. The State thus became bankrupt for thirty-nine thousand millions of francs. It then became necessary to have recourse to a system of regular imposts, which the people had not been accustomed to pay.

The Executive Directory had succeeded in putting an end to the war in La Vendée. This success was owing to the firmness and moderation of General Hoche. Stofflet was betrayed, and shot at Angers (Feb. 26, 1796.) Charette who had fallen into the hands of the Republicans, met with the same fate at Nantes soon after. His death put an end to the war (March 29.) The Count d'Autichamp, and the other Vendean Generals, signed a treaty of peace with Hoche. George Cadoudal, the leader of the Chouans, fled to England.

At first, from the accession of a third of the members of the two legislative councils, the moderate party gained the ascendancy. On M. Berthelemy's being appointed to the Directory, there arose a schism between Lareveillere-Lepeaux, Reybel, and Barras, who were called the Triumvirs, and Carnot and Berthelemy, who were inclined for peace, and for putting an end to the measures of the Revolution. The triumvirate lost the majority in the Council, where Pichegru had put himself at the head of the moderate party, who hoped to restore the monarchy. Royalism, assisted by the liberty of the press which France then enjoyed, had made such progress as frightened the triumvirs. They thought themselves sure of the army, so easy to be seduced when they are allowed to deliberate; and especially of Bonaparte. They then performed the exploit, which is known by the name of the Revolution of the 18th Fructidor (Sept. 4.) Sixty-five deputies, and the two Directors, Berthelemy and Carnot, were condemned to transportation; and such of them as were apprehended, were banished to the deserts of Sinamari in Guiana. The last named deputies of the two Councils were expelled; and the moderate laws, issued three months before, were superseded by revolutionary measures. The authors, editors, and printers of royalist or moderate Journals, were also transported; the liberty of the press was abolished, and continued so in France from that time till 1814. Merlin, a lawyer of

The quantity of assignats 18,933,600,000 francs. To of 600,000,000 in specie. e assignats were replaced descriptions; and finally by credited; the former after they were put into effect would be found necessary culation. The State thus and millions of francs. It use to a system of regular en accustomed to pay.

ceeded in putting an end to was owing to the firmness Stofflet was betrayed, and arette who had fallen into the same fate at Nantes the war (March 29.) The endean Generals, signed a e Cadoudal, the leader of

bird of the members of the e party gained the ascend- appointed to the Directory, iere-Lepeaux, Rewbel, and iers, and Carnôt and Ber- , and for putting an end to e triumvirate lost the ma- u had put himself at the ed to restore the monarchy.

he press which France then frightened the triumvirs. e army, so easy to be sedu- rate; and especially of Bo- exploit, which is known by 18th Fructidor (Sept. 4.) ctors, Berthelemy and Car- on; and such of them as the deserts of Sinamari in of the two Councils were issued three months before, easures. The authors, ed- derate Journals, were also was abolished, and contin- 1814. Merlin, a lawyer of

Dousy, was appointed to the place of one of the exiled Direc- tors, and poet Francois, a native of Neuchâteau in Lorraine, to that of another.

Here, it will be proper to take a retrospect of the events of the war. The Grand Duke of Tuscany was the first that set the example of a reconciliation with France, which was signed at Paris, (Feb. 9, 1796.) The King of Prussia, whose finances were exhausted, entered into a negotiation with Berthelemy, the Republican ambassador, which was concluded at Basle by Baron Hardenberg, (April 6.) Prussia not only abandoned the coalition; she even guaranteed the neutrality of the North of Germany, according to a line of demarcation which was fixed by a special convention, (May 17.) The Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel likewise made peace at Basle, (Aug. 28th.)

The retreat of the Prussians on the one hand, and the scar- city which prevailed in France on the other, had retarded the opening of the campaign of 1796. Field Marshal Bender hav- ing reduced Luxemburg, after a siege of eight months, and a plentiful harvest having once more restored abundance, the army of the Sambre and Meuse, commanded by Jourdan, and that of the Rhine and Moselle, under Pichegru, passed the Rhine. The former, being beat at Höchst by Clairfait, (Oct. 11,) repas- sed that river in disorder; and Mayence, then under siege, was relieved. Pichegru, who had taken Mannheim, (Sept. 22,) re- treated in like manner, and General Wurmser retook that city. An armistice was concluded on the last day of the year.

In Italy the French were expelled from Piedmont and the States of Genoa, which they had invaded; but the victory which Scherer gained over de Vins at Lovano (Nov. 23,) was a pre- lude to greater advantages, which they gained in course of next year.

In Spain, Moncey gained the battle of Ormesa, and occupied Bilboa. But the peace which the Chevalier Yriarte signed at Basle, (July 6,) put an end to his conquests. The King of Spain ceded to the Republic his part of the Island of St. Domingo. Lord Bridport defeated the French fleet off L'Orient, (June 22, 1795,) which intended to oppose the debarkation of the emi- grants at Quiberon. The coalition, which the retirement of Prussia and Spain had threatened to dissolve, gained fresh strength by several new alliances, such as that of Vienna, be- tween Austria and Great Britain, (May 20,) and the Triple Al- liance of St. Petersburg, (Sept. 23.)

The campaign of 1796, was glorious for the French arms in Italy. Napoleon Bonaparte was there, at the head of an army destitute of every thing except courage. By a series of vic-
vol. II. 14*

tries which he gained at Montenotte, Dego, Millesimo, Ceva, and Mondovì, over the Austrian General Beaulieux, and the Sardinian General Colli, he obliged the King of Sardinia to sign a truce at Cherasco, (April 28,) by which he surrendered up three fortresses. Bonaparte passed the Po at Piacenza; granted a truce on very disadvantageous terms to the Duke of Parma; and forced the passage of the Bridge of Lodi, (May 9.) The fate of Lombardy was decided. Cremona and Pizzighetone opened their gates to the conqueror, (May 14,) who soon made his entry into Milan. The Duke of Modena obtained a suspension of arms. The King of Sardinia agreed to sign a peace at Paris, by which he surrendered Savoy and the district of Nice. The terror of the French arms was so great, that the King of Naples promised to remain neutral, by a convention which he concluded at Brescia (June 5.) The Pope also obtained neutrality, by the armistice of Bologna, (June 23,) but on conditions exceedingly severe. Though the war had ceased in Tuscany, a body of French troops occupied Leghorn, (June 23,) to seize the English merchandise in that port.

The Court of Vienna was resolved to make every effort to save Mantua, the only place which remained to them in Italy. At the head of 50,000 fresh troops, Wurmsier marched from the Tyrol, broke the French lines on the Adige, (July 31,) and compelled Bonaparte to raise the siege of Mantua. The latter General encountered the Austrians, and beat them at Castiglione; without however, being able to prevent Wurmsier from throwing fresh supplies into Mantua. This place was invested a second time; and a second time the Austrian army marched to its relief. While Bonaparte was engaged with Davidovitch at Roveredo, (Sept. 4,) and Massena pushing on as far as Trent, Wurmsier marched in all haste towards Mantua. Bonaparte suddenly directed his course against him, vanquished him in several battles, and compelled him to throw himself, with the wreck of his army into the fortress (Sept. 15.) After this event, the King of the Two Sicilies, and the Duke of Parma, signed a definitive peace at Paris; and the Republic of Genoa concluded a treaty, (Oct. 9,) by which it retained at least the appearance of independence. Austria tried a third time to blockade Mantua. Two armies under the command of Alvinzi and Davidovitch marched, the one from Friuli, and the other from the Tyrol. The former was encountered by Bonaparte, who defeated them in a sanguinary action at Arcole, (Nov. 17.) Immediately he directed his march against the other, and beat them at Rivoli, (Nov. 21.)

While matters were thus passing in Italy, the army of the

te, Dego, Millesimo, Ceva, General Beaulieux, and the King of Sardinia to) by which he surrendered the Po at Placentia; terms to the Duke of the Bridge of Lodi, (May 14.) Cremona and Pizzanconqueror, (May 14.) who the Duke of Modena obtaining of Sardinia agreed to sign undered Savoy and the dis- French arms was so great, to remain neutral, by a con- fessia (June 6.) The Pope justice of Bologna, (June 23.) re. Though the war had ch troops occupied Leghorn, chandise in that port. ed to make every effort to remained to them in Italy. Wurmser marched from the Adige, (July 31.) and com- ge of Mantua. The latter, and beat them at Castig- to prevent Wurmser from a. This place was invested the Austrian army marched engaged with Davidovitch pushing on as far as Trent, wards Mantua. Bonaparte st him, vanquished him in to throw himself, with the ss, (Sept. 16.) After this ss, and the Duke of Parma, and the Republic of Genoa which it retained at least the Austria tried a third time to der the command of Alvinz from Friuli, and the other encountered by Bonaparte, y action at Arcole, (Nov. 17.) against the other, and beat ng in Italy, the army of the

Sambre and Meuse, commanded by Jourdan, had several engagements with the Archduke-Charles, brother of the Emperor, on the Sieg and the Lahn. Moreau, at the head of the army of the Rhine and Moselle, passed the Rhine at Strasburg, and gained several advantages over the army which Wurmser had commanded at the beginning of the campaign; he concluded truces with the Duke of Wurtemberg, the Margrave of Baden, and the Circle of Swabia, who supplied him with money and provisions, (July,) and penetrated into Bavaria, the Elector of which was also obliged to submit to very rigorous conditions, (Sept. 7,) to obtain a suspension of arms. Jourdan, on his side, having also passed the Rhine, marched through Franconia, as far as the Upper Palatinate. The Archduke-Charles, who, since the departure Wurmser for Italy, had been at the head of all the Austrian armies in Germany, retired before so great a superiority of numbers, and drew near to the quarter whence he expected the arrival of reinforcements. He immediately fell on the undisciplined army of Jourdan, defeated them at Ambert, (Aug. 24,) and Wurzburg, (Sept. 3;) and put them so completely to the rout, that they were obliged to repass the Rhine (Sept. 19.) This disaster compelled Moreau to make his retreat; in effecting which, he displayed the talents of a great general. After a number of engagements, in which he was more frequently the conqueror than conquered, he brought back his army to Huningen, (Oct. 26,) where they passed the Rhine. That fortress and Kehl were the only points on the right bank of the Rhine which remained in the possession of the French.

The Cabinet of London, finding that Spain had declared war against her (Aug. 19,) according to the treaty of St. Ildefonso which allied her strictly with France; and moreover, seeing Ireland threatened with an invasion, ordered the British troops to evacuate the island of Corsica, (Oct. 21,) of which the French took possession. Lord Malmesbury was sent to Lille to negotiate a peace (Oct. 24,) which he was not able to obtain, because the conditions were not agreeable to the three Directors who formed the majority. The attempts which the French made to land in Ireland (Dec. 22,) under Admiral Morard de Galles, and General Hoche, proved unsuccessful.

In 1797, the Austrians made a fourth attempt to save Mantua. Alvinzi arrived with 80,000 men; but after several bloody engagements, this army was dispersed, and old Wurmser was compelled to surrender Mantua by capitulation (Feb. 2.) Bonaparte, who had broken his truce with the Pope, invaded the Ecclesiastical States; but being menaced in the rear by a new Austrian army, he again made peace with his Holiness at To-

lentino (Feb. 19.) The Pope, besides renouncing Avignon and the Venaissin, ceded also Ferrara, Bologna and Romagna. The new Austrian army in Italy was commanded by the Archduke-Charles; but not being able to cope with that of Bonaparte in pitched battle, the Archduke retired through the Tyrol and Carinthia into Stiria, where he was followed by the French General. This precipitate march threw the French army into a situation highly perilous; since, besides the want of provisions, they were menaced in the rear by an insurrection of the Tyrol, and the arms of the Venetian Republic. Bonaparte then offered peace, which was accepted by the Cabinet of Vienna, and signed at Leoben (April 18, 1797,) the same day that Hoche passed the Rhine at Neuwied; and two days after Moreau had passed that river at Strasburg.

The preliminaries at Leoben were honourable for Austria. She renounced, it is true, Belgium and all her possessions in Italy, as far as the Oglio; but she was indemnified by a considerable part of the Venetian territory, as well as by Istria and Dalmatia; for which the Republic were to receive Bologna, Ferrara and Romagna; Peschiera and Mantua were to be surrendered to the Emperor. France recognised the principle, that the integrality of the Empire was to be the basis of a pacification with the Germanic Body. Immediately after the peace of Leoben, Bonaparte, without having received orders, overturned the Venetian Republic, and caused his troops to occupy that city (May 16.) He united the provinces of Lombardy which Austria had ceded, into a Republic, on the model of that of France (June 29;) and this new State was called the *Cisalpine Republic*. He obliged the Genoese to change their government, and to constitute themselves into the *Ligurian Republic* (June 6.)

The negotiations for a definitive peace were long in coming to a conclusion. Bonaparte regretted having promised the restitution of Mantua; and the three Jacobin members of the Directory, who were displeased with the terms on which the peace with Germany was to be founded, began to intrigue for the cession of the left bank of the Rhine; and with this view, to protract the conclusion of the peace, until the Revolution of the 18th Fructidor should gain their party the ascendancy. The negotiations with Lord Malmesbury were immediately broken off; and Bonaparte threatened to resume hostilities, unless Austria would accept the conditions dictated by the New Directory. Peace was at length concluded at Campo Formio near Udine, (Oct. 17,) by Bonaparte, and Count Louis de Cobenzl. The two parties divided between them, it is said, the whole territory of the Republic of Venice; so that the Adige should be

renouncing Avignon and
Bologna and Romagna. The
mandated by the Archduke—
with that of Bonaparte in
rough the Tyrol and Carin-
d by the French General.
rench army into a situation
ant of provisions, they were
tion of the Tyrol, and the
naparte then offered peace,
of Vienna, and signed at
day that Hoche passed the
er Moreau had passed that

honourable for Austria.
and all her possessions in
was indemnified by a con-
try, as well as by Istria and
were to receive Bologna,
and Mantua were to be sur-
recognised the principle, that
be the basis of a pacifica-
mediately after the peace of
received orders, overturned
his troops to occupy that
vinces of Lombardy which
t, on the model of that of
te was called the *Cisalpine*
change their government,
Ligurian Republic (June 6.)
peace were long in coming
otted having promised the
se Jacobin members of the
h the terms on which the
ded, began to intrigue for
thine; and with this view,
ce, until the Revolution of
party the ascendancy. The
were immediately broken
resume hostilities, unless
dictated by the New Di-
vided at Campo Formio near
d Count Louis de Cobenzl.
mm, it is said, the whole ter-
e that the Adige should be

the frontier on the Continent of Italy, while the Venetian Is-
lands, on the coast of Albania and Turkey, should belong to
France. Austrian Lombardy, with Peschiera and Mantua, the
Modenois, and the Venetian territory to the west of the Adige,
and the three Legatines of Bologna, Ferrara, and Romagna,
were to form the Cisalpine Republic. A Congress for a treaty
of peace with the Empire was to be opened at Rastadt. By
certain secret articles, the Emperor consented eventually to the
perpetual and complete cession of the left bank of the Rhine;
and stipulated for himself the possession of Salzburg, in case of
a partial cession; and greater advantages, provided the whole
left bank of the Rhine were abandoned to France. The States
of Germany, who might suffer loss by the partial or total cession
of the left bank of the Rhine, were to receive indemnification
in Germany, as was expressed in the treaty. A compensation
was to be allowed to the Prince of Orange; but this was not
to take place in the neighbourhood of the Batavian Republic,
nor in that of the Austrian possessions. Prussia was to pre-
serve her provinces on the left bank of the Rhine; but she was
to claim no new acquisitions in Germany.

The Directory were not equally satisfied with all the articles
of this treaty; but they durst not disavow the negotiator, who
had assisted in accomplishing the Revolution of the 18th Fruc-
tidor. The French government were displeased with the in-
crease of power granted to Austria, and especially with the
dismemberment of Bavaria, which Rewbel, who piqued himself
on his political abilities, regarded with reason as contrary to the
interests of France. Moreover, the articles relative to Prussia
and the Prince of Orange were in direct opposition to the Con-
vention of Berlin, (1794,) which was the basis of the existing
unanimity between Prussia and France. By that Convention
the Bishopric of Munster was made over to the King, by way of
reimbursement for his possessions beyond the Rhine; while the
House of Orange was to have Wurtzburg and Bamberg. These
circumstances obliged the Directory to conceal from the Court of
Berlin the secret articles of the treaty of Campo Formio; and
this constraint greatly embarrassed them, by the mistrust which
it excited on the part of Prussia.

General Bonaparte, with Tielhard and Bonnier, members
of the Convention, were appointed to negotiate at Rastadt with
the deputation of the Empire. Bonaparte made only a short stay
there, to sign a secret convention with Count Louis de Cobenzl,
(Dec. 1;) according to which Mayence was to be restored to the
troops of the French Republic, in fulfilment of what had been
resolved on at Campo Formio. The object which the French

negotiators proposed, was to obtain the entire cession of the left bank of the Rhine, free from all charges; and to obtain it without being obliged to purchase it at the price which Bonaparte had promised to Austria. The means for attaining the object were, to secure the consent of the majority of the deputation, and the agreement of Prussia, and then to prevail with the latter to object to the dismemberment of Bavaria—a measure which would compel France to reveal the secret negotiations at Campo Formio. The first proposition on which these ministers demanded the cession of the whole left bank of the Rhine, became the subject of a tedious negotiation, alternately promoted and thwarted by a thousand intrigues. At length the deputation admitted it (March 1798,) but under restrictions which the ministers were determined to reject. The latter then proposed as a second basis, the indemnification of the princes in possession of the left bank of the Rhine; which was adopted without much difficulty (March 15.) The third demand referred to the manner of carrying the fundamental articles into execution. On this ground the French advanced a multitude of pretensions, each more unjust and more ridiculous than the other.

Until then the negotiations, in all probability, were serious on the part of Austria and France; as the former, supported by Russia, hoped to obtain the consent of Prussia to the dismemberment of Bavaria; while France, on her side, vainly anticipated a strict alliance with the Cabinet of Berlin, which would have enabled the Directory to have dictated its own conditions of peace. But, towards the middle of the year, war had become inevitable, in consequence of the numerous aggressions which the Executive Directory had committed in different countries. To them war had become necessary to occupy their armies. The continuation of the Congress at Rastadt, therefore, served merely to gain time to prepare for hostilities. If the Court of Vienna had flattered themselves, that the Cisalpine Republic would form an independent State, they were undeceived by the treaty of alliance with France which that Republic was obliged to accept, in spite of the determined refusal of the Council of Ancients. It was, in reality, a treaty of subjection, by which, among other articles, it was stipulated that there should always be 25,000 French troops in the Cisalpine States, for the support of which they should pay eighteen millions per annum.

A tumult having happened at Rome, in which one of the French generals was killed, the Directory made this a pretext for invading the Ecclesiastical States. General Berthier proclaimed the Roman Republic (Feb. 15, 1798;) and Pope Pius

in the entire cession of the
all charges; and to obtain it
it at the price which Bona-
The means for attaining the
of the majority of the deputa-
ia, and then to prevail with
ment of Bavaria—a measure
reveal the secret negotiations
position on which these min-
the whole left bank of the
dious negotiation, alternately
usand intrigues. At length
1798,) but under restrictions
ed to reject. The latter then
mnification of the princes in
Rhine; which was adopted
15.) The third demand re-
the fundamental articles into
French advanced a multitude
and more ridiculous than the

all probability, were serious
; as the former, supported by
at of Prussia to the dismem-
ce, on her side, vainly antici-
binet of Berlin, which would
re dictated its own conditions
dle of the year, war had be-
of the numerous aggressions
t committed in different coun-
necessary to occupy their ar-
ongress at Rastadt, therefore,
prepare for hostilities. If the
hemselves, that the Cisalpine
nt State, they were undecieved
nce which that Republic was
etermined refusal of the Coun-
ty, a treaty of subjection, by
s stipulated that there should
n the Cisalpine States, for the
eighteen millions per annum.
Rome, in which one of the
Directory made this a pretext
ates. General Berthier pro-
b. 15, 1798;) and Pope Pius

VI. was carried captive to France where he died, (Aug. 29, 1799.)

The Directory, from no just motive, excited a revolution in Switzerland; and under pretence of being invited by one of the parties, they sent troops into that country (Jan. 26;) overturned the existing order of things; and under the title of the *Helvetic Republic*, they established a government entirely subject on their authority (April 11.) A piece of imprudence, committed by the French ambassador at Vienna, was the cause of a popular commotion there; in consequence of which he quitted his situation. This event made a great noise. It gave rise to the conferences which took place at Seltz in Alsace (April 13,) between the Ex-Director Francois and Count De Cobenzl; in which France and Austria tried, for the last time, if it were possible to come to a proper understanding regarding their mutual interests. These conferences had no other effect than to convince the Court of Vienna, that they must turn the current of their politics into a new channel.

A French fleet, commanded by Admiral Breueix, sailed from Toulon (May 19,) with General Bonaparte and 40,000 men. When they arrived off Malta, Bonaparte got possession of that island by means of a capitulation, signed in name of the order of St. John (June 12,) by some of the knights who had disclaimed all submission to the Grand Master and the Assembly of the States. From Malta the French fleet sailed with a fair wind for Egypt, and landed at Alexandria (July 3,) to undertake the conquest of that country; although France was then at peace with the Porte. The English fleet, however, under Admiral Nelson, which had gone in quest of the French, joined them off Alexandria, and defeated them in an action which was fought in the bay of Aboukir (Aug. 1,) and which lasted thirty-six hours.

Charles Emanuel IV., King of Sardinia, insulted in every kind of way by the French generals, and by his neighbours the Cisalpine and Ligurian Republics, resolved to shelter himself from these annoyances under the protection of the Directory. He had concluded an alliance, offensive and defensive, with France (April 6, 1797;) but the latter having demanded a new pledge of his friendship, he concluded a convention at Milan, by which the French government granted him their protection; on condition that he would surrender to them the citadel of his capital.

The events which we have now detailed gave rise to a second coalition against France, which was entered into by Great Britain, Russia, Austria, the Porte, and the Two Sicilies. The two first of these powers promised to support the rest; Britain furnishing supplies, and Russia auxiliary troops. Before taking up arms, the Cabinet of Vienna attempted to conciliate that of Berlin,

with the view of compelling France to moderate some of her claims. Negotiations were accordingly entered into at Berlin, at first between the two powers alone, and afterwards under the mediation of the Emperor Paul of Russia. But in order to obtain a mutual co-operation, it was necessary to begin by establishing mutual confidence. This was impossible, as each of the Cabinets had its own secret, which it would not communicate to the other. Prussia had her own treaty of the 1st of August 1796; and Austria her secret articles of Campo Formio. The circumstance which determined the Emperor Paul to take a part in the war against France, was the indignation which he felt at the spoliation of the Knights of Malta, whom he had taken under his protection, and afterwards accepted the office of Grand Master of the Order.

This coalition was formed by treaties of alliance between the several parties respectively. Russia agreed to send an army of 60,000 men, under Suwarow, to the Danube, and to furnish Prussia with 45,000, to be paid by Great Britain.

After the revolution of the 18th Fructidor, the Executive Directory of the French Republic had to struggle against the general discontent, as well as against the disordered state of the finances, and the intrigues of the Jacobins, whose influence they had imprudently augmented, hoping, by their means, to annihilate the party of the opposition. That faction would infallibly have effected a counter-revolution in France, had not the Directory, by a stretch of arbitrary power, annulled the elections of 1798. The want of funds, which was always growing worse, had retarded the renewal of the war; but when it broke out, the Directory adopted a measure which we ought not to pass in silence, as it has exercised a lasting influence on all the States of Europe, who were obliged to follow the example. We allude to the law which introduced the military conscription (Sept. 6, 1798,) and which was the work of General Jourdan.

The Coalition was not yet consolidated, and Austria had not yet finished her preparations for war, when the King of the Two Sicilies, instigated by a party who wished to urge the Cabinet of Vienna to greater despatch, commenced hostilities, by expelling the French from Rome (Nov. 24.) That enterprise failed of success. The Neapolitan troops, who were commanded by a foreigner, General Baron de Mack, showed neither discipline nor courage. After this first repulse, the King took shelter in Sicily. His capital became a prey to the most frightful anarchy. Mack, to save his life, deserted to the enemy. The Lazzaroni defended Naples against the French army, and it was not till after a battle of three days, that Championnet, who was at their head, succeeded in getting possession of the city; after which he

moderate some of her claims. ed into at Berlin, at first be- wards under the mediation in order to obtain a mutual gain by establishing mutual each of the Cabinets had its municate to the other. Prus- August 1796; and Austria. The circumstance which ke a part in the war against he felt at the spoliation of taken under his protection, Grand Master of the Order. ties of alliance between the agreed to send an army of Danube, and to furnish Prus- Britain.

Fructidor, the Executive Di- struggle against the gene- the disordered state of the cabins, whose influence they, by their means, to annih- that faction would infallibly France, had not the Direc- r, annulled the elections of was always growing worse, ; but when it broke out, the we ought not to pass in si- influence on all the States of the example. We allude to conscription (Sept. 6, 1798.) Jourdan.

dated, and Austria had not r, when the King of the Two lished to urge the Cabinet of faced hostilities, by expelling That enterprise failed of who were commanded by a showed neither discipline e, the King took shelter in to the most frightful anarchy. he enemy. The Lazzaroni ch army, and it was not till ampionnet, who was at their n of the city; after which he

proclaimed the *Parthenopean Republic* (Jan. 26.) General Joubert took possession of Turin; and when the new campaign opened, the whole of Italy was in the hands of the French.

The Executive Directory made these hostile preparations of the King of the Two Sicilies a pretext for declaring war against the King of Sardinia (Dec. 6, 1798,) who was in alliance with France. General Joubert having already advanced into Piedmont, Charles Emanuel IV. signed an act, drawn up by General Clausel, by which he renounced the exercise of all power, and commanded his subjects to obey the provisional government which the French were about to establish. He afterwards retired into Sardinia, where he protested against the violence which he had experienced.

The Congress of Rastadt had continued their sittings. On the 6th December 1798, the French plenipotentiaries gave in their *ultimatum* on the third proposition relative to the mode of carrying into execution the two fundamental articles agreed to; with a threat to quit Rastadt unless it was accepted within six days. The majority of the deputation, who were not initiated into the secrets of great cabinets, and who were importuned by a crowd of princes, nobles, and deputies under the influence either of interest or terror, accepted this ultimatum; against which Austria, Saxony, and Hanover voted. The plenipotentiary of the Empire ratified it; probably because the Court of Vienna, who were on the point of abrogating every thing that had passed at Rastadt, did not think it necessary to enter into any discussion on that subject. This finished the operations of the Congress. From that moment, the French plenipotentiaries did nothing but complain of the march of the Russian troops, who in effect had penetrated into Galicia, and were approaching the Danube. The deputation, whose distinctive character was pusillanimity, confirmed these complaints in presence of the Emperor (Jan. 4, 1799,) who, however, eluded giving any positive answer, until the whole of his measures were organized. A French army, commanded by Jourdan, passed the Rhine, between Strasburg and Basle. The Congress, nevertheless, continued to sit until the 7th April, when it was dissolved by Count Metternich, who annulled all its decisions.

The 26th of April was a day memorable in the annals of modern history. Some of the Austrian Hussars, within a quarter of a league of Rastadt, assassinated the French ministers Bonnier, Debry, and Roberjot, who were on their return to Paris. That deed was not authorized by the Executive Directory, although it was attributed to them because they had artfully turned it to their advantage, by exciting the public mind which had

already declared itself against the war; neither was it authorized by any cabinet, or commander of the army. Its real author has never been officially made known.

The French Republic had already declared war against the Emperor and the Grand Duke of Tuscany (March 12, 1798,) without any apparent motive. But, before this declaration was made, the campaign had already opened in Switzerland, where General Massena had dislodged the Austrians from the country of the Grisons, which they had occupied in consequence of a treaty with the Republicans, concluded at Coire (Oct. 7, 1796.) The Archduke Charles, at the head of the main Austrian army, acquitted himself gloriously. He defeated Jourdan in several pitched battles at Fullendorf and Stockach (March 29, 26,) and compelled the army of the Danube, as it was called, to recross the Rhine. The remains of Jourdan's army were then united to that of Massena.

In Italy, while General Macdonald, who had succeeded Championnet in the command, was covering Rome and Naples, General Gauthier occupied Florence. Sherer, at the head of the army of Italy, was defeated by Kray at Legnago (March 26,) Reco (30,) and Verona (April 4.) It was at this time that Suwarow arrived in Italy with the Russians, and took the chief command of the combined army. Moreau, who with a noble resignation had taken on himself the interim command of the French army in its present discouraging circumstances, was defeated at Cassano (April 27,) and retired to Alessandria. It was of great importance for Suwarow to prevent Macdonald, who had arrived at Naples, from joining Moreau. But the two French generals manœuvred so dexterously, that this junction took place; although Macdonald had been attacked by Suwarow near the Trebia (June 17,) where he sustained a considerable loss. The whole of Lombardy fell into the hands of the Allies. Mantua likewise capitulated. Joubert, who had been appointed General of the army of Italy, had scarcely arrived when he offered battle to Suwarow near Novi (Aug. 15;) but he was slain near the commencement of the action. Moreau, who had continued with the army as a volunteer, could not prevent the general rout. Championnet, who succeeded Joubert, was not more fortunate. Coni, the last place in their possession, having been taken (Dec. 3,) the French retired within the Apennines.

The Archduke Charles having marched into Switzerland, Massena took up a strong position on the Aar and the Rhodan. The hopes which they had entertained of bringing over France to the coalition having entirely failed, it was agreed between

war; neither was it author-
of the army. Its real au-
known.

declared war against the
Tuscany (March 12, 1793.)
before this declaration was
made in Switzerland, where
Austrians from the country
expelled in consequence of a
led at Ceire (Oct. 7, 1793.)
of the main Austrian army,
defeated Jourdan in several
ckach (March 22, 24,) and
as it was called, to repass
an's army were then united

l, who had succeeded Cham-
ing Rome and Naples, Gen-
Scherer, at the head of the
y at Legnago (March 26.)
It was at this time that Su-
ussians, and took the chief
Moreau, who with a noble
the interim command of the
ging circumstances, was de-
tired to Alessandria. It was
o prevent Macdonald, who
ng Moreau. But the two
terously, that this junction
ad been attacked by Suwa-
re he sustained a consider-
y fell into the hands of the
ed. Joubert, who had been
Italy, had scarcely arrived
near Novi (Aug. 15;) but
ment of the action. Moreau,
as a volunteer, could not pre-
net, who succeeded Joubert,
last place in their possession,
rench retired within the Ap-

marched into Switzerland,
e on the Aar and the Rhine.
ned of bringing over Francis
led, it was agreed between

Great Britain and Russia (June 22,) that the army of 45,000
men which the latter had eventually promised to place at the dis-
posal of the King of Prussia if he became a party in the war,
should henceforth be employed against France in Switzerland.
Accordingly these troops, who were commanded by Prince Kor-
sakoff, having arrived on the Limmat, the Archduke joined to
them 30,000 Austrians; while with the rest of his troops he
marched towards the Rhine, where a new French army had
occupied Heidelberg and Mannheim. The Archduke compelled
them to repass the river, and took Mannheim by assault (Sept. 18.)

After the battle of Novi, Suwarow quitted Italy with the
Russians whose number was now reduced to 24,000 men, to
march on the Limmat, and take the command of the allied army
in Switzerland. Massena, who was anxious to prevent this
junction, attacked Korsakoff, and defeated him near Zurich (Sept.
24;) which obliged him to evacuate Switzerland. Suwarow,
whose march across the Alps had now become very dangerous,
accomplished it nevertheless with boldness and celerity; and
although he had to encounter Lecourbe who wished to intercept
him, and afterward's Massena who was in pursuit of him, he
crossed the small cantons of the Grisons, and effected a union
with the remains of Korsakoff's army.

The Roman and Parthenopean Republics had fallen to pieces
after the departure of Macdonald. Ancona, where he had left
a body of troops, did not surrender until the 29th of November.
The combined fleets of the Turks and Russians, about the end
of the year 1798, had taken possession of the French islands
that had formerly belonged to the Venetians. Corfu held out till
the 1st of March 1799. The Archduke Charles having advanced
on Switzerland after the defeat of Korsakoff, Lecourbe, who had
been called to the command of the army of Alsace, passed the
Rhine; but he was soon after compelled to return to the left
bank of that river.

In virtue of a convention which was concluded at St. Peters-
burg (June 22,) the Emperor Paul, in addition to the 105,000
men which he had already despatched, engaged to furnish 17,500
more. These with 12,000 English, under the command of the
Duke of York, attempted to make a descent on Holland, and
landed at Helder. This expedition proved a total failure. The
Duke of York, after having been worsted in several engage-
ments with General Brune, evacuated the country, in conse-
quence of a capitulation signed at Alkmaar (Oct. 18, 1799.)
These disasters were but feebly compensated by the taking of
Surinam (Aug. 16,) the last of the Dutch colonies which fell
into the hands of the English.

While these events were transacting in Europe, Bonaparte had subdued the greater part of Egypt; but he was less successful in the expedition which he undertook against Syria. Being obliged to raise the siege of Acre (May 19,) after sustaining considerable losses, he returned to Egypt with the feeble remains of his army. Shortly after (July 15,) a Turkish fleet appeared off Aboukir, and landed a body of troops, who took possession of that fort. Bonaparte directed his march against them, beat them, and almost totally annihilated them (July 25;) but being displeased at the Directory, who had left him without support, and having heard of their disorganization, he resolved to return to Europe. He embarked secretly (Aug. 23,) and landed at Frejus on the coast of Provence (Oct. 9, 1799.)

At the time of his arrival, France was in a state of the most violent commotion. The Council of Five Hundred was become more and more Jacobinical, in consequence of new elections. Sieyes, Gohier, Roger Ducos, and Moulins, with Barras, Director of the Ancients, formed the government. The revolutionary measures which were adopted by the Council, seemed a prelude to the return of Terror. Such was the law which authorized the Directory to take hostages among the relations of the emigrants (July 12;) and the loan of a hundred millions, which was decreed (Aug. 6.)

In the west, the Chouans had organized a new insurrection under the conduct of George Cadoudal and the Counts de Frotte, D'Autichamp, and de Bourmont. Disturbances had broken out in other provinces; the government had fallen into contempt; a general restlessness had taken possession of the public mind. Barras and Sieyes were perfectly conscious that this state of things could not continue. Each of them, separately, had conceived the plan of a new revolution; and each of them endeavoured to make a partisan of General Bonaparte, who had just arrived in Paris, and on whom the hopes of France seemed at that time to depend. The General deceived Barras, and entered into a conspiracy with Sieyes and the more powerful members of the Council of Ancients. On the 18th Brumaire (Nov. 9, 1799,) the Council nominated Bonaparte commandant of the troops; abolished the Directory; and ordered the Legislative Assembly to be transferred to St. Cloud. The meeting which took place next day was a scene of great turbulence. Bonaparte ineffectually attempted to defend himself in the Council of Five Hundred, when the firmness of his brother Lucien and the grenadiers of the guard alone secured his safety. The Council was dissolved, and the constitution of the year Three abolished (Nov. 11.) A provisional government was established, consisting of

ing in Europe, Bonaparte Egypt; but he was less successful in his undertook against Syria. He sailed for Acre (May 19,) after a long and fruitless march to Egypt with the feeble army (July 15,) a Turkish fleet of a body of troops, who took advantage of his march against him, annihilated them (July 25;) and he, who had left him without any organization, he resolved to retreat secretly (Aug. 23,) and arrived at Alexandria (Oct. 9, 1799.)

He was in a state of the most confusion. The Council of Five Hundred was become disorganized by the sequence of new elections. Barras, with the Directory, with Barras, Director. The revolutionary Council, seemed a prelude to the law which authorized among the relations of the French a hundred millions, which

organized a new insurrection in the Alps and the Counts de Frotté.

Disturbances had broken out in the provinces; the government had fallen into contempt; and the public mind.

conscious that this state of affairs, separately, had consequences; and each of them endeavored to maintain the interests of Bonaparte, who had just arrived in France, seemed at the moment to be the more powerful member.

On the 18th Brumaire (Nov. 9, 1799,) Bonaparte, commandant of the army, entered the city and ordered the Legislative Council to be dissolved. The meeting which followed was a scene of great turbulence. Bonaparte took his seat in the Council of Five Hundred, and the presence of his brother Lucien and the grenadiers secured his safety. The Council was dissolved (Nov. 10,) and a new one established, consisting of

Sieyès, Roger Ducos, and Bonaparte. A legislative commission of twenty-five members were charged to draw up the plan of a new constitution.

The new constitution was announced on the 20th of Frimaire, of the year Eight (13th Dec. 1799.) The republican forms were preserved; and the government, in appearance, was intrusted to a Council of three persons, appointed for ten years, and decorated with the title of Consuls, viz. Bonaparte, Cambacérès, and Le Brun; but in reality to the first only, on whom they conferred a power truly monarchical. The other constituted bodies were a Conservative Senate, contrived by Sieyès, to be the guardian of the public liberties; a Tribunal of one hundred members, whose business it was to discuss such forms of law as the government laid before them; and a Legislative Body of three hundred members, who gave their vote without any previous debate. Bonaparte seized the reins of government with a firm hand. He abrogated several of the revolutionary laws, amalgamated the different parts into a system, and by degrees organized the most complete despotism. He consolidated his power by quashing the insurrection in the West. By his orders, Generals Brunes and Hedouville concluded a peace (Jan. 18, 1800,) first with the Vendéens at Montfauçon, and afterwards with the Chouans. He gave a most striking example of perfidy, by causing the brave Frotté to be shot a few days after. But he conciliated the affection of his subjects by the restoration of religion, which he established by means of a Concordat with the Court of Rome, (July 16, 1801.)

Bonaparte was no sooner placed at the head of the government, than he proposed to make peace with England, by means of a letter (Dec. 26, 1799,) not written, according to etiquette, by one of his ministers to the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, but in his own hand, and addressed to King George III., whom he complimented for his patriotic virtues. He stated the necessity for peace; and trusted, that two nations so enlightened as France and Great Britain, would no longer be actuated by false ideas of glory and greatness. This step, made in so unusual a form, could not possibly have a successful result, especially as Mr. Pitt was determined to employ all the resources of England to overthrow the revolutionary despotism which the First Consul was endeavouring to establish in France. That great statesman endeavoured, by the treaties of subsidy which we have already mentioned, to repair the loss which the coalition had just suffered by the retirement of Paul I., who being mortified with the bad success of the Russian arms, which he assumed

to the allies themselves, had recalled his troops at the beginning of the year 1800.

General Melas, who commanded the Austrians in Italy, opened the campaign of 1800 in the most splendid manner. In consequence of the victory which he gained over Massena at Voltri (April 10,) the latter was obliged to throw himself into Genoa, where he sustained a siege of six weeks with great courage. Melas made himself master of Nice (May 11,) and Souchet passed the Var on his march to Provence. But, in a short time, Bonaparte, at the head of a new army which collected at Dijon, passed the Alps, and took possession of Milan (June 2;) while Melas was not yet aware that his army was in existence. Fortunately for the latter, Massena was obliged to surrender Genoa at that very time, (June 4,) which placed the corps of General Ott at his disposal. He had found it difficult, with his small garrison, to preserve order among the inhabitants, of whom 25,000 are said to have perished by famine or disease during the blockade. General Ott was defeated by Berthier at Montebello (June 9.) Melas himself engaged General Bonaparte at Marengo (June 14.) Victory was already within his grasp, when the arrival of the brave Desaix with his division, disappointed him of the triumph. The defeat had a most discouraging effect on General Melas, and cost Austria the whole of Lombardy. A truce which was concluded at Alessandria (June 28,) put Bonaparte in possession of that town; as well as of Tortona, Turin, Piacenza, Coni, Genoa, &c. The Austrians retired beyond the Mincio.

Moreau, at the head of a French army, had passed the Rhine (April 25,) and defeated Kray in several engagements. The Austrians then retired within the Upper Palatinate. Moreau had already made himself master of Munich, when he received the news of the truce at Alessandria. He then concluded an armistice at Parsdorf (July 15.) The Count St. Julien, who had been sent by the Emperor Francis II. to Paris, having signed the preliminaries of peace without sufficient authority, the Court of Vienna refused to ratify them, as they had engaged not to make peace without the consent of England. Hostilities were to recommence in Germany in the month of September; but the Archduke John, who commanded the Austrian army in Bavaria, having requested that the armistice should be prolonged, General Moreau consented, on condition that Philippsburg, Ulm, and Ingolstadt, should be given up to him. This arrangement was signed at Hohenlinden (Sept. 20,) and France immediately demolished the fortifications of these two places. Hostilities having recommenced about the end of November, General Mo-

army, had passed the Rhine several engagements. The Upper Palatinate. Moreau of Munich, when he received. He then concluded an. The Count St. Julien, who Francis II. to Paris, having without sufficient authority, them, as they had engaged of England. Hostilities in the month of September; and the Austrian army in armistice should be prolonged, tion that Philippsburg, Ulm, to him. This arrangement 90), and France immediately these two places. Hostilities of November. General Mo-

The English had compelled General Vaubois to surrender the Isle of Malta. After the flight of Bonaparte from Egypt, Kléber

had taken the command of the French army, which was then reduced to 12,000 men. A convention was concluded at El Arisch with the Grand Visier who had arrived from Syria at the head of a formidable army, by which the French General engaged to evacuate the country. The English government having refused to ratify this treaty, unless Kleber would surrender himself prisoner of war, that General immediately attacked the Grand Visier, and defeated him at El Hanka (March 20) after which he again subdued Cairo, which had raised the standard of revolt. The English Government were willing to ratify the convention of the 24th January; but General Menou having succeeded Kleber who had fallen by the dagger of a Turkish fanatic, was determined to maintain himself in Egypt, in spite of an evident impossibility. Sir Ralph Abercromby, the English commander, who arrived with a British force, effected his landing at Aboukir (March 8, 1801.) Menou was defeated in the battle of Rahmanieh, near Alexandria (March 21,) which cost General Abercromby his life. But the French soon saw themselves assailed on all hands by the Turks and the English, who had been recalled from the East Indies, and had disembarked on the shores of the Red Sea. General Belliard, who had the command at Cairo, concluded a capitulation (June 27,) in virtue of which he was sent back to France with the troops under his orders. Menou found himself obliged to follow his example, and capitulated at Alexandria to General Hutchinson (Aug. 30,) who consented to the safe conveyance of the French troops to their native country. Thus ended an expedition, which, had it proved successful, must have become fatal to the British Empire in India, and given a new direction to the commerce of the world.

Various treaties were concluded between the peace of Lunaville and that of Amiens, which put an entire end to the war. (1.) General Murat, who commanded the army in Italy, having shown some disposition to carry the war into the kingdom of Naples, Ferdinand IV. concluded an armistice at Folligno (Feb. 18,) which he afterwards converted into a treaty of peace at Florence. He gave up the State of Presidii, and his share of the island of Elba and of the principality of Piombino. By a secret article, he agreed that 16,000 French troops should occupy the peninsula of Otranto and part of Abruzzo, until the conclusion of peace with England and the Porte. (2.) Portugal, since the year 1792, had wished to withdraw from the first coalition, and even concluded a peace with the Executive Directory at Paris (Aug. 10;) but the English squadron of Admiral St. Vincent having entered the Tagus, the Queen refused to ratify that

which army, which was then
tion was concluded at El
had arrived from Syria at
which the French General
The English government
unless Kleber would surren-
der immediately attacked
at El Hanka (March 20;)
which had raised the stand-
ard were willing to ratify
but General Menou having
by the dagger of a Turkish
himself in Egypt, in spite
of the British force, effected his
escape. Menou was defeated in
Alexandria (March 21,) which
But the French soon saw
the Turks and the English,
in India, and had discom-
fited. General Belliard, who
signed a capitulation (June 27,)
to France with the troops
was obliged to follow his
orders to General Hutchinson
in conveyance of the French
army, thus ended an expedition,
which had become fatal to the
army in a new direction to the com-

between the peace of Lun-
an entire end to the war.
The army in Italy, having
war into the kingdom of
an armistice at Foligno (Feb.
into a treaty of peace at Flo-
residii, and his share of the
of Piombino. By a secret
troops should occupy the
France, until the conclusion
(3.) Portugal, since the
from the first coalition, and
Executive Directory at Paris
of Admiral St. Vincent
was refused to ratify that

treaty. Portugal thus continued at war with France until 1801.
The French army, which was already in Spain, having shown
some disposition to enter Portugal, peace was concluded at Ma-
drid between Lucien Bonaparte and M. Freire (Sept. 29,) the
ministers of the two States at the Court of Spain. Portugal
shut her ports against the English, and regulated the frontiers
of Guiana, so as to prove advantageous to France. (3.) In Rus-
sia Bonaparte had succeeded to a certain extent in conciliating
the good will of the Emperor Paul. Nevertheless, at the death
of that prince (Oct. 8, 1801,) there existed no treaty of peace
between Russia and France. A treaty, however, was signed
at Paris in the reign of Alexander, by Count Markoff and Tal-
leyrand (Oct. 11,) and followed by a very important special con-
vention by which, among other things, it was agreed: That the
two governments should form a mutual agreement, as to the
principles to be followed with respect to indemnifications in
Germany; as well as to determine respecting those in Italy,
and to maintain a just equilibrium between the Houses of Aus-
tria and Brandenburg: That France should accept the mediation
of Prussia, for the pacification with the Porte: That the inte-
grality of the kingdom of the Two Sicilies should be maintained,
according to the treaty of the 28th March, 1801; and that the
French troops should evacuate the country as soon as the fate
of Egypt was decided: That a friendly disposition should be
shown to the interests of the King of Sardinia; and that the
Electors of Bavaria and the Duke of Wurtemberg should be com-
pensated for their losses, by a full indemnity in Germany. (4.)
Immediately after General Menou had signed the capitulation
of Alexandria, the preliminaries of peace between France and
the Porte were concluded at Paris (Oct. 9;) but they were not
confirmed into a definitive peace, until after the preliminaries
were signed at London (June 25, 1802.) The free navigation
of the Black Sea was secured to the French flag.

When Mr. Pitt had quitted the English ministry, France and
England came to terms of better accommodation. The first ad-
vances were made on the side of the latter power. The preli-
minaries were signed at London, between Lord Hawkesbury
and M. Otto; including their respective allies (Oct. 1, 1801.)
Of all her conquests, Great Britain was to retain only the Island
of Trinidad, and the Dutch possessions in Ceylon. Malta was
to be restored to the Knights of St. John, under the protection
of a third power; and Egypt was to belong to the Porte. The
French troops were to abandon the kingdom of Naples, and the
English to quit Porto Ferrajo. France was to acknowledge
the Republic of the Seven Islands, which was composed of Corfu
and the six other islands formerly belonging to the Venetians.

For carrying these preliminaries into execution, a Congress was opened at Amiens, where Joseph Bonaparte appeared for France, Lord Cornwallis for England, the Chevalier Asser for Spain, and M. Schimmelpenninck for the Batavian Republic. Some unexpected difficulties arose with regard to Malta, as Great Britain had repented of having given it up in the preliminary treaty. They found means, however, to remove these obstacles; and the peace of Amiens was finally signed after a negotiation of six months (March 27, 1802.)

We shall only take notice here in what respects these articles differed from the preliminaries. With regard to the stipulation respecting the surrender of Malta to the Knights of St. John, several modifications were added, viz. as to the election of a new Grand Master; the suppression of the French and English *Langues*, or class of Knights; the institution of a Maltese *Langue*; the time for its evacuation; and the future appointment of the garrison. Finally, it was said in the treaty, that the independence of that island and its present arrangement, were placed under the guaranty of France, Great Britain, Austria, Spain, Russia and Prussia. It may be mentioned, that Russia and Prussia declined to undertake that guaranty, unless certain modifications were added. This refusal furnished England with a pretext for refusing to part with that island; and the war, as we shall soon find, was recommenced rather than give up that important possession.

One article of the treaty of Amiens having promised the Prince of Orange a compensation for the losses he had sustained in the late Republic of the United Provinces, both in private property and expenses, another convention was signed at Amiens between France and the Batavian States, importing that that compensation should in no case fall to the charge of the latter.

There is one essential observation which we must make on the peace of Amiens. Contrary to the general practice, the former treaties between France and Great Britain were not renewed by that of Amiens. It is not difficult to perceive the cause of this silence. At the time when the peace of Utrecht was concluded, Great Britain had an interest in having the principle of free commerce for neutral States held sacred; and she had consequently announced it in the treaty of navigation and commerce, which was concluded in 1713. All the following treaties, until that of 1763 inclusive, having renewed the articles of Utrecht, the silence on this subject at Amiens placed Great Britain, in this respect, on the footing of a common right, which, according to the system of the English, would not have been favourable to the principle of a free trade,—a doctrine which it was for their

2.

into execution, a Congress
Joseph Bonaparte appeared for
and, the Chevalier Ambr. for
for the Batavian Republic.
with regard to Malta, as Great
given it up in the preliminary
er, to remove these obstacles;
lly signed after a negotiation

in what respects these articles
With regard to the stipulation
to the Knights of St. John,
viz. as to the election of a new
of the French and English
stitution of a Maltese *Langue*;
the future appointment of the
the treaty, that the independ-
ent arrangement, were placed
reat Britain, Austria, Spain,
mentioned, that Russia and
hat guaranty, unless certain
 refusal furnished England with
that island; and the war, as
ced rather than give up that

ne having promised the Prince
losses he had sustained in the
nces, both in private property
was signed at Amiens between
importing that that compense-
charge of the latter.

tion which we must make on
the general practice, the for-
reat Britain were not renewed
difficult to perceive the cause of
the peace of Utrecht was con-
sist in having the principle of
held sacred; and she had con-
y of navigation and commerce,
all the following treaties, until
viewed the articles of Utrecht,
ens placed Great Britain, in
nmon right, which, according
did not have been favourable to
ctrine which it was for their



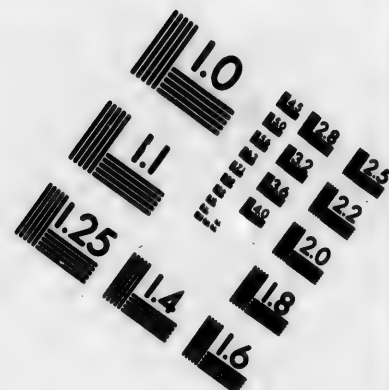
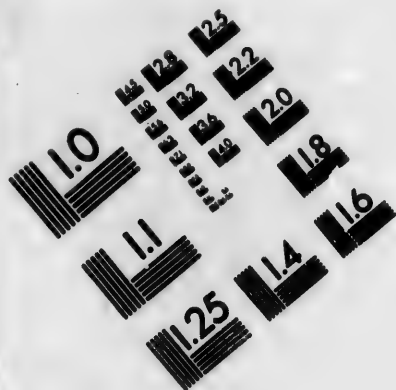
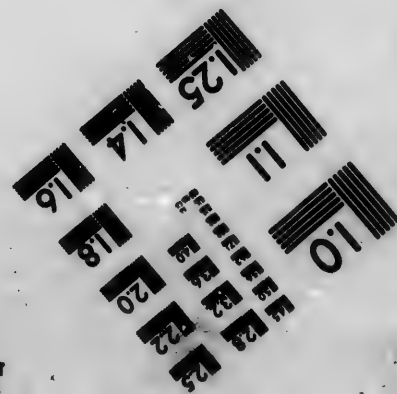
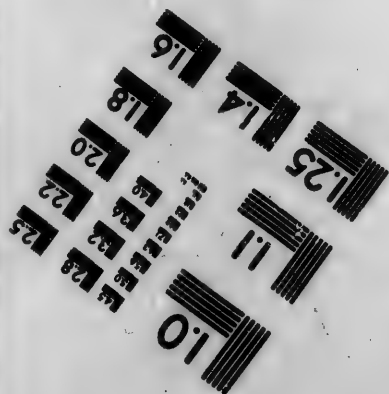
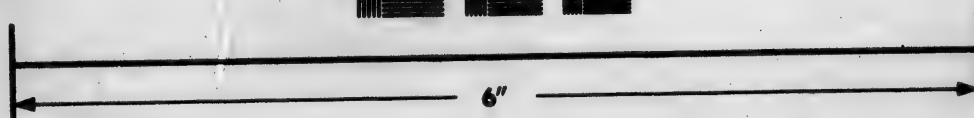
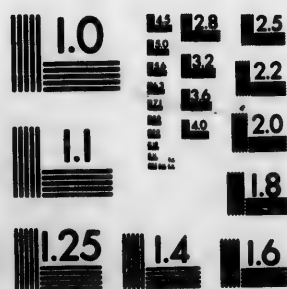


**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

**CIHM/ICMH
Microfiche
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH
Collection de
microfiches.**



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

© 1983

interest to suppress, since they had then the command of the sea. We have now brought down the history of the French Revolution, from its commencement to the year 1802, when the French power began to preponderate in Europe. The influence of the Republic was enormously great. The Netherlands and a flourishing portion of Germany, as well as Geneva, Savoy, and Piedmont, were incorporated with the territories which had been governed by Louis XVI. The Dutch and the Cisalpine States, including the Milanais, a considerable part of the Venetian territories, the duchies of Mantua, Modena and Parma, besides some of the Ecclesiastical provinces, had bowed their neck to the yoke of the First Consul. The Swiss, enslaved by the Directory, had not been able to recover their ancient independence. Tuscany and the Ligurian Republic durst not presume to dispute the will of the conqueror; while Spain, forgetful of her ancient dignity, was reduced to a state of subservient and degraded alliance. It will be now necessary, according to the plan of this work, that we take a survey of the more remarkable events which happened in the course of the preceding thirteen years, in the other States of Europe.

Portugal had been a co-partner in the first coalition against France, and had furnished a body of 6000 troops to Spain, and some ships of war to England. We have already related how Mary I. was prevented from disengaging herself from the treaty of 1797. The Prince of Brazil, who had assumed the regency (July 15, 1799) in consequence of the infirm state of his mother's health, took a more decided part in the second coalition, by signing an alliance with Russia (Sept. 23.) This alliance drew him into a war with Spain. The Duke of Alcudia, usually styled the *Prince of Peace*, seized several cities in Portugal without much difficulty; as her army was in as bad condition as her finances. A peace was speedily concluded at Badajoz (June 6, 1801.) Portugal agreed to shut her ports against English vessels; and ceded to Spain Olivença, and the places situated on the Guadiana. The engagement respecting English vessels was renewed by the peace of Madrid (Sept. 29.) which reconciled Portugal with France.

In Spain, Charles IV. had succeeded his father Charles III. (Dec. 13, 1788;) Philip, the eldest son, having been declared incapable of reigning, on account of his deficiency of intellect. That prince, who had no pleasure but in the chase, gave himself up entirely to that amusement. He was the jest of the Queen and her favourites, to whom he abandoned the cares of government. In 1790 a difference which had arisen with England respecting the right of property to Nootka Sound in North Ameri-

ca, was on the point of interrupting the repose of this indolent monarch. But matters were adjusted by a convention signed at the Escorial (Oct. 28, 1790,) by which Spain renounced her rights over that distant possession. The chief favourite since 1790, had been Don Manuel Godoy, created Duke of Alcudia; a weak minister, under whom every thing became venal, and the whole nation corrupt. The revolutionary principles which had taken root there after the expulsion of the Jesuits, as sufficient care had not been taken to supply the place of these fathers with other public instructors of youth, were readily propagated under so vicious an administration; especially after the publication of the famous Memoir of Jovellanos (1796,) on the improvements of agriculture and the Agrarian Law; a work which was composed by order of the Council of Castille, and written with clearness and simplicity. The author, no doubt, deserved credit for the purity of his sentiments; but in his enthusiasm for the objects which he recommended, he overlooked all existing laws; encouraged the spoliation of the church, the crown, and the community; as well as the suppression of corporations, and conditional legacies, or liferents; in short, a total and radical subversion of the institutions of the country. This work may be said to have produced a revolution in Spain; for the Cortes of Cadix did no more than carry into execution the schemes of Jovellanos.

If the Prince of Peace failed in conducting the administration of the interior, he was not more successful in making the crown of Spain respected abroad. By the peace of Basle (July 22, 1796,) Charles IV. renounced the Spanish part of St. Domingo. By the alliance offensive and defensive of St. Idelfonso (Aug. 18, 1796,) Spain identified herself with the French system. The war with Great Britain ruined her marine. Admiral Jervis defeated the Spanish fleet off Cape St. Vincent (Feb. 14, 1797,) commanded by Admiral Cordova. It was in this engagement that Captain Nelson, afterwards so famous, established his fame, by the courage and conduct which he displayed. Admiral Hervey conquered the important island of Trinidad (Feb. 18.) General Stewart without much difficulty took possession of Minorca (Nov. 7, 1798.) The alliance of Spain with France was also the reason why the Emperor Paul declared war against her, after his accession to the coalition (July 27, 1799.) The Porte followed the example of Russia (Oct. 1, 1801.) After the peace of Luneville, a reconciliation with the former power was signed at Paris (October 4.) The war which Spain was obliged to wage with Portugal, procured her the city of Olivença, which was ceded by the peace of Badajoz (June 6.)

By the treaty signed at St. Idelfonso, Spain surrendered Lou-

islands to Bonaparte; and eventually the State of Parma (October 1, 1800.) She also surrendered to him five ships of the line, besides a considerable sum of money which she paid him; and all this on the faith of his promising to procure the Grand Duchy of Tuscany, with the title of Royalty, to the King's son-in-law, the Infant of Parma. These stipulations were more clearly established by the treaty which Lucien Bonaparte and the Prince of Peace afterwards signed at Madrid (March 21, 1801.) The peace of Amiens cost Spain no other sacrifice than the Island of Trinidad, which she was obliged to abandon to England; entirely on the decision of Bonaparte, who did not even ask the consent of Charles IV. Spain had lost all sort of respect or consideration, both from the universal and contemptible weakness of her government, and because she had voluntarily placed herself under dependence to France.

From the very commencement of this period, Great Britain had been preserved from the influence of the revolutionary principles, which had a great many partisans in that kingdom, by the firmness of her Prime Minister, William Pitt, and the splendid eloquence of Edmund Burke, a member of the House of Commons. Pitt consolidated the system of finance, by extending the sinking fund, which he had created in 1786. He gave vigour to the government, by obtaining the suspension of the *Habeas Corpus* Act; and by means of the *Alien Bill* (Jan. 4, 1793,) which allowed the magistrate an extensive authority in the surveillance of foreigners. The greatest number of malcontents appeared in Ireland, and these consisted chiefly of Catholics; although an act, passed in 1793, had rendered the Catholics eligible to almost all official employments. That island nevertheless was the theatre of several conspiracies, the design of which was to render it independent. Their leaders acted in unison with the French, who made attempts at different times to effect a landing in that country. Fifteen thousand troops, accompanied by eighteen sail of the line, embarked for that purpose from Brest harbour in the month of December. But this formidable armament had scarcely put to sea, when they were overtaken by a storm. Eight of these vessels reached the Irish coast, and appeared off Bantry Bay; but they were forced from that station by another tempest, when they returned to France with the loss of two ships of the line, some frigates having narrowly escaped falling in with two squadrons of the English navy.

At length, as a remedy for this political mischief, the union of Ireland with Great Britain was effected, so that both kingdoms should have one and the same Parliament; and George III. as-

sumed the title of King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland (July 2, 1800.)

Great Britain was the moving principle of the two first coalitions against France, although she fought rather with money than with troops. She succeeded in ruining the marine and the commerce of both France and Spain; and obtained the complete command of the sea. A short time before the death of Paul I., she was involved in a war with the powers of the North. The resentment of that Prince against the Cabinet of London, for refusing to put him in possession of Malta, which the English troops had seized, was the true cause of hostilities; although a litigated question of public right was made the pretext. The point at issue was, whether the convoy granted to the merchant ships of neutral states by their sovereign, protected them from being searched by those of the belligerent powers, or not. Denmark, with whom the discussion first arose, maintained the affirmative, and England the negative; although it was not till the end of the year 1799 that she maintained this doctrine. At that time there had been some misunderstanding between Admiral Keith, the commander of the British forces in the Mediterranean, and Captain Van Dockum, who was convoying a fleet of Danish merchantmen. In the month of July following, the Danish frigate *La Freya*, which had attempted to defend her convoy against a search of the English cruisers, was taken and carried into the Downs.

These acts of violence gave rise to a very warm discussion between the Courts of London and Copenhagen. The former having sent a fleet to the Sound, commanded by Admiral Dickson, Denmark was obliged to yield to the tempest, but in a manner very honourable. By a convention which was signed at Copenhagen (Aug. 29, 1800,) the decision of the question was remitted for further discussion. The English Government released the *Freya*, and the King of Denmark promised to suspend the convoys.

This accommodation did not meet with the approval of the Emperor Paul. That prince, who entertained lofty ideas, but who yielded too often to his passions, had determined to revive the principles of the *Armed Neutrality*, according to the treaty of 1780, and to compel England to acknowledge them. He invited Denmark and Sweden, in so very peremptory a manner, to join with him for this purpose, that these States could not refuse their consent without coming to an open rupture with him. This agreement with the courts of Copenhagen, Sweden and Berlin, was finally settled by the conventions signed at St. Petersburg (Dec. 16, and 18.) As Great Britain could not find a more con-

ed Kingdom of Great Britain

principle of the two first coalitions, fought rather with money than in ruining the marine and Spain; and obtained the com-
short time before the death of with the powers of the North.
against the Cabinet of London, on of Malta, which the English use of hostilities; although a was made the pretext. The navy granted to the merchant sovereign, protected them from ligerent powers, or not. Den-
rest arose, maintained the affir-; although it was not till the maintained this doctrine. At
understanding between Ad-
British forces in the Medi-
um, who was conveying a fleet
month of July following, the
had attempted to defend her
English cruisers, was taken and

se to a very warm discussion
and Copenhagen. The former
commanded by Admiral Dick-
id to the tempest, but in a man-
vention which was signed at
decision of the question was
The English Government re-
Denmark promised to suspend

meet with the approval of the
no entertained lofty ideas, but
ons, had determined to revive
trality, according to the treaty
to acknowledge them. He in-
to very peremptory a manner, to
at these States could not refuse
an open rupture with him. This
Copenhagen, Sweden and Berlin,
tions signed at St. Petersburg
tain could not find a more con-

various occasion than that of her maritime preponderance, for deciding those questions on which she had maintained silence in 1790, war was declared; and hostilities commenced in course of a few months. A body of Danish troops occupied Hamburg and Lubec. The Prussians took possession of Bremen and Hanover (April 3.) An English fleet, consisting of seventeen sail of the line, commanded by Admirals Sir Hyde Parker and Lord Nelson, forced the passage of the Sound without sustaining much injury (March 30.) A squadron under Lord Nelson engaged the Danish fleet before Copenhagen (April 3.) which was commanded by Admiral Olfart Fischer. The action was spirited on both sides, and added a new wreath to the fame of Nelson; and although the Danes were obliged to yield to the superiority of British valour, they acquitted themselves bravely and honourably. Within seven days after, an armistice was concluded.

Admiral Parker continued his route by the Baltic and arrived before Carlskrona (April 19,) where he was on the eve of commencing hostilities against Sweden, when he was apprised of the death of the Emperor Paul. That event dissolved the League of the North, and put an end to the war. By a convention which the Emperor Alexander concluded at St. Petersburg (June 17,) the principles of maritime law which the English had professed were recognised. The other powers of the North acceded to this convention. The Danes evacuated Hamburg and Lubec; but Prussia continued in possession of Hanover until the conclusion of the peace between France and England.

With regard to Holland, the twenty years which elapsed between 1795 and 1814 formed an era of calamities and disasters. The Patriots, who comprehended the middle class of the Dutch community, had gained the ascendancy on the entrance of the French army; one consequence of which was, the abolition of the Stadtholdership. But that party became sensible of their error, when they saw the ruin of their country. The independence of their Republic was acknowledged by the treaty of the Hague (May 16, 1796,) which, by giving it France for an ally, subjected it in effect to that power; and reduced it to the condition of a province,—the more neglected, as it was not entirely united. The constitution which the *Batavian Republic* (the title which it assumed) had adopted, vacillated between two opposite systems, the adherents of which could come to no agreement;—namely, that of a *United* and that of a *Federal* republic. While these matters were under debate, the English, who had joined the Stadtholder's party, stripped the Republic of its colonies; destroyed its marine, particularly in the action which Ad-

miral Dugan fought with De Winter near Camperdown (Oct. 11, 1797;) and annihilated her commerce and her navigation, by blockading her coasts,—not excepting even her fisheries.

The overthrow of the ancient Helvetic Confederacy, is undoubtedly one of the high crimes with which history has to reproach the Executive Directory of France. The constitution drawn up by MM. Ochs and La Harpe after the model of that of France, which excluded the federative system, was published by the French party (May 30, 1798,) in spite of the modifications which the more judicious patriots had attempted to introduce; and supported by the French army under General Schauenburg. To compel the smaller cantons to submit to this yoke, it was necessary to have recourse to fire and sword. The Grisons found means, however, to evade it by receiving an Austrian army among them, in virtue of a convention which was concluded at Coire (Oct. 17;) and it was not till after the unfortunate campaign of 1799, that they were compelled to renounce their independence. France appropriated to herself the Swiss part of the bishopric of Basle, and the cities of Mulhouse and Geneva. The terms of subjection on which the Helvetic Republic was to stand in future with France, were determined by an alliance, offensive and defensive, concluded at Paris (Aug. 19.) Switzerland henceforth renounced that neutrality which for centuries she had regarded as the pledge and safeguard of her liberties.

The animosity which reigned between the Unionists and the Federalists, caused several revolutions in the government of that Republic. But as these intrigues were carried on, on a small scale, and have left few traces behind, it is unnecessary here to enter into any detail. If the Revolution in Switzerland did not produce a single man remarkable for great talents, or of a commanding character, the religious spirit of the country, the instruction of the people, and the diffusion of knowledge, at least preserved them from those crimes and excesses which stained the Revolutionists in France.

At the peace of Amiens all Italy, with the exception of a part of the Venetian territory which was united to Austria, had yielded to the dominion of France. The King of the Two Sicilies alone had still maintained a sort of independence. In no country had the revolutionary principles of the eighteenth century found more abettors among the higher classes than in Piedmont. The King of Sardinia was the first sovereign whose throne was undermined by their influence. Scarcely had Victor Amadeus III., who ascended the throne in 1773, joined the league against France (July 26, 1792,) when the Republican

inter near Camperdown (Oct. 1794) commerce and her navigation, excepting even her fisheries.

Helvetic Confederacy, is unwieldy, with which history has to reckon. The constitution of France, after the model of that of the Helvetic Confederacy, was published (1793,) in spite of the modifications. Patriots had attempted to introduce an army under General Schaubert to submit to this yoke, but to fire and sword. The constitution was evaded by receiving an Austrian constitution of a convention which was not till after the unfavourable were compelled to renounce the constitution appropriated to herself the Swiss and the cities of Mulhouse and Basel, on which the Helvetic Republic in France, were determined by the Congress, concluded at Paris (Aug. 1797,) to conclude that neutrality which the pledge and safeguard of

between the Unionists and the Revolutionists in the government of France were carried on, on a basis behind, it is unnecessary to say the Revolution in Switzerland remarkable for great talents, or of the vigorous spirit of the country, the diffusion of knowledge, at the crimes and excesses which

ty, with the exception of a part, was united to Austria, had been. The King of the Two Sicilies a sort of independence. In the principles of the eighteenth century the higher classes than in France was the first sovereign whose influence. Scarcely had Victor joined the throne in 1773, joined the throne (1792,) when the Republican

armies attacked, and made an easy conquest of Savoy and Nice. Great Britain granted him, by the treaty of London (April 25, 1793,) subsidies for carrying on the war with vigour. We have related above the disasters which he met with in the war against France. The peace of Paris cost him the sacrifice of two provinces. In vain did his son Charles Emmanuel IV. hope to save the remainder of his estates, by becoming an ally of the French Directory at the treaty of Turin, (April 6, 1797.) His political influence was lost; they knew they could command any thing from that ally. Their first request was the surrender of the city of Turin, by the convention of Milan (June 28, 1796.) The Directory afterwards declared war against that prince without any grounds; and he could not obtain permission to retire to Sardinia, except by signing a kind of abdication (Dec. 9;) against which he afterwards protested. Piedmont was thus governed entirely according to the pleasure of France; and immediately after the peace of Amiens, it was definitively annexed to her territories.

Austrian Lombardy (with the exception of Mantua,) the duchy of Modena, the three Legations ceded by Pius VI., and a part of the Venetian territory, formed the Cisalpine Republic, which Bonaparte declared independent, by the preliminaries of Leoben (June 29, 1797.) He soon after (Oct. 22,) added to it the Valtellina, Chiavenna, and Bormio, which he had taken from the Grisons; and at a later period (Sept. 7, 1800,) he added a part of Piedmont, viz. the Novarese, and the country beyond the Sesia. Mantua was likewise annexed to this Republic at the peace of Lunéville. Its connexions with France had been determined by the alliance of 1796, which were more servile than those in which the Batavian Republic, and afterwards that of Switzerland, were placed. In this pretended Republic, France exercised an absolute power; she changed its constitution at pleasure, appointed and deposed its highest functionaries as suited her convenience. The victories of Suwarow put an end for some time to the existence of that State; but after the battle of Marengo, matters were replaced on their ancient footing.

The Republic of Genoa, distracted by innovations at home, and threatened from abroad by England and France, hesitated for some time as to the system which they should adopt. But after the French had become masters of the Bocchetta, the Senate consented, by a treaty concluded at Paris (Oct. 3, 1796,) to give them a sum of money, and shut their ports against the English. After the preliminaries of Leoben, this Republic accepted a democratic constitution from the hand of Bonaparte, according to the treaty of Montebello (June 6, 1797.) It paid

large sums of money, and was gratified by the Imperial name which Bonaparte added to its territory. It then took the name of the Ligurian Republic (June 14.) We have already mentioned how the Grand Duke of Tuscany was unjustly deprived of his estates, which Bonaparte made over by the treaty of St. Ildefonso to the hereditary Prince of Parma, son-in-law to Charles IV. of Spain. This young prince was proclaimed King of Etruria, (Aug. 2, 1801,) and acknowledged by all the European powers; but during his brief reign, he was more a vassal of Bonaparte than an independent sovereign.

Pius VI. had protested against the spoliation of the Church, which the Constituent Assembly of France had committed, by the union of Avignon and the County of Venaissin to the Republic, (Nov. 3, 1791;) and from that time he was treated as an enemy. The truce of Bologna, (June 23, 1796,) cost him twenty-one millions of francs, and many of the finest specimens of art. He consented that such statues and pictures as might be selected by commissioners appointed for that purpose, should be conveyed to the French capital. Finding it impossible to obtain an equitable peace, he set on foot an army of 46,000 men, which he placed under the command of General Colli, a native of Austria; but Bonaparte, notwithstanding, compelled his Holiness to conclude a peace at Tolentino, (Feb. 19, 1797,) which cost him fifteen millions more, and the three Legations of Bologna, Ferrara, and Romagna. He renounced at the same time Avignon and the County of Venaissin. In consequence of a tumult which took place at Rome, in which the French General Duphot was killed, a French army under General Berthier, entered that city (Feb. 11, 1798,) and proclaimed the Roman Republic; which, as we have noticed, enjoyed but an ephemeral existence. The government was vested in five consuls, thirty-two senators, and seventy-two tribunes, called the Representatives of the people. Pius VI. was carried captive to France, and died at Valence (Aug. 29, 1799.) The Conclave assembled at Venice, and elected Cardinal Chiaramonte in his place, (March 13, 1800,) who assumed the title of Pius VII., and within a short time after made his public entry into Rome. Bonaparte, then elected First Consul, allowed him to enjoy the rest of his estates in peace.

Towards the end of 1799, a French fleet, commanded by Admiral La Touche, appeared off the port of Naples, and obliged the King to acknowledge that first of all sovereigns, the French Republic. This did not prevent him from entering into the coalition, (July 19, 1799,) by a treaty of alliance with England, which was concluded at Naples. After the success of Rome-

ified by the Imperial war-
ry. It then took the name
We have already men-
any was unjustly deprived
e over by the treaty of St.
of Parma, son-in-law to
prince was proclaimed King
nowledged by all the Euro-
eign, he was more a vassal
sovereign.

the spoliation of the Church,
France had committed, by
ty of Venissin to the Re-
at time he was treated as an
e 23, 1796,) cost him twenty-
the finest specimens of art.
pictures as might be selected
purpose, should be conveyed
impossible to obtain an equi-
y of 45,000 men, which he
al Colli, a native of Austria;
mpelled his Holiness to con-
9, 1797,) which cost him fif-
Legatines of Bologna, Fer-
d at the same time Avignon
in consequence of a tumult
the French General Duphot
General Berthier, entered that
the Roman Republic; which,
ephemeral existence. The
suls, thirty-two senators, and
representatives of the people,
France, and died at Valence
assembled at Venice, and
his place, (March 13, 1800.)
II., and within a short time
ne. Bonaparte, then elected
oy the rest of his estates in

ch fleet, commanded by Ad-
port of Naples, and obliged
of all sovereigns, the French
m from entering into the coa-
y of alliance with England.
After the success of Bona-

parte in Lombardy, Ferdinand IV. averted the storm which threatened him, by signing first a suspension of arms at Brescia (June 6, 1798,) and the peace of Paris a few months after, which he obtained on honourable conditions. We have already mentioned, that he was one of the first sovereigns who entered into the second coalition against France; and that the precipitancy with which he then commenced hostilities, proved prejudicial to the success of the war, as well as disastrous to himself. He did not regain possession of the kingdom of Naples till after the retreat of Macdonald in 1799; and he purchased peace (March 23, 1800) at the expense of receiving into his kingdom 16,000 French troops, who remained there until the conclusion of the treaty between Alexander and Bonaparte.

The combined fleets of Turkey and Russia had subdued the islands that formerly belonged to the Venetians, viz. Corfu, Zante, Cephalonia, St. Maura, Ithaca, Paxo, and Cerigo. According to a convention concluded at Constantinople between Russia and the Porte (March 21, 1800,) these islands were to form an independent State, although subject to the Ottoman Empire, under the name of the *Republic of the Seven Islands*. This Republic, was acknowledged in subsequent treaties by France and Great Britain.

By the peace of Basle, Germany had been divided into two parts; the North, at the head of which was Prussia; and the South, where Austria had the predominancy, in consequence of her armies, and by the favour of the ecclesiastical Princes; for the secular States abandoned her as often as they could do so with impunity. By a convention which Prussia concluded at Basle with France (May 17, 1795,) the neutrality of the North of Germany was recognised, on conditions which the Princes situated beyond the line of demarcation were anxious to fulfil. Prussia afterwards concluded arrangements with these States for establishing an army of observation. This defection created no small animosity between the Courts of Berlin and Vienna, which the French dexterously turned to their own advantage; especially during the sitting of the Congress at Rastadt. In vain did the Emperor Paul, who had determined to make war against the Republic, attempt to restore harmony between these two leading States. He was equally unsuccessful in his project of drawing Prussia into the coalition. Although Frederic II. had been deceived by France, who, after having promised him, in a secret convention concluded at Berlin (August 5, 1794,) a compensation proportioned to the loss which he had sustained by ceding the left bank of the Rhine, entered into engagements directly opposite, by the secret articles in the treaty

of Campo Formio. Nevertheless Frederick William III., who succeeded his father (Nov. 16, 1797,) remained faithful to a neutrality which the state of the Prussian finances appeared to render necessary.

The revolutionary doctrines which were transplanted into Germany by the French emissaries, had fallen on a soil well prepared, and in which they speedily struck root. By the peace of Luneville, all the provinces situated on the left bank of the Rhine, were incorporated with France; and the moment was approaching which was to witness the downfall of the German Empire. While the French nation, seized with a strange mania, were overturning law and order from their very foundations, and abandoning themselves to excesses which appear almost incredible in a civilised country, in the North another nation, sunk into anarchy and oppressed by their neighbours, were making a noble effort to restore the authority of the laws, and to extricate themselves from the bondage of a foreign yoke.

The Poles had flattered themselves, that while the forces of Russia were occupied against the Swedes and the Turks, as we have already mentioned, they would be left at liberty to alter their constitution, and give a new vigour to the government of their Republic. An extraordinary Diet was assembled at Warsaw (1788,) which formed itself into a Confederation, in order to avoid the inconveniences of the *Liberum Veto*, and of the unanimity required in ordinary diets. The Empress of Russia having made some attempts at that Diet to engage the Poles to enter into an alliance against the Porte, she was thwarted in her intentions by the King of Prussia, who, in consequence of his engagements with England, used every effort to instigate the Poles against Russia. He encouraged them, by offering them his alliance, to attempt a reform in their government, which Russia had recently guaranteed. A Committee of Legislation, appointed by the Diet was commissioned to draw up the plan of a constitution, which would give new energy to the Republic.

This resolution of the Diet could not but displease the Empress of Russia, who remonstrated against it as a direct infraction of the articles agreed between her and the Republic in 1775. The Poles, who thus foresaw that the changes which they had in view would embroil them with that princess, ought to have considered, in the first place, how to put themselves into a good state of defence. But instead of providing for the melioration of their finances, and putting the army of the Republic on a respectable footing, the Diet spent a considerable time in discussing the new plan of the constitution which had been submit-

Frederic William III., who remained faithful to a Prussian alliance appeared to

which were transplanted into a soil well adapted to them, had fallen on a soil well adapted to them. By the peace of 1790, the Republic was situated on the left bank of the Rhine; and the moment was the downfall of the German Empire, seized with a strange madness from their very foundations to enclosures which appear in the North another pressed by their neighbours, more the authority of the laws, the bondage of a foreign yoke. Thus, that while the forces of Sweden and the Turks, as we could be left at liberty to alter vigour to the government of the Diet was assembled at Warsaw into a Confederation, in order to the *Liberum Veto*, and of the *Veto*. The Empress of Russia at Diet to engage the Poles to the Porte, she was thwarted in her efforts, who, in consequence of his every effort to instigate the Poles against them, by offering them a Committee of Legislation, commissioned to draw up the new constitution which had been submitted

to the Diet. The Empress of Russia did not but displease the Emperor against it as a direct infringement on her and the Republic in view that the changes which were made with that prince, ought to be, how to put themselves into a state of providing for the melioration of the Republic on a considerable time in discussion which had been submitted

to them. The assurance of protection from Prussia, which had been officially ratified to them, rendered the Poles too confident; and the treaty of alliance which the King of Prussia had in effect concluded with the Republic (March 20, 1790,) began to lull them into a profound security. Stanislaus Augustus, after having long hesitated as to the party he ought to espouse, at length voluntarily joined that party in the Diet who wished to extricate Poland from that state of degradation into which she had fallen. The new constitution was accordingly decreed by acclamation (May 3, 1791.)

However imperfect that constitution might appear, it was in unison with the state of civilization to which Poland had arrived. It corrected several of the errors and defects of former laws; and though truly republican, it was free from those extravagant notions which the French Revolution had brought into fashion. The throne was rendered hereditary in favour of the Electoral House of Saxony; they abolished the law of unanimity, and the absurdity of the *Liberum Veto*; the Diet was declared permanent, and the Legislative body divided into two Chambers. One of these Chambers, composed of Deputies whose functions were to continue for two years, was charged with discussing and framing the laws; and the other, consisting of a Senate in which the King presided, were to sanction them, and to exercise the *Veto*; the executive power was intrusted to the King, and a Council of Superintendence consisting of seven members or responsible ministers. The inhabitants of the towns were allowed the privilege of electing their own Deputies and Judges, and the burghers had the way laid open to them for attaining the honours of nobility. The latter were maintained in all the plenitude of their rights and prerogatives; the peasantry, who had been in a state of servitude, were placed under the immediate protection of the laws and the government; the constitution sanctioned before-hand the compacts which the landed proprietors might enter into with their tenantry for meliorating their condition.

The efforts which the Poles had made to secure their independence, excited the resentment of Russia. The Empress had no sooner made peace with the Porte, than she engaged her partisans in Poland to form a confederacy for the purpose of overturning the innovations of the Diet at Warsaw, and restoring the ancient constitution of the Republic. This confederation, which was signed at Targowica (May 14, 1792,) was headed by the Counts Felix Potocki, Rzewuski, and Branicki. In support of this confederacy, the Empress sent an army into Poland, to wage war against the partisans of the new order of things. The

Poles had never till then thought seriously of adopting vigorous measures. The Diet decreed, that an army of the line should immediately take the field; and that a levy should be made of several corps of light troops. A loan of thirty-three millions of florins passed without the least opposition; but the Prussian minister having been called upon to give some explanation as to the subsidies which the King his master had promised to the Republic by the treaty of alliance of 1790, he made an evasive answer, which discouraged the whole patriotic party.

The refusal of the Polish Diet to accede to a mercantile scheme, by which Dantzic and Thorn were to be abandoned to the King of Prussia, had disaffected that monarch towards Poland. It was not difficult, therefore, for the Empress of Russia to obtain his consent to a dismemberment of that kingdom. The aversion which the sovereigns of Europe entertained for every thing that resembled the French Revolution, with which, however, the events of Poland where the King and the nation were acting in concert had nothing in common except appearances, had a powerful effect upon the Court of Berlin; and proved the cause of their breaking those engagements which they had contracted with that Republic. It was then that the Poles fully comprehended the danger of their situation. Their first ardour cooled, and the whole Diet were thrown into a state of the utmost consternation.

Abandoned to her own resources, and convulsed by intestine divisions, Poland then saw her utter inability to oppose an enemy so powerful as the Russians. The campaign of 1792 turned out entirely to the disadvantage of the Patriotic party. After a successful career, the Russians advanced on Warsaw; when Stanislaus, who was easily intimidated, acceded to the confederacy of Targowica, by renouncing the constitution of the 3d May, and the acts of the revolutionary Diet of Warsaw. That prince even subscribed (Aug. 25, 1792) to all the conditions which the Empress thought proper to dictate to him. A suspension of arms was agreed to, which stipulated for the reduction of the Polish army. In consequence of the arrangements entered into between Russia and Prussia, by the convention of St. Petersburg (Jan. 23, 1793,) the Prussian troops entered Poland, and spread over the country after the example of the Russians. Proclamations were issued by the Courts of Berlin and St. Petersburg, by which they declared the districts of Poland which their troops had occupied, incorporated with their own dominions. The adoption of the constitution of 1791, and the propagation of the democratic principles of the French, were the causes of this new dismemberment of Poland.

seriousness of adopting vigorous
at an army of the line should
that a levy should be made of
loan of thirty-three millions of
opposition; but the Prussian
to give some explanation as to
master had promised to the
of 1790, he made an evasive
whole patriotic party.

et to accede to a mercantile
horn were to be abandoned to
ted that monarch towards Po-
ore, for the Empress of Russia
membership of that kingdom.
gns of Europe entertained for
rench Revolution, with which,
here the King and the nation
g in common except appear-
on the Court of Berlin; and
ing those engagements which
epublic. It was then that the
nger of their situation. Their
Diet were thrown into a state

ces, and convulsed by intestine
tter inability to oppose an ene-

The campaign of 1792 turned
of the Patriotic party. After
advanced on Warsaw; when
idated, acceded to the confede-
the constitution of the 3d May,
Diet of Warsaw. That prince
to all the conditions which the
ate to him. A suspension of
lated for the reduction of the
f the arrangements entered into
the convention of St. Peters-
an troops entered Poland, and
the example of the Russians.
e Courts of Berlin and St. Pe-
the districts of Poland which
porated with their own domin-
itition of 1791, and the propa-
ples of the French, were the
at of Poland.

Prussia took possession of the larger part of Great Poland, in-
cluding the cities of Danzig and Thorn; the town of Czen-
chowa in Little Poland was also adjudged to her, with its fron-
tier extending to the rivers Pilica, Sterniewka, Jezowka, and
Brura. The left bank of these rivers was assigned to Prussia,
and the right reserved to Poland. The portion awarded to the
former, contained one thousand and sixty-one square German
miles, and one million two hundred thousand inhabitants. Rus-
sia got nearly the half of Lithuania, including the Palatinates of
Podolia, Polotak, and Minsk, a part of the Palatinate of Wilna,
with the half of Novogrodek, Brzesc, and Volhynia; in all, four
thousand five hundred and fifty-three square German miles, and
containing three millions of inhabitants.

The Poles were obliged to yield up, by treaties, those pro-
vinces which the two powers had seized. The treaty between
Poland and Russia was signed at the Diet of Grodno (July 13,
1793.) But that with the King of Prussia met with the most
decided opposition; and it was necessary to use threats of com-
pulsion before it was consummated. On this occasion, these
two powers renounced anew the rights and pretensions which
they might still have against the Republic under any denomina-
tion whatsoever. They agreed to acknowledge, and if it should
be required, also to guarantee the constitution which should be
established by the Diet with the free consent of the Polish nation.

After these treaties, came a treaty of alliance and union be-
tween Russia and Poland (October 18, 1793,) the third article
of which guaranteed their mutual assistance in case of attack;
the direction of the war was reserved to Russia, as well as the
privilege of sending her troops into Poland, and forming maga-
zines there, when she might judge it necessary; while Poland
agreed to enter into no connexion with foreign powers, and to
make no change in her constitution, except with the approbation
of Russia. The portion that was left to the Republic, either
in Poland or Lithuania, contained three thousand eight hundred
and three square miles, with somewhat more than three mil-
lions of inhabitants. This State was divided into eighteen
palatinates, ten of which were in Poland, and eight in Lithua-
nia. To each of these palatinates were assigned two senators,
a palatine, a castellan, and six deputies to sit in the Diet.

These different treaties, and the grievances of which the
Poles had just cause to complain, threw the public mind into a
state of agitation, which in the following year broke out into a
general insurrection. A secret association was formed at War-
saw; it found numerous partisans in the army, which was to
have been disbanded according to the arrangements with Rus-

sin. The conspirators chose Thaddeus Kosciuszko for their chief, in this projected insurrection against Russia. That general had distinguished himself in the American war under Washington; he had very recently signalized his bravery in the campaign of 1792; and after the unfortunate issue of that war, he had retired into Saxony with a few other patriots, who were ready to exert their energy in the cause of freedom. The insurgents reckoned with confidence on the assistance of Austria, who had taken no part in the last dismemberment of Poland; they flattered themselves that Turkey and Sweden would not remain mere spectators of the efforts which they were making to regain their liberty and their independence.

Kosciuszko had wished that they should postpone the execution of their plan, in order to gain more time for preparation; especially as a suspicion was excited among the Russians. He even retired into Italy, where he remained until one of his accomplices, who had been ordered, as a propagator of sedition, to banish himself from the Polish territories, informed him that his countrymen wished him to appear among them without delay, as a better opportunity might not soon arise. Madalinski, who commanded a brigade of cavalry under the new government, when summoned to disband them, refused; and throwing off the mask, gave the signal for insurrection. He suddenly quitted his station, crossed the Vistula, and after having dispersed some detachments of Prussians, whom he encountered in his route, he marched directly to Cracow, where he erected the standard of revolt. The inhabitants took arms, expelled the Russian troops who were quartered in that city, and proclaimed Kosciuszko their General. A sort of dictatorship was conferred upon him (March 24, 1794,) which was to continue so long as their country was in danger. He took an oath of fidelity to the nation, and of adherence to the principles stated in the act of insurrection, by which war was declared against the invaders of their rights and liberties.

The Russians and Prussians immediately despatched their troops to arrest the progress of the insurrection. The defeat of a body of Russians near Raslavice, by Kosciuszko, inspired the insurgents with new courage. The inhabitants of Warsaw rose in like manner against the Russians, who had a garrison there of 10,000 men, under the command of General Igalsstrom. It was on the night of the 17th April that the tocsin of revolt was sounded in the capital; the insurgents seized the arsenal, and distributed arms and ammunition among the people. A brisk cannonade took place between the Russians and the Poles. The combat continued for two successive days, in which several

adduce Kosciuszko for their
against Russia. That gen-
in the American war under
signalized his bravery in the
unfortunate issue of that war,
few other patriots, who were
cause of freedom. The in-
on the assistance of Austria,
dismemberment of Poland;
rkey and Sweden would not
rts which they were making
dependence.

ly should postpone the execu-
in more time for preparation;
ed among the Russians. He
remained until one of his ac-
as a propagator of sedition, to
territories, informed him that
near among them without de-
not soon arise. Madalinski,
valry under the new govern-
them, refused; and throwing
insurrection. He suddenly
istula, and after having dis-
sians, whom he encountered
to Cracow, where he erected
habitants took arms, expelled
artered in that city, and pro-
A sort of dictatorship was
94,) which was to continue so
ar. He took an oath of fidel-
to the principles stated in
war was declared against the
ies.

immediately despatched their
insurrection. The defeat of
e, by Kosciuszko, inspired the
The inhabitants of Warsaw
Russians, who had a garrison
command of General Igelsstrom.
April that the tocsin of revolt
insurgents seized the arsenal,
nition among the people. A
on the Russians and the Poles.
cessive days, in which several

thousands of the Russians perished, while 4500 were made pri-
soners. Igelsstrom escaped from the city with about 3000 men.
The same insurrection broke out at Wilna, from whence it ex-
tended over all Lithuania. Several Polish regiments who had
entered into the service of Russia, changed sides, and enlisted
under the banners of the insurgents.

In spite of their first success, it was soon perceived that
Poland was deficient in the necessary resources for an enter-
prise of such a nature as that in which they were engaged.
The great body of the citizens were neither sufficiently numer-
ous nor sufficiently wealthy, to serve as a centre for the revolu-
tion which they had undertaken; and the servitude in which
the peasantry were kept, was but ill calculated to inspire them
with enthusiasm for a cause in which their masters only were
to be the gainers. Besides, the patriots were divided in opin-
ion; and the King, although he appeared to approve their ef-
forts, inspired so much mistrust by his weakness and timidity,
that he was even accused of secretly abetting the interests of
Russia. Lastly, the nobles who alone ought to have shown
courage and energy, were found but little disposed to give any
effectual support to the cause of liberty. Every contribution
appeared to them an encroachment on their prerogatives; and
they were as much averse to a levy *en masse* as to the raising
of recruits, which deprived them of their tenantry. They were,
moreover, afraid of losing those rights and privileges which they
exclusively enjoyed.

Under these considerations, Kosciuszko was convinced that it
was impossible for him to organize an armed force equal to that
of the Russians and the Prussians, who were acting in concert
to defeat the measures of the insurgents. After some inferior
operations, an important engagement took place on the confines
of the Palatinates of Siradia and Cujavia (June 8, 1794,) where
he sustained a defeat; in consequence of which the King of
Prussia made himself master of Cracow. That prince, supported
by a body of Russian troops, undertook, in person, the siege of
Warsaw. The main forces of the insurgents were assembled
under the walls of that city. They amounted to about 22,000
combatants, while the enemy had more than 60,000. The siege
of Warsaw continued nearly two months, when a general insur-
rection, which had spread from Great Poland into Western Prus-
sia, obliged the King to retire, that he might arrest the progress
of the insurrection in his own dominions.

The joy of the insurgents, on account of this incident, was
but of short duration. The Court of Vienna, which till then
had maintained a strict neutrality, resolved also to despatch an

army into Poland. This army was divided into two columns, one of which marched on Brzesci, and the other on Dowbno. On the other hand, the Russians under the command of Suwarow, advanced into Lithuania, and pursued a body of the insurgents, who were commanded by Sirakowski. Kosciuszko, who now saw the great superiority of the enemy, made a last effort to prevent the junction of the army of Suwarow with that of Baron de Fersen, the Russian General. Directing his march towards the latter, he fought a bloody battle with him near Matchevitz (Oct. 10, 1794.) The action continued from sunrise till beyond mid-day. Six thousand of the Polish army perished on the field, and the rest were made prisoners. Kosciuszko was himself dangerously wounded, and fell into the hands of the conqueror. He had endeavoured to escape by the swiftness of his horse, but was overtaken by some of the Cossacs; one of whom, without knowing him, run him through the back with his lance. Falling senseless from his horse, he was carried to a monastery; when it was intimated, by one of his officers, that he was the Commander-in-chief. Surgical aid was immediately administered to him, and he was soon after conveyed to St. Petersburg.

This disaster quite dejected the courage of the Poles. Their Generals, Dombrowski and Madalinski, who were carrying on the war in Prussia and Great Poland, abandoned these provinces, and marched with their troops to the relief of Warsaw. Suwarow likewise directed his march towards that capital, and was there joined by a considerable body of Prussians, under Dorfelden and Fersen, in conjunction with whom he commenced the blockade of that city (Nov. 4.) The Russians, who amounted to 22,000 men, prepared for an attack of the entrenchments of Praga, one of the suburbs of Warsaw. The Poles, who had a body of between eight and ten thousand men, made a courageous defense; but nothing could withstand the ardour and impetuosity of the Russians, who were burning with rage to avenge the blood of their countrymen who were massacred at Warsaw.

Three batteries had been erected in the night; and the two first divisions, though harassed by a vigorous fire in every direction except the rear, bravely surmounted every obstacle. In the space of four hours, they carried the triple entrenchment of Praga by main force. Rushing into the place, they pursued their adversaries through the streets, put the greater part of them to the sword, and drove one thousand into the Vistula. In this scene of action, a regiment of Jews made an obstinate defence, and at length were totally extirpated. Thirteen thousand of the Poles, it is said, were left dead on the spot; two thousand were

as divided into two columns, and the other on Dowbno. Under the command of Suwarow, he pursued a body of the insurrectionists, Kosciuszko, who the enemy, made a last effort to meet Suwarow with that of general. Directing his march in a bloody battle with him near the village of Krasnopol, the action continued from sunrise till noon, and of the Polish army perished more than twenty thousand prisoners. Kosciuszko was killed, and fell into the hands of the Russians, who endeavoured to escape by the swiftness of some of the Cossacks; one of whom he carried through the back with his own hand, he was carried to the hospital, by one of his officers, that he might receive surgical aid, which was immediately conveyed to St.

courage of the Poles. Their leaders, who were carrying on the defence, abandoned these provinces, to the relief of Warsaw. Suwarow, who was directed towards that capital, and was followed by Prussians, under Dörfel, with whom he commenced the attack. The Russians, who amounted to more than twenty thousand, made an attack of the entrenchments of Warsaw. The Poles, who had a small number of men, made a courageous resistance, and withstood the ardour and impetuosity of the Russians, who were burning with rage to avenge the massacre at Warsaw. They were killed in the night; and the two armies, by a vigorous fire in every direction, mounted every obstacle. In the morning, the triple entrenchment of Praga, to the place, they pursued their march, and put the greater part of them to flight, and sent them into the Vistula. In this action, the Poles made an obstinate defence, and were killed. Thirteen thousand of the Poles were killed on the spot; two thousand were

drowned in the Vistula, and between fourteen and fifteen thousand were made prisoners. The suburb of Praga was pillaged, and razed to the foundation. Terror seized the inhabitants of Warsaw, and they determined to capitulate. Suwarow made his triumphant entry into that capital, and was presented with the keys of the city (Nov. 9.) The Polish troops laid down their arms; the insurrection was quelled; and the greater part of those who had distinguished themselves in it, were arrested by the Russians. The King of Poland retired to Grodno; and the final dismemberment of that country was agreed upon by the three allied powers.

The Court of Berlin having signified their intention of retaining Cracow and the neighbouring country, of which their troops had just taken possession, Austria, who was also desirous of procuring that part of Poland, took advantage of the discontent which the conduct of Prussia during the campaign of 1794, and her retreat from the ensuing coalition, had excited in the Empress of Russia, and entered into a separate negotiation with the Court of St. Petersburg. They arranged privately between themselves, as to the shares which were to fall to each. An act, in form of a declaration, was signed at St. Petersburg, between these two courts (Jan. 3, 1795,) purporting, that the Cabinet of Berlin should be invited to accede to the stipulations therein contained; in consideration of the offer which the two courts made to acquiesce in the reunion of the remainder of Poland with the Prussian monarchy, and the engagement which they entered into to guarantee that acquisition.

A negotiation was afterwards set on foot with the Court of Berlin, which was protracted to a great length; as that Court, who were ignorant of the engagement which Catherine had come under to secure Cracow to Austria, had always entertained the hope of being able to retain it themselves. It was only when the act of the 3d January was communicated to them, that they agreed to a special convention with the Court of Vienna, which was signed at St. Petersburg (Oct. 24, 1795.) The city of Cracow was abandoned to Austria, who, on her side, resigned in favour of the King of Prussia a portion of the territory which the declaration of the 3d January preceding had secured to her. It was settled, that the limits of the Palatinate of Cracow should be regulated between these two powers, under the mediation of the Court of St. Petersburg. Stanislaus had then no other alternative left, than to resign his crown into the hands of the Empress of Russia. The act of his abdication was dated at Grodno (Nov. 25, 1795.)

It was by these different conventions, that Russia obtained all

that remained of Poland and Lithuania, as far as the Niemen and the confines of Brzesci and Novogrodek. She likewise obtained the greater part of Samogitia, with the whole of Courland and Semigallia. She had besides, in Little Poland, that part of the territory of Chelm situated on the right bank of the Bug, and the remainder of Volhynia; in all, containing about two thousand square miles, with one million two hundred thousand inhabitants.

To Austria were assigned, in addition to the principal part of Cracow, the whole Palatinates of Sandomir and Lublin, with part of the district of Chelm, and the Palatinates of Brzesci, Podolachia, and Masovia, which lay on the left bank of the Bug; comprising in all, about eight hundred and thirty-four thousand square German miles, with about one million of inhabitants.

To Prussia, was assigned part of the Palatinates of Masovia and Podolachia, lying on the right bank of the Bug; in Lithuania, she had part of the Palatinate of Troki and of Samogitia which lies on this side of the Niemen, as well as the small district in Little Poland, making part of the Palatinate of Cracow; the whole consisting of about one thousand square German miles, with a population of one million. Finally, by a subsequent convention which was concluded at St. Petersburg (Jan. 26, 1797,) the three co-participant Courts arranged among themselves as to the manner of discharging the debts of the King and the Republic of Poland. They agreed by this same convention to allow the dethroned monarch an annuity of 200,000 ducats.

At the commencement of this period, it was not yet perceived of what importance it was for Russia to get possession of the Crimea; and it was not until the agriculture and industry of that country had begun to prosper under a wise administration, that they began to apprehend it might one day have a powerful influence on the balance of trade. The Empress Catherine, who had been flattered in her youth by the eulogies of the philosophers, so as to become a disciple of their new doctrines, was the first to perceive this danger. She then declared herself a most implacable enemy to the French Revolution, and would gladly have armed all Europe to exterminate the Republic. Nevertheless, she did not take up arms herself, and only joined the first coalition in an indirect manner, and by concluding treaties purely defensive, such as that of Drontningholm with Sweden (Oct. 19, 1791,) and that of St. Petersburg with the King of Hungary and Bohemia (July 12, 1792,) and that which was concluded (Aug. 7,) in the same city with Prussia. Nevertheless, when Frederic had retired from the list, she re-

mania, as far as the Niemen
Novogrodek. She likewise
itia, with the whole of Cour-
sides, in Little Poland, that
ated on the right bank of the
nia; in all, containing about
one million two hundred

dition to the principal part of
Sandomir and Lublin, with
the Palatinates of Brzesci,
y on the left bank of the Bug;
dred and thirty-four thousand
one million of inhabitants.

of the Palatinates of Masovia
t bank of the Bug; in Lithu-
te of Troki and of Samogitia
men, as well as the small dis-
t of the Palatinate of Cracow;
one thousand square German
million. Finally, by a subse-
cluded at St. Petersburg (Jan.
Courts arranged among them-
arging the debts of the King
they agreed by this same con-
monarch an annuity of 200,000

period, it was not yet perceived
ussia to get possession of the
e agriculture and industry of
r under a wise administration,
night one day have a powerful
le. The Empress Catherine,
uth by the eulogies of the phi-
sciple of their new doctrines,
nger. She then declared her-
o the French Revolution, and
ope to exterminate the Repub-
take up arms herself, and only
direct manner, and by conclud-
ch as that of Dronningholm
d that of St. Petersburg with
mia (July 12, 1792) and that
in the same city with Prussia.
retired from the list, she re-

solved to send into the field the sixty thousand men which Eng-
land was to take into pay. The treaty was on the eve of being
signed, when the Empress was suddenly cut off by death
(Nov. 17, 1796.)

Paul, her successor, refused to sanction that treaty. We have
already noticed the active hand which that monarch took in the
war of 1799 against France; and we have already mentioned
the unsuccessful attempt which he made to revive the principles
of the armed neutrality. This Emperor, who wanted stead-
iness and consistency, published at his coronation (April 6, 1797,) a
fundamental law regarding the order of succession to the
throne. This law, intended to prevent those revolutions which
the unsettled state of the throne had produced in Russia, es-
tablished a mixed lineal succession, agreeably to the order of
primogeniture; admitting females only in case of the total
extinction of the male descendants of the male line of Paul;
and defining with the most scrupulous exactness, the order in
which females and their descendants should succeed to the
throne. But being weak and narrow-minded, and incapable of
discharging his imperial functions, he entailed upon himself the
hatred of both the nobility and the people. He met with a
violent death, having been murdered by a party of daring con-
spirators (March 24, 1801.)

Alexander, who succeeded his unfortunate father, lost no time
in restoring peace to his dominions, by entering into an arrange-
ment with Great Britain (June 17,) by which he abandoned the
principles of free trade for neutral vessels; admitting that even
a convoy should not protect these from being subjected to a
search or visitation, when ordered by the Captain of a vessel
belonging to the public navy of a belligerent state. He like-
wise concluded peace with France and Spain (Oct. 4, 8.)

Sweden had extricated herself without loss from the war
which Gustavus III. had imprudently commenced. That
Prince had succeeded in extending the royal prerogative, and
making the Diet adopt the fundamental act of union and secu-
rity (March 29, 1792,) vesting in himself the right of making
war and peace, which according to the former order of things,
he could only exercise with the concurrence of the States. Be-
ing endowed with an ardent and heroic character, he had pro-
posed to march at the head of the armies which Louis XVI.
had set on foot; but he fell the victim of a conspiracy formed
by the discontented nobles, leaving his son a minor.

The Regency of the Duke of Sudermania, during the minor-
ity of Gustavus IV., was infested by jealousies and intrigues;
while the finances, which were under bad management, fell
vol. II. 17*

gradually into a state of disorder. The policy of the Regent was decidedly for the maintenance of peace. The young King himself assumed the reins of government (November 1, 1796.) Although he had entered into the league of the North, formed by Paul I., for the maintenance of the maritime rights of neutral States, he acceded shortly after to the opposite system, to which Alexander I. had declared himself favourable.

Christian VII. had reigned in Denmark since 1766; but for the last twenty years, the Prince Royal and Count Bernstorff had been at the head of his councils. Under their administration, the kingdom flourished in profound peace which had not for an instant been interrupted, except in 1800, by the vexatious treatment which the Danish ships had met with on the part of England. Denmark was the first of the European powers that abolished the African slave trade (May 16, 1796.)

CHAPTER XI.

PERIOD II.

The Military Preponderance of France under the sway of Napoleon Bonaparte. A. D. 1802—1810.

In the period on which we are now entering, and which comprehends eight years, we shall find Napoleon Bonaparte devoting his unremitting efforts to a threefold project, the object of which was to secure for himself the empire of the world. The first of these was to render the monarchical government hereditary in his family, preparatory to the introduction of a universal dominion; the next was to extend the boundaries of France; and the last to surround that country, not with a multitude of Republics as the Directory had done, but with a number of petty monarchies, the existence of which should be so amalgamated with his own dynasty, that they must stand or fall with it. We shall find him keeping these projects incessantly in view, so that every step which he took towards the accomplishment of the one, was calculated at the same time to advance the other two.

Before the end of the year 1801, a council, composed of 450 deputies of the Cisalpine Republic, was assembled at Lyons, in order to deliberate as to the changes to be made in the constitution, which was assimilated more and more to the monarchical form. In the mean time, the Presidency of the Republic was

The policy of the Regent of peace. The young King (November 1, 1796.) league of the North, formed of the maritime rights of neutral to the opposite system, to himself favourable. Denmark since 1766; but for Royal and Count Bernstorff. Under their administration profound peace which had not except in 1800, by the vexatious had met with on the part of of the European powers that (May 16, 1796.)

France under the sway of Napoleon. A. D. 1802—1810.

now entering, and which command Napoleon Bonaparte devoted threefold project, the object of the empire of the world. The monarchical government hereditarily the introduction of a universal and the boundaries of France; country, not with a multitude of done, but with a number of which should be so amalgamated they must stand or fall with these projects incessantly in took towards the accomplishment at the same time to advance the

1801, a council, composed of 450, was assembled at Lyons, in which to be made in the constitution and more to the monarchical presidency of the Republic was

conferred on Bonaparte (January 26, 1802,) under the title of the *Ratified Republic*.

Notwithstanding the easy triumph which the constitution of the year Eight had gained, by dissolving the Legislative Body of France, dissension was not long in breaking out among its members; and an opposition was formed which, condemned to silence, had no other means of manifesting itself, than by secretly thwarting the views of the government. There was, however, another opposition which appeared among the members of the tribunate, and which greatly irritated Bonaparte, by openly attacking his projects of legislation. The period had now arrived, when one-fifth part of the members of these two bodies were to retire. But the new constitution, in settling this partial alteration, were divided as to the mode of proceeding; or rather it was the general opinion, that the ex-members should be determined by lot. This temporary vacancy furnished Bonaparte with a pretext for getting rid of all those whose presence had laid him under any sort of restraint. A decree of the Conservative Senate, of the 22d Ventose, in the year Ten (March 13, 1802,) turned out twenty of the tribunes, and sixty of the legislators; and supplied their places with members taken from the lists formed by the Electoral Colleges of the Departments. Having thus discovered what advantages might accrue to him from an institution which Sieyès had contrived for balancing the authority of the government, from that moment he converted the Senate into an instrument for sanctioning his own measures.

A notification from the French ambassador in Switzerland announced that the Valais should henceforth form an Independent Republic (April 3.) The inhabitants had not requested this favour; it was granted to them because Bonaparte wished to get possession of the Simplon, preparatory to the union of that country with France. The second decree of the New Constitution of the 6th Floreal (April 26,) granted a general amnesty to all emigrants who should return within the space of three months, and take the oath of allegiance. All their property that remained unsold was restored to them, except the forests. About a thousand individuals were excepted from this act of justice, which strengthened the authority of Bonaparte by conciliating the public opinion in his favour.

Immediately after this, Bonaparte submitted to the Tribunate and the Legislative Body a plan for the institution of a Legion of Honour (May 10.) This Legion was to be composed of fifteen cohorts of Dignitaries for life. The First Consul was the Chief of the Legion; each cohort was to be composed of seven

Grand Officers, twenty Commandants, thirty Officers, and three hundred Legionaries. The object of Bonaparte evidently was to establish a new aristocracy. But the minds of the Council were so little prepared for this proposition, and so contrary was it to the republican ideas with which they were still imbued, that it passed but by a very small majority, and the First Consul thought proper to delay carrying it into execution.

For some time the First Consul had been in negotiation with Pope Pius VII. on the affairs of religion. He had adjusted a Concordat with his Holiness, subjecting public worship to the superintendence of ten prelates of the highest rank, and fifty bishops. This famous Concordat was signed at Paris (July 15,) and ratified at Rome (Aug. 15,) 1801. It was afterwards submitted for the acceptance of the French nation, and adopted by a very great majority. The Sabbath and the four grand festivals were restored; and from this date the government ceased to follow the decenary system. This was the first abandonment of the Republican calendar. Bonaparte hoped to attach to himself the sacerdotal party, the order most disposed for passive obedience; and in this manner to balance the clergy against the Royalists, and the Pope against the interests of the Coalition. The Concordat was ratified with great pomp in the church of Notre Dame by the Senate, the Legislative Body, the Tribune, and the public functionaries. The First Consul appeared in the ancient court carriage, with all the circumstances and etiquette of royalty.

Another law of the Constitution of the 30th of Floreal (May 20,) sanctioned the Slave Trade in the colonies restored to France by the treaty of Amiens, and in the French colonies situated beyond the Cape of Good Hope. By this law, however, slavery was not restored in St. Domingo. That colony was under the dominion of the Negroes, who, after having massacred the Whites, and committed barbarities which surpass even those of the French Revolution, had succeeded in establishing their independence. After the preliminaries signed at London, Bonaparte had sent an expedition to that Island, having on board 40,000 men, commanded by his brother-in-law General Le Clerc. On their arrival at St. Domingo, the French took possession of the town of Cape François, which was the seat of government, as well as of several other places. Toussaint L'Ouverture, originally a slave, and raised to be the Chief of the Blacks, submitted to the French; but General Le Clerc, having afterwards arrested him, had him conveyed to France where he died. This circumstance excited the Blacks to a new revolt under the command of Christophe, the relative and friend of Toussaint; and

ants, thirty Officers, and three
et of Bonaparte evidently was
But the minds of the Council
opposition, and so contrary was
ich they were still imbued, that
majority, and the First Consul
it into execution.

l had been in negotiation with
religion. He had adjusted a
jecting public worship to the
f the highest rank, and fifty
was signed at Paris (July 16,) 1801. It was afterwards sub-
French nation, and adopted by
bath and the four grand festi-
date the government ceased
This was the first abandon-

Bonaparte hoped to attach
he order most disposed for pas-
er to balance the clergy against
st the interests of the Coal-
t with great pomp in the church
the Legislative Body, the Tri-
e. The First Consul appeared
all the circumstances and citi-

n of the 30th of Floreal (May
e in the colonies restored to
and in the French colonies sit-
Hope. By this law, however,
omingo. That colony was un-
l, who, after having massacred
rities which surpass even those
ucceeded in establishing their
inaries signed at London, Bo-
o that Island, having on board
other-in-law General Le Clerc.
the French took possession of
h was the seat of government,

Toussaint L'Ouverture, ori-
the Chief of the Blacks, sub-
al Le Clerc, having afterwards
o France where he died. This
o a new revolt under the com-
and friend of Toussaint; and

after a bloody war, France lost this valuable colony, together
with a numerous army and many commercial advantages.

After the conclusion of the peace of Amiens, the Tribunate,
purged of its Republican members, signified a wish that some
pledge of national gratitude should be offered to General Bona-
parte. The Conservative Senate then nominated him First
Consul for ten years. When this decree of the Senate was an-
nounced to him, he could not conceal his chagrin; and that he
might not be compelled to accept a favour which he disdained,
he demanded that the decision of the Senate should be submitted
for the sanction of the people. The two other Consuls were re-
solved to consult the nation (and this was the only occasion in
which they ever acted on their own authority,) not as to the de-
cree of the Senate, but on the question whether Bonaparte
should be elected Consul for life. Out of 3,577,379, of which
the primary Assembly was composed, 3,568,885 voted in the
affirmative, and only 8,494 in the negative. Agreeable to this
expression of the public voice, the Senate proclaimed Bonaparte
First Consul for life (August 2, 1802.)

Two days after, the third decree of the Senate of the 16th
Thermidor, brought the government still nearer the monarchical
form, by granting to the First Consul great influence over the
Electoral Assemblies, with the power of ratifying treaties, grant-
ing pardons, nominating senators without presentation, appoint-
ing the Presidents of the Electoral Assemblies, adding to the
number of their members, and even proclaiming his own suc-
cessor. The Tribunate, which still appeared somewhat formi-
dable, was reduced to fifty members.

Such, in the space of two years, was the progress of arbitrary
power. In the course of 1802, the union of three different
countries to France was either accomplished, or in a state of
preparation. The first was that of the Island of Elba, of which
the Kings of Naples and Sardinia had resigned their rights;
the second was that of Piedmont, which France had occupied
since 9th December 1798; and lastly, on the death of Ferdinand,
Duke of Parma, his estates were taken possession of by France,
as having devolved to her in virtue of the treaty of Madrid (Mar.
21, 1801,) although they were not annexed to that country till
1806. These acquisitions were made, on the political principle
avowed by Bonaparte, which allowed every thing to be done
that treaties did not expressly forbid.

The Peace of Campo Formio had recognised the right of
Switzerland to form a constitution for herself; and Aloys Re-
ding, happening to be in Paris about the end of 1801, had ob-
tained the consent of the First Consul for the re-establishment

of democracy in the petty cantons. From that time two parties rose who had long been kept down by force; and Switzerland experienced a series of revolutions, in which the Unionists or aristocratic party, and the Federalists or democratic, alternately had the ascendancy. At length a new Constitution, more aristocratic in its principles, was submitted for the approbation of the people. It was accepted by 72,463 citizens, and rejected by 22,423; but as 167,172 individuals, who had a right to vote, had disdained to exercise that privilege, the Helvetic Senate thought proper to reckon all the absentees among the acceptors; and the new constitution was introduced (July 3,) as having been sanctioned by a majority of the people. Bonaparte had given the Swiss to understand, that he relied on their willingness to be united to France; but, as the Helvetic government made a pretence of not comprehending that invitation, he withdrew his troops from Switzerland (July 20.) This was the signal for a civil war. The democratic cantons, who were assembled at Schweitz, restored the ancient confederation, to which most of the old cantons acceded. The central government, having no other support than the new cantons, and seeing themselves attacked even in their own territories, importuned the assistance of the First Consul. A French army, under the command of Ney, entered Switzerland, and re-established the government which was recommended by the First Consul. Bonaparte constituted himself an arbiter between the two parties, and summoned a Helvetic Council at Paris (Feb. 19, 1803,) and proclaimed the constitution of Switzerland, known by the name of the *Act of Mediation*. Switzerland thus became a federative Republic, composed of nineteen sovereign cantons. The constitution of each was more or less democratic; but the equality of the citizens formed the basis of them all. Once a year, a Diet was to assemble in one of the six principal cities in Switzerland in rotation. In these the *Landamman*, or chief magistrate of the district, was to preside. The first Landamman, M. Louis d'Affry, was nominated by Bonaparte.

Bonaparte played a conspicuous part in the negotiations for indemnifying those princes who had lost a part or the whole of their possessions, by the cession of the left bank of the Rhine. He, in concert with the Emperor Alexander, was the principal arbiter in this important affair.

Without here entering into the details of these negotiations, we shall merely observe, that the main obstacle which had impeded the negotiations of Ratisbon being removed by the treaties which France concluded on this occasion, the deputation came to a final conclusion, known by the name of the *Recess* (or Re-

us part in the negotiations for had lost a part or the whole of of the left bank of the Rhine. r Alexander, was the principal

the details of these negotiations, the main obstacle which had been being removed by the treaties on that occasion, the deputation came under the name of the *Becce* (or Re-

solutions) of the Deputation (Feb. 25, 1903,) by which the arrangement regarding indemnities and territorial exchanges was brought to a determination.

The war between France and Great Britain was renewed in 1803. Public opinion in England had declared against the peace of Amiens, which was by no means favourable to her, considering the sacrifices which she had made. The British ministry repented having agreed to the surrender of Malta and the Cape of Good Hope. They delayed the restoration of Malta under pretext that the guarantees had not been granted without restriction. The arbitrary and violent acts which Bonaparte had committed since the peace; and above all, the annexation of Piedmont to France, furnished a second motive for not evacuating an island so important from its position. After a very spirited negotiation, Great Britain offered to restore Malta to its own inhabitants, and to acknowledge it as an independent State; only for the term of ten years, however, and on condition that the King of Naples would cede Lampedusa. The French troops were to evacuate the Batavian and Swiss Republics. On these terms England would recognise the Italian and Ligurian Republics, and the King of Etruria. His Majesty of Sardinia was to receive an adequate territorial provision in Italy. The first Consul having rejected this ultimatum, war was declared (May 18, 1803,) and all the English who were travelling or residing in France, arrested and detained as hostages.

Charles IV. King of Spain, by the treaty of St. Ildefonso, had ceded Louisiana to France. When this news arrived in America, it spread consternation in the Republic of the United States. President Jefferson felt great reluctance in consenting to oppose, by a military force, the entry of the French into a country which would give them the command of the Mississippi. To prevent this, and from other motives, he directed the American minister in Paris to enter into a negotiation with the French government for the purchase of Louisiana, which was effected at Paris (Sept. 30, 1803.)

A French army, which was assembled in the Batavian Republic under the command of General Mortier, was despatched immediately after the declaration of war, to occupy the Electorate of Hanover, the patrimonial dominions of the King of Great Britain. The Government of that country concluded a capitulation at Sublingen (June 3,) in virtue of which the native troops retired beyond the Elbe, while the French army were to occupy the country and its fortresses, and be maintained by the inhabitants. They likewise took possession of Cuxhaven and Retzbutel, belonging to the city of Hamburg. The German Empire

which had the mortification of seeing its interests regulated by two foreign powers, did not even protest against this violation of its territory. Bonaparte, deceived in his expectation of rendering the Cabinet of London compliant, annulled the capitulation of Suhlingen, and ordered Mortier to attack Count Walmoden, who commanded the Hanoverian army. The latter, however, laid down their arms, in consequence of a convention which was signed at Artlenberg (July 6.) After these proceedings, the mouths of the Elbe and Weser were immediately blockaded by an English squadron, which prevented the invaders from benefiting by the navigation of those rivers.

England had generously offered to acknowledge the neutrality of Holland, provided she could get the French troops to evacuate her territory. This measure, however, proved disastrous in its result for the Republic. Bonaparte laid them under obligation to maintain a body of 34,000 men, both French and Batavians; and to furnish five ships of war and five frigates, with a number of transports and sloops of war, for conveying to England 81,000 men and 4000 horses. After the conclusion of peace with the Emperor of Russia (Oct. 8, 1801,) Bonaparte had withdrawn his troops from the kingdom of Naples; but, by a forced interpretation of the treaty of Florence, he pretended that he had a right to send them back whenever he should happen to be at war with England. Ferdinand IV. was obliged to succumb; and in consequence of an arrangement with General St. Cyr (June 25, 1803,) the French again took possession of Abruzzi.

The loss of Trinidad, and the selling of Louisiana to the United States of America, had created no small coolness between the Court of Madrid and Bonaparte. Already had he brought an army near to Bayonne, which, under the command of General Augereau, threatened Spain. She, however, succeeded in evading the storm. As it was of much importance for her to avoid war with England, and on the other hand, as Bonaparte had more need of money than of ships, especially considering the nature of the attack which he meditated upon England, it was agreed by a secret treaty signed at Madrid (Oct. 30,) that Charles IV. should substitute money, instead of the succours which the nature of his former engagement bound him to furnish. The amount of this subsidy is not officially known. The hopes which this Monarch had entertained of escaping from the war were sadly disappointed. He was dragged into it towards the end of the following year.

Portugal likewise purchased her neutrality, by a convention which was signed between General Lannes, Bonaparte's minis-

seeing its interests regulated by a protest against this violation of its expectation of rendering it, annulled the capitulation of to attack Count Walmoden, who army. The latter, however, laid of a convention which was After these proceedings, the were immediately blockaded by prevented the invaders from bene- rivers.

ed to acknowledge the neutrality get the French troops to evacu- e, however, proved disastrous in naparte laid them under obliga- 00 men, both French and Bata- of war and five frigates, with a of war, for conveying to Eng- . After the conclusion of peace (Oct. 8, 1801,) Bonaparte had kingdom of Naples; but, by a y of Florence, he pretended that ck whenever he should happen ordinand IV. was obliged to suc- n arrangement with General St. ench again took possession of

he selling of Louisiana to the eated no small coolness between parts. Already had he brought ch, under the command of Gen- n. She, however, succeeded in of much importance for her to n the other hand, as Bonaparte of ships, especially considering he meditated upon England, it signed at Madrid (Oct. 30,) that money, instead of the succours engagement bound him to fur- dy is not officially known. The entertained of escaping from the He was dragged into it towards

her neutrality, by a convention eral Lannes, Bonaparte's minis-

ter at Lisbon, and Don Manuel Pinto; the contents of which are not known with certainty.

From the breaking of the peace of Amiens to the second war with Austria, Bonaparte had employed himself about a project for effecting a landing in England, for which he had made immense preparations. All the ship-carpenters throughout France were put in requisition for the equipment of a flotilla intended to convey the armies of the Republic to the English shores. A multitudinous army, called the *Army of England*, was assembled on the coasts, extensive camps were formed, and convoys prepared for protecting the transportation of these invaders. In England, under the ministry of Mr. Pitt, vigorous measures of defence were adopted, by setting on foot a regular army of 180,000 men. The English Admirals frequently harassed the French shipping, and bombarded the towns situated upon the coasts. But from this there did not happen any result of importance.

St. Lucia, St. Peter, Miquelon, and Tobago, as also the Dutch colonies of Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice, fell into the hands of the English in the beginning of the year 1803. General Rochambeau, who had succeeded Le Clerc, concluded a capitulation at St. Domingo, with Dessalines the Black Chief, for the evacuation of Cape François; but as the English Admiral Duckworth, blockaded it by sea, he was obliged to surrender with his whole army, which was transported to England. Dessalines, thus relieved from the French, proclaimed the independence of St. Domingo, or the island of Hayti, of which he assumed the government, under the title of Governor-General, for life.

Meantime, the plan of Bonaparte for disengaging himself from those political restraints which fettered his ambition, was growing to maturity. Three parties divided France—the Royalists, the Systematic Republicans, and the Jacobins. Of the two first, the one had always entertained hopes that Bonaparte would recall the Bourbons; and the other, that the moment was approaching when true liberty would take the place of despotism. General Moreau was regarded as the head of this party, if his character had at all made him a proper person to play an active game in public affairs. Bonaparte, who desired neither King nor Republic, was convinced that he could only arrive at his purpose by attaching to himself the Jacobin party. In order to inspire them with confidence, he felt that it was necessary to give them a pledge; this was, to be continually at variance with the other two parties, which they equally detested.

Bonaparte resolved to ruin Moreau, whom he mistrusted.

Pichegru, Georges, Cadoudal, and other Royalist Chiefs, secretly entered France, believing that the time was now come for re-establishing royalty, and that Moreau would place himself at the head of the enterprise. Pichegru twice saw his old friend Moreau, who refused to take any part in a plot against the Government; but he was reluctant to betray this excellent man, whom Bonaparte hated, and who had been excepted by name from the general amnesty. His silence was sufficient to entangle him in a pretended conspiracy, with which the tribunals resounded.

Pichegru kept himself secreted in Paris for some days, but through the treachery of a friend he was at length discovered, arrested, and committed to prison, where he was found dead, on the morning of April 7th., a black handkerchief being twisted around his neck, and tightened by the twisting of a stick. No proof appeared against Moreau of taking any part in the conspiracy; but his own confession, that he had seen Pichegru twice, was deemed sufficient by his judges to justify his condemnation, for a high, although not capital crime; he was sentenced to two years imprisonment, which, by the intercession of his friends was commuted for the same period of exile. This distinguished General made choice of America, as his place of exile.

At this time another occurrence took place, which must ever form the darkest chapter in the history of Bonaparte—the arrest, condemnation, and execution of the Duke d'Enghien. This prince was living in retirement in the castle of Ettenheim, in the Duchy of Baden, a neutral territory. On the evening of the 14th of March, a troop of French soldiers passed the frontier, surrounded the castle, and seized the prince, and all his attendants. He was immediately conveyed to Strasburgh, and from thence after a confinement of three days to Paris, where he was kept for a few hours in the Temple, and then removed to the neighbouring castle of Vincennes. On the night of the 20th he was charged by a military court, of which General Hulles was president, with having fought against France, being in the pay of England, plotting against the internal and external safety of the Republic, and having conspired against the life of the chief Consul. The court pronounced him guilty; the decision was immediately despatched to Bonaparte, and the sentence "condemned to death," which was written on the back of it, carried into execution at six o'clock the following morning. The charges alleged against him were unsupported by any evidence; but he persevered in declaring that he would ever sustain the rights of his family, and that as a Condé, he could never enter France, but with arms in his hand.

and other Royalist Chiefs, so that the time was now come that Moreau would place himself. Pichegru twice saw his old friend take any part in a plot against the Republic, but he was reluctant to betray this excellent man who had been excepted by his silence was sufficient to betray, with which the tribu-

ed in Paris for some days, but he was at length discovered, where he was found dead, on a black handkerchief being twisted by the twisting of a stick. No one of taking any part in the conspiracy, that he had seen Pichegru his judges to justify his conduct as not capital crime; he was sentenced, which, by the intercession of the same period of exile. This was the case of America, as his place of

ce took place, which must ever be a part of the history of Bonaparte—the arrest, of the Duke d'Enghien. This was in the castle of Ettenheim, in the territory. On the evening of the French soldiers passed the frontier, seized the prince, and all his attendants were conveyed to Strasburgh, and after three days to Paris, where he was lodged in the Temple, and then removed to the Conciergerie. On the night of the 21st, the court, of which General Hulot was president, brought against France, being in favour of the internal and external enemies who conspired against the life of the Republic pronounced him guilty; the sentence was pronounced, and the sentence was written on the back of a piece of paper the following morning. The sentence was unsupported by any evidence, declaring, that he would ever be a traitor, and that as a Condé, he could not be in his hand.

This last act paved the way for Bonaparte to ascend the throne. France had scarcely recovered from the stupor in which she had been plunged by the judicial murder of a Bourbon, when the Conservative Senate, who had perceived that the best way to please Bonaparte was not to wait till he should make his wishes known to them, presented an address, inviting him to complete the institutions necessary for tranquillizing the State (March 27.) At this signal of flattery, many of the Orders of the State were eager to express their desire that the power which was vested in Bonaparte, should be conferred on him by a hereditary title. One month was allowed to elapse, for preparing the public mind for the result. It was then that the First Consul, in replying to the address of the Senate, desired these Orders to explain themselves more clearly. The Tribunates took the merit of anticipating this explanation, by voting the re-establishment of hereditary monarchy in favour of Bonaparte and his family (April 30.) The Senate, not wishing to be behind in complaisance, acceded to the desire; and a decree of that Body declared Bonaparte Emperor of the French (May 18;) conferring on him the Imperial dignity, to be hereditary in himself, and his lawful or adopted sons, to the exclusion of his daughters; and failing the males, to his brothers Joseph and Louis, and their male descendants.

The same decree of the Senate made several important changes in the constitution, with the view of rendering it perfectly monarchical. Bonaparte accepted the dignity which had been conferred on him. He only asked, that the nation should be consulted upon the question of hereditary right. Wishing to legalize this attempt in the eyes of the people; he invited the sovereign Pontiff to Paris to crown him. This ceremony took place in the Church of Notre-Dame (Dec. 2, 1804;) and contrary to the general custom, Bonaparte put the crown on his own head, after which he placed it upon that of his spouse. Some weeks afterwards, in opening the Session of the Legislative Body, he solemnly declared, that, as he was satisfied with his grandeur, he would make no more additions to the Empire.

The base transaction of 21st March was followed up by an exchange of very violent letters, between the Russian ambassador at Paris, and the minister of Bonaparte. In addition to the indignation which that event had excited in Alexander, and which the prevailing tone of the notes of the French minister were not calculated to diminish; there was a dissatisfaction, on account of the non-execution of many of the conditions agreed to in the treaty of 10th October 1801. Alexander demanded, that the

French troops should be withdrawn from the kingdom of Naples; that Bonaparte should concert with him as to the principles upon which the affairs of Italy were to be regulated; that without delay he should indemnify the King of Sardinia, and evacuate Hanover (July 27, 1804.) To these, Bonaparte only replied by recriminations, when the two Courts recalled their respective ambassadors. The Emperor had not waited for this opportunity to employ means for setting bounds to the ambition of Bonaparte. By the declarations interchanged betwixt the Courts of St. Petersburg and Berlin (May 3, and 24,) it was agreed, that they should not allow the French troops in Germany to go beyond the frontier of Hanover; and that should this happen, each of these two Courts should employ 40,000 men to repel such an attempt. The Prussian declaration added, moreover, that there should be no dispute as to the countries situated to the west of the Weser. Not content with having thus provided for the security of the North of Germany, the Emperor Alexander immediately concerted measures with Austria, with the view of opposing a barrier to the usurpations of France. Declarations, in the shape of a convention, were exchanged between these two Courts before the end of the year; and they agreed to set on foot an army of 350,000 men.

The maritime war, like that of 1803, was limited to threats, and immense preparations on the part of Bonaparte, and on the part of Sir Sidney Smith, to attempt preventing the union of the French fleet, or for burning their shipping in their own ports. The English took possession of the Dutch colony of Surinam (May 4;) and towards the end of the year commenced hostilities against Spain.

The first six months of the year 1805 were marked by new aggrandizements on the part of Bonaparte in Italy. 1. A decree of the Estates of the Italian Republic assembled at Paris (Mar. 18,) proclaimed Napoleon Bonaparte King of Italy; and it was stipulated that he should remit that crown to one of his legitimate or adopted sons, so soon as the foreign troops should have evacuated the kingdom of Naples (where there were no foreigners except the French troops,) the Seven Islands and Malta; and that henceforth the crowns of France and Italy should never be united in the same person. Bonaparte repaired to Milan (May 26,) where he was crowned with the iron crown of the Emperors of Germany, who were kings of Italy. Eugene Beauharnais, the son of the Empress Josephine, was appointed his viceroy. 2. He conferred the principality of Piombino, under the title of a hereditary fief of the French empire, on Eliza Bacciochi his sister, and her male descendants (May 25.) This completed the spoliation.

XI.

from the kingdom of Naples; him as to the principles upon be regulated; that without dening of Sardinia, and evacuate these, Bonaparte only replied by purts recalled their respective not waited for this opportunity nds to the ambition of Bona- changed betwixt the Courts of 3, and 24,) it was agreed, that h troops in Germany to go bed that should this happen, each y 40,000 men to repel such an on added, moreover, that there untries situated to the west of aving thus provided for the se- the Emperor Alexander imme- n Austria, with the view of ions of France. Declarations, e exchanged between these two ; and they agreed to set on foot

f 1803, was limited to threats, part of Bonaparte, and on the empt preventing the union of eir shipping in their own ports. the Dutch colony of Surinam the year commenced hostilities

r 1805 were marked by new ag- aparte in Italy. 1. A decree of ic assembled at Paris (Mar. 18,) King of Italy; and it was stipu- own to one of his legitimate or n troops should have evacuated here were no foreigners except Islands and Malta; and that and Italy should never be united e repaired to Milan (May 26,) iron crown of the Emperors of ly. Eugene Beauharnais, the as appointed his viceroy. 2. He mbino, under the title of a here- e, on Eliza Bacciochi his sister, 26.) This completed the spolia-

tion of the House of Buoncognigni, to whom that title and estate belonged, together with the greater part of the Isle of Elba. 3. The Senate and people of the Ligurian Republic demanded voluntarily, as is said, to be united to the French Empire. Their request was agreed to (June 5;) and the territory of that Republic was divided into three departments. 4. The Republic of Lucca demanded from Bonaparte a new constitution, and a prince of his family. By a constitutional statute (June 23,) that Republic was erected into a principality, under the protection of France; and conferred as a hereditary right on Felix Bacciochi, and his wife Eliza Bonaparte. 5. The States of Parma seemed destined to be given up by way of compensation to the King of Sardinia, together with the territory of Genoa; but Bonaparte, finding himself involved with the Emperor Alexander, caused them to be organized according to the system of France.

It was impossible for the sovereigns of Europe not to unite against a conqueror who seemed to apply to politics that maxim of the civil law, which makes every thing allowable that the laws do not forbid. We have already seen that Russia and Austria had concerted measures for setting bounds to these usurpations. But it was William Pitt, who was restored to the British ministry in the month of May 1804, that conceived the plan of the third coalition. Disdaining the petty resources which the preceding ministry had employed for harassing France, he conceived the idea of a grand European League, for the purpose of rescuing from the dominion of Bonaparte the countries which France had subdued since 1792, and for reducing that kingdom within its ancient limits. With regard to the territories which were to be taken from France, he proposed arrangements, by means of which they might form a barrier against her future projects of aggrandizement; and finally, to introduce into Europe a general system of public right. In fact, the plan of Mr. Pitt, which was communicated to the Russian government (June 16, 1805,) was the same as that which, ten years afterwards, was executed by the Grand Alliance. If this plan failed in 1805, it was only because they calculated on the participation of Prussia, as an indispensable condition; which they did not give up when that power had declared her resolution to preserve her neutrality.

By the treaty of April 11th, between Russia and Great Britain, it was agreed that the Emperor Alexander should make another attempt for arranging matters with Bonaparte, so as to prevent the war. M. de Novosilzoff, one of the Russian ministers, was sent to Paris. On his arrival at Berlin, he received the passports which the cabinet of Prussia had procured for him at Paris; but at the same time, he received an order from St. Petersburg

not to continue his journey. The annexation of the Ligurian Republic to France, at the moment when they were making conciliatory overtures to Bonaparte, appeared too serious an outrage for the Emperor to prosecute farther negotiations. War was consequently resolved on.

The preparations for the invasion of England had been carried on for some time with extraordinary vigour. Every thing seemed to announce, that Bonaparte meant to attempt that perilous enterprise. Part of his troops had already embarked (Aug. 27,) when all of a sudden the camp at Boulogne was broken up, and the army directed to move towards the Rhine, which it passed within a month after. Austria had set on foot three armies. The Archduke Charles commanded that of Italy, where it was expected a decisive blow was to be struck; the second army, under the command of the Archduke John, was stationed in the Tyrol, to maintain a communication with the third army on the Inn, which was commanded nominally by the Archduke Ferdinand the Emperor's cousin, but in reality by General Mack. The first Russian army under the command of General Kutusoff had arrived in Galicia, and was continuing its march in all haste. It was followed by another under Michelson. The Russian troops in Dalmatia were to attempt a landing in Italy.

The army of Mack passed the Inn (Sept. 8.) They had reckoned on the co-operation of the Elector of Bavaria; but that prince, who was always distrustful of Austria, abandoned the cause of the allies, and retired with his troops into Franconia. The Electors of Wurtemberg and Baden were desirous of concluding treaties of alliance with Bonaparte, after he had passed the Rhine; these treaties were signed at Ludwigsburg and Ettingen (Oct. 4, and 10.) The plan of Bonaparte was to cut off the army of Mack who had entered into Swabia, from that of Kutusoff which was marching through Austria. In this he succeeded, by presuming to violate the Prussian territory. Marmont who had come by way of Mayence, and Bernadotte who had conducted the army into Franconia, where they were joined by the Bavarians, traversed the country of Anspach, and came thus on the rear of the Austrian army (Oct. 6.) From that date scarcely a day passed without a battle favourable to the French. Several divisions of the Austrians were obliged to lay down their arms. Mack, who had thrown himself into Ulm, lost all resolution, and signed a capitulation (Oct. 17,) by which he promised to surrender if assistance did not arrive within eight days. He did not, however, wait for this delay. By a second capitulation two days after, he surrendered on the spot with 25,000 men.

The army of Mack was totally destroyed, except 6000 caval-

the annexation of the Ligurian at when they were making con- appeared too serious an outrage further negotiations. War was

tion of England had been car- ordinary vigour. Every thing te meant to attempt that peril- ous had already embarked (Aug. mp at Boulogne was broken up, wards the Rhine, which it pass- ia had set on foot three armies. ded that of Italy, where it was e be struck; the second army, Duke John, was stationed in the tion with the third army on the minally by the Archduke Fer- ut in reality by General Mack. e command of General Kutusoff as continuing its march in all er under Michelson. The Rus- attempt a landing in Italy.

the Inn (Sept. 8.) They had the Elector of Bavaria; but that tful of Austria, abandoned the with his troops into Franconia. ad Baden were desirous of con- Bonaparte, after he had passed signed at Ludwigsburg and Et- olan of Bonaparte was to cut off rtered into Swabia, from that of through Austria. In this he suc- the Prussian territory. Mar- Mayence, and Bernadotte who anconia, where they were joined country of Anspach, and came army (Oct. 6.) From that date battle favourable to the French. ians were obliged to lay down crown himself into Ulm, lost all ation (Oct. 17.) by which he pro- did not arrive within eight days. delay. By a second capitulation on the spot with 25,000 men. y destroyed, except 6000 caval-

ry, with which the Archduke Ferdinand had opened himself a passage through Franconia; and 20,000 others with which Kienmayer had retired to Braunau, where he was met by the van-guard of Kutusoff. These two generals continued their retreat. The Russian army repassed the Danube near Grein (Nov. 9.) and directed their march towards the Morau. A few days after (Nov. 13.) Vienna, the capital of Austria, fell into the hands of the French. They passed the Danube near that city, and pursued the Russians. In the meantime General Buxhowden with the second Russian army, having joined Kutusoff at Olmutz, on the same day that the Emperor Alexander arrived in the camp, they conceived themselves strong enough to encounter the enemy, and immediately discontinued their retreat. The battle of Austerlitz, which Bonaparte fought (Dec. 2.) with the combined army of the Austrians and Russians, decided the campaign in his favour.

Meantime Bonaparte found himself in a position which might become dangerous. When the Archduke Charles had perceived that the French had concentrated their forces on the Danube, he sent supplies to General Mack, and commenced his retreat from Italy, that he might be nearer the centre of hostilities. This retreat he could not effect, except by hazarding several engagements with Massena, who continued the pursuit. When near Cilley he formed a junction with the Archduke John, who had retreated from the Tyrol (Nov. 27.) The united armies of these two princes amounted to 80,000 men, with whom they marched towards Vienna; while the Hungarians rose *en masse* to defend their sovereign. The next day after the battle of Austerlitz, the Russian army received a reinforcement of 12,000 men. An army composed of Prussians, Saxons, and Hessians were on the point of penetrating into Franconia; and some corps of Prussians, Russians, Swedes, Hanoverians, and English, had joined a second army in the north of Germany, ready to invade Belgium. Moreover, the English and the Russians were preparing to effect a landing in the kingdom of Naples.

It was in this critical moment that the Cabinet of Vienna signed an armistice at Austerlitz, by which they engaged to send back the Russian army, and to quell the insurrection in Hungary. Within twenty days after, peace was signed at Presburg between Austria and France (Dec. 26.) The former acknowledged all the claims of Bonaparte, and ceded to him, on the part of the kingdom of Italy, the ancient States of Venice, with Dalmatia and Albania; and on the part of her allies the Elector of Baden and the new Kings of Bavaria and Wurtemberg, the Tyrol and all her hereditary possessions in Swabia.

The violation of the Prussian territory in Franconia, had excited the most lively indignation at Berlin. The King resolved, sword in hand, to avenge this outrage against his royal dignity. The Prussian troops occupied Hanover, which the French had just evacuated; and that country was restored to its legitimate sovereign. A body of Russians, for whom they had till then vainly demanded a passage through Silesia, obtained permission to traverse that province to join the army of Kutusoff. The Emperor Alexander had himself arrived at Berlin (Oct. 26,) as well as the Archduke Anthony, Grand-Master of the Teutonic Knights. A convention was concluded at Potsdam (Nov. 3.) between Alexander and Frederic III. of Prussia. This latter prince joined the coalition, with the reservation of a preliminary attempt to obtain the assent of Bonaparte to conditions extremely equitable. In case these were rejected, Frederic promised to take the field with 180,000 men, who in fact, were put in a condition to march at the earliest notice. Count Haugwitz, who had been sent to Vienna as the bearer of overtures of peace to Bonaparte, accompanied with an energetic declaration, took it into his head that it would be prejudicial to the interests of Prussia were he to press the object of his commission; he resolved, therefore, to wait the course of events. After the truce of Austerlitz, he took it upon him to change the system of his government. Without having any sort of authority, he concluded an alliance with Bonaparte at Vienna (Dec. 15,) for the guarantee of their respective states, and for those of Bavaria and the Porte. Prussia was to cede the principality of Anspach to Bavaria; that of Neufchatel to France; and that of Cleves to a prince of the Empire, whom Bonaparte might name. In return Prussia was to get possession of the Electorate of Hanover.

When Count Haugwitz arrived at Berlin with the treaty, Frederic at first was inclined to reject it; but the minister having represented to him the danger to which this would expose him in the present state of affairs, the King reluctantly consented to ratify the treaty; provided a clause was added, that the occupation of the provinces mutually ceded should only be announced as provisional, until the King of England should give his assent, by a future treaty, to the cession of Hanover. It was in this manner that Prussia, in effect, got possession of that Electorate (Jan. 27, 1806.) Meantime, Count Haugwitz, who had repaired to Paris, found it impossible to obtain the acceptance of Bonaparte to the ratification of the treaty so modified. He then signed a second convention (Feb. 15,) by which Prussia engaged to declare the occupation of Hanover definitive: and to shut the rivers in the North of Germany against the English. The

territory in Franconia, had ex-
at Berlin. The King resolved,
strage against his royal dignity.
manover, which the French had
y was restored to its legitimate
y, for whom they had till then
gh Silesia, obtained permission
the army of Kutusoff. The
arrived at Berlin (Oct. 25,) as
Grand-Master of the Teutonic
ncluded at Potsdam (Nov. 3,)
c III. of Prussia. This latter
he reservation of a preliminary
naparte to conditions extremely
rejected, Frederic promised to
who in fact, were put in a con-
notice. Count Haugwitz, who
bearer of overtures of peace to
energetic declaration, took it
judicial to the interests of Prus-
his commission; he resolved,
vents. After the truce of Aus-
change the system of his govern-
of authority, he concluded an
na (Dec. 15,) for the guarantee
those of Bavaria and the Porte.
ality of Anspach to Bavaria;
d that of Cleves to a prince of
ight name. In return Prussia
torate of Hanover.
ed at Berlin with the treaty,
ject it; but the minister having
which this would expose him
King reluctantly consented to
use was added, that the occupa-
ded should only be announced
England should give his assent,
n of Hanover. It was in this
ot possession of that Electorate
unt Haugwitz, who had repaired
obtain the acceptance of Bona-
treaty so modified. He then
b. 15,) by which Prussia enge-
Hanover definitive: and to shut
any against the English. The

King of Prussia, who had already disbanded his army, found himself in a situation that obliged him to ratify that arrangement.

Bonaparte had made prodigious efforts to revive the French marine. The fleet at Rochefort, commanded by Admiral Mis-
siessi, had taken the opportunity of sailing from that port (Jan. 11, 1805.) They had set out with the intention of levying con-
tributions in the Little Antilles, belonging to the English; and
after throwing in supplies to General Ferrand who still kept
possession of St. Domingo, they had returned without accident
to Rochefort. The fleet at Toulon, consisting of fourteen ves-
sels of the line, commanded by Admiral Villeneuve, and hav-
ing on board troops under the command of General Lauriston,
probably destined for Ireland, had repaired to Cadiz (April 9,)
where they were joined by the Spanish fleet under Admiral
Gravina. Next day the two combined fleets sailed from that
port, but afterwards separated. That under Villeneuve had
proceeded to Martinico; but being apprised of the arrival of
Lord Nelson at Barbadoes, Villeneuve again joined the Span-
ish Admiral, when the fleet returned to Europe. An engage-
ment took place near Cape Finisterre (July 22,) which was
honourable to Sir Robert Calder, the English Admiral, who
captured two ships of the line. Being soon after considerably
reinforced, and amounting to thirty-five ships of the line, they
set sail for Cadiz, where a partial blockade was maintained for
some time by Calder and Collingwood. But Nelson, who had
been invested with the command of the English fleet, induced
the enemy, by means of a pretended retreat, to leave their sta-
tion. An engagement took place off Cape Trafalgar (Oct. 21,)
which cost the English Admiral his life, but which ruined the
combined fleet. Villeneuve was made prisoner, and Gravina
fled towards Cadiz with ten ships. This glorious victory se-
cured to England the command of the sea.

When Bonaparte had made preparations for marching against
Austria, he resolved to reinforce his army in Italy by the troops
which occupied a part of the kingdom of Naples. To ingratiate
himself with Ferdinand IV., he concluded a treaty with that
prince (Sept. 21,) by which the latter, on obtaining the evacua-
tion of his own states, promised to remain neutral. He did not
depend, however, on that monarch's fulfilling his promise. It
was a part of the plan of the allies, that the Russian and Eng-
lish armies should land in the kingdom of Naples; the one by
the way of Corfu, and the other from Malta. The plan was
carried into execution, and the foreign troops were received as
friends. A decree of Napoleon, dated from Schoenbrun (Dec.
27,) had declared that the dynasty of the Bourbons had ceased

to reign at Naples. After the battle of Austerlitz, the Russians and English abandoned Italy; and Ferdinand IV. found himself without defence, exposed to a French army, who were approaching his capital. He embarked for Sicily, when the French entered Naples (Jan. 1806,) and Joseph Bonaparte, the brother of Napoleon, was created King of the Two Sicilies (March 30,) although his sway never extended farther than the kingdom of Naples.

Those are probably in a mistake, who imagine they find in the conduct of Bonaparte, the gradual development of a great plan, conceived before-hand; and springing from his head, so to speak, like the fabled Minerva from the brain of Jupiter. The circumstances in which he was placed, the success of his arms, and the weakness of foreign Cabinets, suggested to him one idea after another. It was when he was on his march against the Russians, that he received the news of the battle of Trafalgar, which had completely destroyed the labour of three years, and annihilated his hopes of reducing England by planting his standard on her soil. His imagination then conceived the plan of opposing one combination of strength to another, and surrounding France with a number of states, independent in appearance, but subject to the direction of the head of the Empire.

After the peace of Presburg, he had repaired to Munich, where he adopted his stepson, Eugene Beauharnais, and declared him his successor in the kingdom of Italy. In announcing this elevation to the Senate, (Jan. 12, 1806,) he declared that he reserved to himself the right of determining the common tie which was to unite all the States composing the *Federative System of the French Empire*. This was the first time that this system was spoken of. In a short time after, he declared, that the whole peninsula of Italy made part of the Grand Empire. Finally, a constitutional statute of the Imperial family, which he published at that time (March 30,) may be regarded as the fundamental law of the Federative System he had lately announced. That statute granted to the Emperor of the French an absolute supremacy over all the sovereigns of his family; and he no doubt had great hopes, that the time would arrive when no others would be found in any of the adjacent states.

In annexing the Venetian provinces to the kingdom of Italy, Bonaparte detached from them Massa-Carrara and Carrignano, which he bestowed on the Prince of Lucca. At the same time, he created within these provinces twelve duchies, as hereditary fiefs of the Empire, and three within the states of Parma; all of which he disposed of in favour of his generals and ministers.

ER XI.

title of Austerlitz, the Russians and Ferdinand IV. found him a French army, who were ap- peared for Sicily, when the French Joseph Bonaparte, the brother of the Two Sicilies (March 30,) and farther than the kingdom of

te, who imagine they find in gradual development of a great springing from his head, so va from the brain of Jupiter. was placed, the success of his Cabinets, suggested to him when he was on his march eived the news of the battle of destroyed the labour of three of reducing England by plant- his imagination then conceived nation of strength to another, number of states, independent direction of the head of the

he had repaired to Munich, Eugene Beauharnais, and de- ingdom of Italy. In announ- (Jan. 12, 1806,) he declared ight of determining the common ates composing the *Federative*. This was the first time that short time after, he declared, y made part of the Grand Em- statue of the Imperial family, (March 30,) may be regarded federative System he had lately d to the Emperor of the French e sovereigns of his family; and at the time would arrive when of the adjacent states.

inces to the kingdom of Italy, assa-Carrara and Carfagnana, of Lucca. At the same time, twelve dutchies, as hereditary within the states of Parma; all r of his generals and ministers.

The dutchy of Cleves, ceded by Prussia, as well as that of Berg which had been ceded to him by the King of Bavaria, were conferred, together with the hereditary dignity of Admiral of France, on his brother-in-law Joachim Murat (March 30.) Alexander Berthier was created Prince of Neufchatel (June 5.) At a later period, he granted the dutchy of Benevento to M. Talleyrand Perigord, under the title of Sovereign Principality; and the principality of Pontecorvo to Jean Baptiste Bernadotte, the brother-in-law of Joseph Bonaparte. He took these two territories from the States of the Church, under the pretext that their sovereignty was an object of litigation between the Courts of Rome and Naples; an allegation which was not true.

The continuation of the History of Bonaparte presents us with a series of new usurpations and aggressions. Towards the end of January, the French troops entered into the free city of Frankfort, where they levied four millions, to punish the inhabitants for their connexion with the English. Bonaparte was living at that time in the most perfect peace with the German Empire to which that city belonged, and which could not protect it. By the treaty of Presburg, the Bocca di Cattaro, in Dalmatia, was to be restored to the French; but the Russians, whose fleet was cruising off these coasts, immediately took possession of that place (Feb. 4,) at the moment when the Austrians were about to surrender it to the French. Bonaparte made this a pretext for refusing to give up to the Court of Vienna the fortress of Braunau, which he was to evacuate according to the stipulations of that same treaty, and for leaving a part of his army in Germany. He did more; he ordered General Lauriston, who commanded the French army in Dalmatia, to occupy Ragusa (May 27,) a Republic placed under the protection of the Porte, with whom there subsisted a treaty of peace. It was not, however, until the 13th August 1807, that Ragusa was formally united to the kingdom of Italy.

The Elector of Baden and the Princes of Nassau were obliged to make cessions to France. The former surrendered Kehl, and the latter Cassel and Kostheim, opposite Mayence. Wesel, a fortress in the dutchy of Cleves was likewise occupied by the French troops. All these were so many violations of the peace of Luneville, and the treaty of Vienna in 1806.

In order to promote this federative system, the States-General of the Batavian Republic received a hint to petition Bonaparte for a King. A treaty was in consequence concluded at Paris (March 24,) by which Louis, the brother of Napoleon, was created Hereditary and Constitutional King of Holland; the title to descend to his male issue. That young man accepted with

reluctance a crown which he had never coveted, and which he wore with much dignity.

William Pitt, whom history would have been proud to call the Great Pitt, had she not already given that title to his father, had died about the beginning of the year (Jan. 23.) Charles Fox, his former antagonist, succeeded him in the ministry. He immediately entered into negotiations for peace between France and England. This commission, on the part of the latter, was intrusted first to Lord Yarmouth and afterwards to Lord Lauderdale. After the death of Fox (Sept. 13.) the negotiations ended without having produced any change in the relations between France and England; nevertheless they deserve to be placed among the important events of that year, as they were the immediate cause of the war with Prussia, as we shall have occasion to mention.

The Emperor Alexander likewise made an attempt for a reconciliation with Bonaparte. He sent M. D'Oubril to Paris, who, after a negotiation of ten days, concluded a treaty with General Clarke, the French plenipotentiary, (July 20, 1806,) by which it was agreed that the Russian troops should evacuate the Bocca di Cattaro, and the French troops quit Ragusa; that the independence of the Republic of the Seven Islands should be acknowledged, as well as the independence and integrity of the Porte; that in three months the French troops should evacuate Germany; that the two parties should use their joint influence to procure a cessation of the war between Prussia and Sweden; that Bonaparte should accept the mediation of Russia, in negotiating a maritime peace. A secret article secured to Ferdinand IV. the Balearic Isles, in compensation for the kingdom of Naples. It thus appeared that the King of Sardinia was the greatest sufferer. The Emperor Alexander refused to ratify this treaty, whether it was that he considered the terms not altogether honourable, or that he was displeased with the conclusion of the Confederation of the Rhine, which took place at this time.

The Confederation of the Rhine was undoubtedly the most important consequence of the peace of Presburg. That event which entirely changed the state of Germany, and placed so large a portion of that Empire under obedience to Bonaparte, was prepared by the article of the peace which recognised the sovereignty of the Kings of Bavaria and Wurtemberg, and the Elector of Baden; as well as by several other irregular transactions which took place after that time. Such was the conduct of the Elector Arch-Chancellor, in arrogating to himself the right of appointing his own successor; and nominating Cardinal

never coveted, and which he could have been proud to call the given that title to his father, had year (Jan. 23.) Charles Fox, him in the ministry. He im-ns for peace between France, on the part of the latter, was and afterwards to Lord Lau-ox (Sept. 13.) the negotiations any change in the relations be- nevertheless they deserve to be ts of that year, as they were with Prussia, as we shall have

ise made an attempt for a re- e sent M. D'Oubril to Paris, days, concluded a treaty with ipotentiary, (July 20, 1806,) by ussian troops should evacuate ench troops quit Ragusa; that of the Seven Islands should be pendence and integrity of the French troops should evacuate should use their joint influence between Prussia and Sweden; mediation of Russia, in nego- cret article secured to Ferdi- mpensation for the kingdom of the King of Sardinia was the r Alexander refused to ratify e considered the terms not alto- as displeased with the conclu- Rhine, which took place at this

ine was undoubtedly the most, ace of Presburg. That event e of Germany, and placed so nder obedience to Bonaparte, ne peace which recognised the uria and Wurtemberg, and the several other irregular transac- time. Such was the conduct in arrogating to himself the ecor; and nominating Cardinal

Fesch as such, who was Bonaparte's uncle. The Confederation of the Rhine was concluded at Paris (July 12, 1806,) between Bonaparte and sixteen of the German princes, including the Duke of Cleves, who separated from the Germanic Empire, and formed a particular union among themselves, under the protection of Bonaparte.

The declarations which the minister of France and those of the Confederated Estates, remitted on the same day to the Diet of Ratisbon, intimated to that assembly, that the German Empire had ceased to exist. The Chief of the Germanic body, who had been kept ignorant of all these measures, then published a spirited declaration (Aug. 6,) by which he resigned a crown which could only appear valuable in his eyes so long as he was able to fulfil the duties, and exercise the prerogatives which were attached to it.

This transaction, which put an end to the German Empire, had been kept a secret from Prussia. Bonaparte, in announcing to Frederic William the result which it had produced, invited him to form a similar confederation in the North of Germany; but at the same time, he negotiated privately with the Electors of Hesse and Saxony, to prevent them from entering into that union; and declared, that he could never permit the cities of Bremen, Hamburg, and Lubec, to become parties to it. In his negotiations with England, he proposed to make over these cities to Ferdinand IV. King of the Two Sicilies. He carried his stratagems even farther. He several times offered to the English plenipotentiaries the same Electorate of Hanover which, a few months before, he had almost compelled Prussia to claim as her own; and he offered to the Elector of Hesse the principality of Fulda, which had been granted to the House of Orange, then in strict alliance with that of Brandenburg. All these underhand manœuvres opened the eyes of the Cabinet of Berlin, which immediately resolved to declare war. Unfortunately for Prussia, she commenced hostilities without waiting the arrival of the supplies which Russia owed her, in virtue of the alliance between the two States by the treaty of Peterhoff (July 28, 1800;) and she had to take the field against an active enemy, whose warlike troops were already in the heart of Germany.

General Knobelsdorff, whom the King of Prussia had sent to Paris, gave in the demands which were to be considered as his ultimatum:—Bonaparte treated his propositions as extravagant and insulting, and accordingly commenced hostilities. The campaign was decided by the battle of Jena, or rather by two battles which were fought on the same day (Oct. 14, 1806,) Bonaparte in person gained the one near Jena over Prince Ho-

henlohe; Marshal Davoust gained the other near Auerstadt over the Duke of Brunswick, Commander-in-chief of the Prussian army. The rout was complete. For a short time the troops retired without confusion. The approach of the enemy's cavalry, however, extinguished all remains of order, and the most precipitate dispersion of the vanquished army ensued. About 20,000 were killed and wounded in the battle and pursuit; and the prisoners formed at least an equal number. The scattered remains of the troops who united after the action, were either defeated or obliged to surrender as prisoners of war. The King, with the wreck of his army, marched back to Prussia. Berlin, his capital, fell into the hands of the conqueror. The carelessness, the unskilfulness, or the treachery of their commanders, and the want of means of defence, were the causes why several fortresses, and whole battalions of troops, surrendered after a slight resistance. There were some who were even obliged to capitulate in spite of their bravery. At Erfurt, Field-Marshal Mellendorff capitulated with 14,000 men (Oct. 16.) Spandau fell on the same day that the enemy entered into Berlin (Oct. 26.) Prince Hohenlohe, after a brave defence, capitulated at Prentzlau (Oct. 29.) with a corps originally consisting of 18,000 infantry, and sixteen regiments of cavalry. Stettin and Custrin opened their gates after a slight resistance (Nov. 1.) At Lubec, 21,000 men, with General Blucher, laid down their arms (Nov. 7.) Magdeburg capitulated next day with 22,000 men.

Immediately after the battle of Jena, Bonaparte took possession of the principality of Fulda. He also sent a message to the old Duke of Brunswick, that none of his family should ever reign after him. That prince died of the wounds he had received at Auerstadt; and his lifeless body was not permitted to be deposited among the ashes of his ancestors. The Elector of Hesse, who had remained neutral, was declared an enemy to France, and his territories seized. Bonaparte, in return, granted neutrality to the Elector of Saxony, whose troops had fought against him at Jena.

The King of Prussia had tried to allay the storm which threatened his monarchy. The Marquis de Lucchesini and General Zastrow entered into a negotiation with Marshal Duroc at Charlottenburg (Oct. 30.) Bonaparte refused to ratify the preliminaries which were signed there, because the idea had occurred to him in the meantime of exciting the Poles to insurrection. An armistice was then signed (Nov. 16.) on conditions extremely rigorous, by which Breslau, Glogau, Colberg, Graudenz and Dantzic, were delivered up to the French. Frederic, who had

ed the other near Auerstadt
mm. under-in-chief of the Prus-
sians. For a short time the

The approach of the enemy's
all remains of order, and the
the vanquished army ensued.
wounded in the battle and pur-
t least an equal number. The
no united after the action, were
nder as prisoners of war. The
my, marched back to Prussia.
hands of the conqueror. The
or the treachery of their com-
ms of defence, were the causes
le battalions of troops, surren-
There were some who were
e of their bravery. At Erfurt,
tulated with 14,000 men (Oct.
day that the enemy entered into
noble, after a brave defence, ca-
with a corps originally consist-
en regiments of cavalry. Stettin
ter a slight resistance (Nov. 1.)
neral Blucher, laid down their
pitulated next day with 22,000

of Jena, Bonaparte took posses-
He also sent a message to the
e of his family should ever reign
the wounds he had received at
was not permitted to be deposi-
estors. The Elector of Hesse,
s declared an enemy to France,
naparte, in return, granted neu-
whose troops had fought against

to allay the storm which threat-
quis de Lucchesini and General
on with Marshal Duroc at Char-
te refused to ratify the prelimi-
because the idea had occurred
citing the Poles to insurrection.
Nov. 16,) on conditions extremely
logau, Colberg, Graudenz and
he French. Frederic, who had

resolved to throw himself on Russia, whose forces were approach-
ing in all haste, rejected that armistice. From Berlin Bona-
parte repaired to Posen, where he concluded a treaty with
the Elector of Saxony (Dec. 11.) That prince then assumed
the title of King, joined the Confederation of the Rhine, and got
possession of the Circle of Coburg, belonging to Prussia. By a
treaty signed at the same place (Dec. 15,) the Dukes of Sax-
ony, of the race of Ernest, were likewise received into the Con-
federation of the Rhine.

A Russian army of 90,000 men had arrived in Prussia in the
month of November. Frederic William, on his side, formed a
new army of 40,000 men. Several actions took place without
any decisive result; but after the battle of Pultusk (Dec. 26,) where the victory was claimed both by the French and Rus-
sians, each party retired to winter quarters.

During Bonaparte's stay at Berlin, he conceived the idea of
the Continental System; or at least reduced its elements into
shape. The purport of this system was to ruin the commerce,
and by consequence, the prosperity of England, by excluding
from the Continent of Europe the importation not only of her
own manufactures, but the productions of her colonies; the use
of which had become, through long habit, one of the necessities
of life to all the nations of Europe; and for which, moreover,
no substitute could be found in home manufactures. This chi-
merical scheme, and the Federative System, which we have
already mentioned, were the two scourges which Bonaparte in-
flicted on the Continent of Europe. The abuse, it was alleged,
which the English made of their superiority by sea, had provo-
ked Bonaparte to this measure. The right of blockade, that is,
the right of a belligerent power to station a force before a hostile
port sufficient to prevent any neutral vessel from entering, is
founded in principle. But England pretended, that if a port
were declared to be under blockade, it must be considered as
actually blockaded; and accordingly, she had declared all the
ports between Brest and the Elbe under blockade (May 16.)
An order issued by Bonaparte, known by the name of the De-
cree of Berlin, declared the whole British Islands in a state of
blockade, by way of reprisals (Nov. 21.) He commanded all
British subjects to be arrested, who might be found in the coun-
tries occupied by his troops, or those of his allies. He ordered
their property, and every article of British or colonial produce
on the Continent to be confiscated; and excluded from his ports
all vessels which should come directly from Britain, or any of
its dependencies. The development of this system we shall
notice afterwards.

The repose of the armies did not continue longer than a month. General Bennigsen, who had the chief command of the Russians and Prussians, undertook to relieve the cities of Graudenz, Dantzic, and Colberg. After a number of petty engagements, which claim no particular notice, the campaign was terminated by the battle of Eylau in Prussia (Feb. 8, 1807.) Bonaparte, or rather Davoust, was successful against the left wing and the centre of the allies; but Lestocq, the Prussian General, having arrived on the field of battle, near the right wing of the Prussians which had never been engaged, marched instantly to support the left wing which was giving way, and snatched the victory from the hands of Davoust. Bennigsen, who was in want of ammunition, retired towards Koningsberg, leaving Bonaparte on the field of battle, which was covered with 30,000 of the French slain, and 12,000 wounded. The Russians had lost 17,000 men. After this carnage, Bonaparte announced that he had defeated the Russians, and retired behind the Passarge. Hostilities were then suspended for some months.

In the month of February, negotiations for peace were renewed. Bonaparte, who was at Osterode, sent General Bertrand to the King of Prussia at Memel, to try to detach him from Russia. When the King had declined this proposal, some deliberation took place as to the terms of an armistice; but the Emperor Alexander, who had also arrived at Memel, saw that this was only a manœuvre of Bonaparte, who merely wished to gain time to repair his losses. The negotiations, accordingly, were broken off. Baron Hardenberg, who had been placed by the King of Prussia at the helm of foreign affairs, then resumed the project of Mr. Pitt, which had failed in 1805, because Count Haugwitz, the former minister, had dissuaded Frederic William from entering into the alliance. The basis of a new coalition was laid by the convention of Bartenstein, between Russia and Prussia (April 21,) in which Austria, Great Britain, Sweden and Denmark, were invited to join. The same day a convention with the King of Sweden was likewise signed at Bartenstein, in consequence of which Prussia promised to send a body of troops into Pomerania. Austria was disposed to enter into this project, but before coming to a decision, she tried the scheme of mediation; and in the month of March, new proposals for peace were made, which proved unsuccessful. Supplies were promised to Prussia by a convention signed at London (June 27,) but which a change of circumstances prevented from being ratified.

While the armies continued in a kind of inaction, Marshal Lefebvre pressed the siege of Dantzic. After several attempts

continue longer than a month. The chief command of the Russians lieve the cities of Graudentz, number of petty engagements, the campaign was terminated a (Feb. 8, 1807.) Bonaparte, against the left wing and the the Prussian General, having ar the right wing of the Prus- aged, marched instantly to sup- ing way, and snatched the vic- Bennisen, who was in want oningsberg, leaving Bonaparte covered with 30,000 of the ded. The Russians had lost , Bonaparte announced that he retired behind the Passarge. for some months.

negotiations for peace were re- Oterode, sent General Bertrand el, to try to detach him from eclined this proposal, some de- rms of an armistice; but the so arrived at Memel, saw that Bonaparte, who merely wished The negotiations, accordingly, berg, who had been placed by of foreign affairs, then resumed l failed in 1806, because Count and dissuaded Frederic William

The basis of a new coalition artenstein, between Russia and Austria, Great Britain, Sweden oin. The same day a conven- was likewise signed at Barten- Prussia promised to send a body a decision, she tried the he month of March, new pro- ch proved unsuccessful. Sup- by a convention signed at Lon- ge of circumstances prevented

in a kind of inaction, Marshal antic. After several attempts

to blockade the place, General Kalkreuth took it by capitulation on very honourable terms (May 24.) Neisse, Kozeł and Glatz, likewise capitulated in course of the following month. These two latter places were not to be restored to the French. Hostilities recommenced in the month of June. Skirmishes were daily taking place, until the battle of Friedland decided the campaign (June 14.) General Bennigsen defeated the divisions of Lannes and Mortier, when the Russians, thinking the battle was gained as they no longer saw the enemy, slackened their exertions; but towards the evening Bonaparte arrived on the field of battle with guides, and the corps of Marshals Ney and Victor; and taking advantage of the confusion which appeared in the Russian army, he put them completely to the rout. In consequence of this defeat, Königsberg opened her gates to the conqueror. The Russian and Prussian armies passed the Niemen (June 18;) and next day Bonaparte entered Tilsit.

Meantime the Cabinet of Vienna, with whom negotiations were still carrying on to obtain their accession to the convention of Bartenstein, had sent General Stutterheim to the head-quarters of the two monarchs, with power to sign a defensive alliance; but the war had then recommenced with new vigour. There was a party in both Cabinets, and even among the allied Generals, who wished to prevent this alliance; and this party succeeded in their designs. A Russian General appeared at Tilsit on the part of Bennigsen to negotiate an armistice, which was concluded on the spot (June 21,) without including the Prussian army. Four days after, an interview took place between Alexander and Napoleon, on the invitation of the latter, who wished to exert all his address to seduce the Northern Autocrat from the alliance into which he had entered. This memorable interview took place on a raft in the middle of the river Niemen. Each prince, accompanied by five generals and courtiers, reached the raft from the opposite bank at the same moment, and embraced each other with all the appearance of perfect cordiality. They conversed for two hours in a pavilion, and the ambitious ruler of France displayed in such glowing colours the joys of arbitrary power and unlimited dominion, and held out such an attractive prospect of the advantages which he might derive from a union of councils and co-operation, that Alexander listened with pleasure to his new adviser, and was ready to rush into a new alliance. On the same day, Field-Marshal Kalkreuth signed an armistice on the part of Prussia. The next day he had a second interview, at which the King of Prussia assisted, who, when he objected to some parts of the proposed treaty, was insulted with a hint of his not being enti-

tled to the honour of consultation, as he had been so completely conquered. It was on this occasion that Bonaparte demanded that the Emperor Alexander should dismiss his minister Baron Budberg, and the king of Prussia Baron Hardenberg. The Prince Kourakin, and Count de Goltz were substituted in their place.

The treaty with Russia was first signed (July 7.) The Emperor Alexander obtained from Bonaparte the spoliation of his former ally, or according to the form which was given to it in that transaction, *That the King of Prussia should recover one half of his estates.* The provinces which Prussia had obtained by the second and third division of Poland were ceded to the King of Saxony, under the title of the Duchy of Warsaw, with the exception of the fortress of Graudenz, which remained in the possession of Prussia, and the city of Dantzic, which was to regain its independence, with the exception of the department of Bialystock which was annexed to the Russian Empire. Alexander acknowledged the Kings created by Bonaparte, including the King of Westphalia. He likewise acknowledged the Confederation of the Rhine, and ceded to Bonaparte the Seignory of Jever, which he inherited from his mother. He promised to withdraw his troops from Moldavia and Wallachia; and to make common cause with Bonaparte against England, should the latter refuse to make peace by submitting to the principles of free commerce by sea. It appears, moreover, by certain secret articles, that Alexander promised to surrender to Bonaparte the Bocca di Cattaro, and the isles of the Ionian Republic; which took place in the month of August following. The peace which was signed between Russia and Bonaparte two days after (July 9,) included nearly the same stipulations.

A special convention was required for executing the articles of the treaty, which related to the evacuation of the States of the King of Prussia. This was negotiated and signed at Konigsberg (July 12,) with unpardonable precipitancy, by Field-Marshal Kalkreuth, who forgot to insert certain stipulations so essential and so obvious, that it must have appeared to him superfluous to mention them. Bonaparte took advantage of these omissions to ruin the provinces which were left in possession of Prussia. It may be justly said, that the convention of Konigsberg did nearly as much mischief to Prussia as the peace of Tilsit itself. It occasioned the necessity of signing a series of subsequent conventions, by each of which Prussia had to submit to some new sacrifice. Some of the more important of these we shall afterwards have occasion to mention.

The King of Sweden, who was attacked in Pomerania by Marshal Mortier, had concluded an armistice at Schlitzkary.

as he had been so completely
 tion that Bonaparte demanded
 ld dismiss his minister Baron
 Baron Hardenberg. The Prince
 ere substituted in their place.
 st signed (July 7.) The Em-
 Bonaparte the spoliation of his
 orm which was given to it in
 of Prussia should recover one
 es which Prussia had obtained
 of Poland were ceded to the
 e of the Duchy of Warsaw,
 of Graudentz, which remained
 the city of Dantzic, which was
 the exception of the department
 to the Russian Empire. Alex-
 created by Bonaparte, including
 ewise acknowledged the Con-
 d to Bonaparte the Seignory of
 his mother. He promised to
 ia and Wallachia; and to make
 against England, should the lat-
 mitting to the principles of free
 moreover, by certain secret arti-
 to surrender to Bonaparte the
 of the Ionian Republic; which
 at following. The peace which
 Bonaparte two days after (July
 ulations.

quired for executing the articles
 e evacuation of the States of the
 otiated and signed at Konigs-
 e precipitancy, by Field-Marshal
 certain stipulations so essential
 re appeared to him superfluous
 ok advantage of these omissions
 e left in possession of Prussia.
 convention of Konigsberg did
 ssia as the peace of Tilsit itself.
 rning a series of subsequent con-
 ssia had to submit to some new
 important of these we shall after-

was attacked in Pomerania by
 ed an armistice at Schlotkary

(April 18.) Gustavus Adolphus IV. projected an attack on Mar-
 shal Brune, while a body of 10,000 Prussians were to make a
 descent for blockading Colberg. To carry this project into exe-
 cution, he was so eager to declare against the armistice, that, on
 the signature of the peace of Tilsit, he found himself alone under
 arms, and exposing his troops to great danger. This unseason-
 able zeal obliged him to evacuate Stralsund and the whole of
 Pomerania (Sept. 7.)

In erecting the Duchy of Warsaw, Bonaparte had given it a
 constitution modelled after that of France, without paying atten-
 tion to the difference of manners, customs, and localities of the
 inhabitants. The King of Saxony was put in possession of that
 State; but the new duchy was nothing else than a province of
 the French Empire. The city of Dantzic was again plunged
 into a state of the most abject dependence; and until the year
 1814, it remained under the orders of a Governor-general ap-
 pointed by the French. The throne of Westphalia was destined
 by Bonaparte for his younger brother Jerome. That monarchy
 was composed of the greater part of those provinces ceded by
 the King of Prussia; of nearly all the estates of the Elector of
 Hesse and the Duke of Brunswick; of a district belonging to the
 Electorate of Hanover; of the principality of Corvey, and the
 county of Rittberg—containing in all about two millions of in-
 habitants. Only a small part of this kingdom was situated in
 Westphalia; and it is not known by what chance the name of
 that country was selected for the new monarchy. Deputies from
 that kingdom were summoned to Paris, where they received
 from the hands of Bonaparte a constitutional charter (Nov. 15.)
 in the construction of which they had never once been consulted.
 As to the other districts which Bonaparte had taken possession
 of in Germany, or of which he had deprived their rightful sove-
 reigns, viz. the Electorate of Hanover, the principalities of Erfurt,
 Fulda, Baireuth, and Munster, with the counties of Catzeneln-
 bogen and Hanau, they were governed entirely to his own inter-
 est, and disposed of at his convenience.

While the armies of Bonaparte were occupied in Prussia,
 Spain formed the resolution of shaking off the yoke which the
 Emperor of France had imposed upon her. Charles IV. soli-
 cited privately the mediation of the Emperor Alexander, to bring
 about a peace with England. By a proclamation of October
 30th 1806, a levy of 40,000 men was ordered for the defence of
 the country, without mentioning against what enemy. This
 imprudent step, which they had not courage to prosecute, ruined
 Spain. At the commencement of 1807, a French army was as-
 sembled in the vicinity of Bayonne. A trap was laid for Charles

IV.; and he had the misfortune to fall into it. According to a convention signed at Fountainebleau (Oct. 27,) between his plenipotentiary and that of Bonaparte, for the partition of Portugal, that kingdom was to be divided into three lots. The most northerly part was destined for the King of Etruria, (who was to surrender up Tuscany to Bonaparte,) and to be called the kingdom of Northern Lusitania. The southern part, comprising Algarves, was to form a principality for Don Manuel Godoy. The provinces in the middle part were to be disposed of at the general peace, when the King of Spain was to assume the title of Emperor of the two Americas.

Immediately after the signing of this treaty, Bonaparte announced to the Queen-Dowager of Etruria, who was Regent for her son Louis II., that the kingdom no longer belonged to him; and that a new destiny awaited him in Spain. In course of a few days, the French troops occupied Tuscany. Maria Louisa resigned the government, and retired to Madrid. All this took place after Bonaparte had obtained orders that the 15,000 Spaniards, who were in Etruria, should be sent to the islands of Denmark.

A decree of the French Senate, of August 18th 1807, though not published till a month after, suppressed the Tribunate, and introduced other changes, intended to extinguish all traces of the Republic. By a treaty signed at Fountainebleau, Bonaparte made over to his brother Louis, the principality of East Friesland and the territory of Jever, in lieu of the city and port of Flushing.

In terms of the treaty of the 27th October, 30,000 French troops, under the command of Junot, crossed the Pyrenees in two divisions; and took possession of Pampeluna, St. Sabastian, Figueras, and Barcelona. The two divisions united again at Salamanca, and being reinforced by 13,000 Spaniards, they marched upon Lisbon; while 40,000 others assembled at Bayonne, under the pretence of supporting their companions if it were necessary. The Prince Regent of Portugal embarked with all his treasures (Nov. 29,) and departed for Brazil. The whole of Portugal was taken possession of; and General Junot proclaimed that the House of Braganza had ceased to reign in Europe; but the French never executed their scheme of partition.

We have already observed, what progress the Federative system of the French Empire had made in 1807, by the foundation of the kingdom of Westphalia and the duchy of Warsaw, and by the occupation of Portugal; and we shall next advert to the measures adopted during the same year by Bonaparte, for consolidating the Continental system, and by Great Britain for counteracting its effects. An order was issued by the British

to fall into it. According to a
 au (Oct. 27,) between his pleni-
 , for the partition of Portugal,
 into three lots. The most north-
 ng of Etruria, (who was to sur-
) and to be called the kingdom
 ern part, comprising Algarves,
 on Manuel Godoy. The pro-
 be disposed of at the general
 was to assume the title of Em-

of this treaty, Bonaparte an-
 of Etruria, who was Regent for
 om no longer belonged to him;
 him in Spain. In course of a
 rried Tuscany. Maria Louisa
 rried to Madrid. All this took
 ed orders that the 15,000 Span-
 ould be sent to the islands of

e, of August 18th 1807, though
 suppressed the Tribunate, and
 ed to extinguish all traces of the
 Fountainbleau, Bonaparte made
 incipality of East Friesland and
 e city and port of Flushing.

27th October, 30,000 French
 Junot, crossed the Pyrenees in
 on of Pampeluna, St. Sebastian,
 two divisions united again at
 ed by 13,000 Spaniards, they
 0,000 others assembled at Bay-
 porting their companions if it
 gent of Portugal embarked with
 departed for Brazil. The whole
 on of; and General Junot pro-
 nza had ceased to reign in Eu-
 cuted their scheme of partition.
 what progress the Federative
 ad made in 1807, by the founda-
 alia and the dutchy of Warsaw,
 al; and we shall next advert to
 e same year by Bonaparte, for
 stem, and by Great Britain for
 rder was issued by the British

Cabinet (Jan. 7,) declaring that no neutral vessel would be per-
 mitted to trade with any port belonging to France or her allies,
 or occupied by their troops, or under their dependence. A de-
 cree, published at Warsaw (Jan. 25,) ordered the confiscation
 of all English merchandise in the Hanseatic towns, which had
 been occupied by the order of Bonaparte. An order of the Brit-
 ish Cabinet (March 11,) again prescribed a rigorous blockade of
 the mouths of the Elbe, the Weser, and the Ems. A declara-
 tion was made by Bonaparte (Oct. 14,) in presence of the foreign
 ambassadors at Fountainbleau, purporting that he would permit
 no connexion, either commercial or diplomatic, between the
 Continental powers and England. An order of the British
 Cabinet (Nov. 11,) declared, that all the ports and places in
 France, and the countries in alliance with them, or any other
 country at war with England, as well as all other ports and
 places in Europe where the British flag was excluded, though
 not actually at war with Great Britain; and all other ports and
 places of the colonies belonging to her enemies, should hence-
 forth be subjected to the same restrictions as if they were really
 under blockade; and, consequently, that the vessels destined
 for these ports should be subjected to examination by the British
 cruisers; and required to stop at a British station, and pay a
 duty proportioned to the value of the cargo. Another order of
 the British Cabinet (Nov. 25,) modified the preceding declara-
 tion in favour of neutral vessels, which should come to discharge
 either English merchandise or Colonial produce in the British
 ports. A decree of the 17th December, called the decree of
 Milan, because it was issued at that place, declared, that all
 ships which should be searched by a British vessel, or pay any
 tax whatever at the requisition of the English Government,
 should be denationalized, and regarded as English property; and
 having thus forfeited their original and national rights, they
 might be lawfully captured wherever found. The same decree
 declared the British Isles to be in a state of blockade both by sea
 and land.

Having thus established the Continental system, Bonaparte
 used every endeavour to make all the Continental Powers ac-
 cede to it. Prussia and Russia adhered to it, after the peace of
 Tilsit. Denmark soon entered into this French system. Spain
 acceded to it (Jan. 8,) Austria (Feb. 18, 1808,) and Sweden
 (Jan. 6, 1810;) so that, for some years, the Continent of Eu-
 rope had no other medium of communication with England than
 by way of Constantinople. There was one prince in Christen-
 dom, who refused his accession to the Continental system, and
 that was Pius VII. This sovereign Pontiff declared, that an

alliance which prohibited all intercourse with a nation from whom they had suffered no grievance, was contrary to religion. In order to punish his Holiness for this resistance, General Miollis had orders to occupy Rome (Feb. 2, 1808.) This was the commencement of a series of aggressions and attacks, by which Bonaparte vainly hoped to bend that great personage. To gratify his resentment, he stripped the States of the Church, by a decree issued at St. Cloud (April 2,) of the provinces of Urbino, Ancona, Macerata and Camerino, which were annexed to the kingdom of Italy.

In order to add lustre to his crown, and to attach his servants to him by the ties of interest, Bonaparte resolved, not to restore the noblesse—though there was no reason known why he should not—but to create titles of nobility which should pass in hereditary succession to their descendants. These titles were those of Princes, Dukes, Counts, Barons, and Chevaliers or Knights. They were constituted by an Imperial statute, which he transmitted to the Senate; for the decrees of the Senate were seldom used, except in declaring the union of territories, or ordering levies of conscripts.

The spoliation of the Church appeared but a trivial violence, compared with that masterpiece of intrigue and cunning by which the House of Bourbon was deprived of the throne of Spain. The second French army formed at Bayonne, passed the Pyrenees about the beginning of the year, under the command of Joachim Murat, and advanced slowly as if it only waited an order to seize the capital. A popular insurrection broke out at Madrid, directed against Godoy, the Prince of Peace; and Charles IV., who, from the commencement of his reign, had been disgusted with state affairs, abdicated the crown in favour of his son, the Prince of Asturias (March 19, 1808,) who assumed the title of Ferdinand VII. The intrigues of the Queen-mother, who was unwilling to quit the throne, and the plots concerted by Murat, soon embroiled the Royal family in disputes. The French troops entered Madrid (Mar. 23.) Taking advantage of the inexperience of the young monarch, they inveigled him into an interview with Bonaparte at Bayonne, where Charles IV. and his Queen, allured by promises of favour and friendship, likewise presented themselves. This weak prince there retracted his abdication, and ceded his dominions over to Bonaparte by a formal treaty (May 5.) By threatening Ferdinand VII. with death, they extorted from him a similar declaration (May 10.) Charles IV. his Queen, and the Prince of Peace were conveyed to Compeigne, and afterwards to Marseilles.

intercourse with a nation from
vance, was contrary to religion.
for this resistance, General Miol-
(Feb. 2, 1808.) This was the
gressions and attacks, by which
and that great personage. To
ed the States of the Church, by
il 2.) of the provinces of Urbino,
o, which were annexed to the

own, and to attach his servants
Bonaparte resolved, not to re-
was a reason known why he
of nobility which should pass
their descendants. These titles
Counts, Barons, and Chevaliers
stituted by an Imperial statute,
ate; for the decrees of the Se-
a declaring the union of territo-
ripts.

appeared but a trivial violence,
e of intrigue and cunning by
was deprived of the throne of
ny formed at Bayonne, passed
g of the year, under the com-
dvanced slowly as if it only
apital. A popular insurrection
against Godoy, the Prince of
from the commencement of his
ate affairs, abdicated the crown
of Asturias (March 19, 1808,) and VII. The intrigues of the
ng to quit the throne, and the
embroiled the Royal family in
ntered Madrid (Mar. 23.) Ta-
nce of the young monarch, they
y with Bonaparte at Bayonne,
teen, allured by promises of fa-
sented themselves. This weak-
ation, and ceded his dominions
easty (May 6.) By threatening
extorted from him a similar de-
f. his Queen, and the Prince of
eigne, and afterwards to Mar-

Ferdinand VII. and his brothers were imprisoned in the cas-
tle of Valencay. Bonaparte conferred the throne of Spain on
his brother Joseph (June 6,) who was then King of Naples. A
Spanish Junta, assembled at Bayonne, received a constitution
from the hands of Napoleon. On obtaining the crown of Spain,
Joseph made over the kingdom of Naples to his brother, who in
his turn resigned it to Murat, by a treaty concluded at Bayonne.
Murat then gave up the dutchies of Cleves and Berg.

Bonaparte found himself deceived as to the character of the
Spanish nation, when he supposed they would tolerate this out-
rage with impunity. A tumult of the inhabitants of Madrid
was quelled by Murat, who ordered his troops to fire upon the
crowd (May 2,) when upwards of 1000 people lost their lives.
Towards the end of the same month, a general insurrection
broke out in all those parts of Spain not occupied by the enemy.
This was a great annoyance to Bonaparte during the rest of his
reign, and prevented him from subduing that peninsula. It
served as an example and encouragement to other nations to
shake off his yoke. The Portuguese rose, in imitation of their
neighbours. The English sent supplies to both nations; and
it was beyond the Pyrenees that Bonaparte experienced those
first disasters which were the harbingers of his downfall.

One event, more remarkable for the pomp with which it was
accompanied, than for the consequences which it produced,
was the interview which took place at Erfurt (Sept. 27,) be-
tween the Emperor Alexander and Bonaparte. What negotia-
tions might have been agitated there, are not known with cer-
tainty; but publicity has been given to the measures concerted
in common between Bonaparte and Alexander for making over-
tures of peace to England, although they must have foreseen
that the attempt would prove fruitless. From that time an in-
timate friendship subsisted for two years between the Courts of
Russia and France.

The inconsiderate haste with which Field-Marshal Kalkreuth
had concluded the convention of Königsberg, and the defects
or omissions of that act, furnished the agents of Bonaparte with
numerous pretences for oppressing the Prussian States by per-
petual aggressions; and for continuing not only to occupy the
country, but to impose taxes for the service of France, without
deducting their amount from the usual contribution which that
kingdom had to pay. To extricate themselves from so harassing
a situation, Prince William, the King's brother, who had been
sent to Paris to negotiate for the evacuation of Prussia, signed
a convention there (Sept. 8,) by which the King engaged to
pay, at stated terms, the sum of 140,000,000 francs. The Em-

paper Alexander, during the interview of Erfurt, got this sum reduced to one hundred and twenty millions. In consequence of this, a new convention was signed at Berlin (Nov. 3,) according to which, Stettin, Cassin, and Glogau, were to remain in the hands of the French, as security for payment of the stipulated sum; the rest of the Prussian states were evacuated.

Austria was on the point of entering into the fourth coalition, when the peace of Tilsit was concluded. From that moment the Cabinet of Vienna resolved to prepare for war by slow and successive operations, which might appear to be merely measures of precaution; more especially by organizing her armies on better principles, and training all the citizens to arms, by the institution of a militia called *Landwehr*, that they might be in condition to act on the spur of the moment. The Archduke Charles, who was appointed Generalissimo, superintended all these preparations, and succeeded in reviving the courage of the nation. Although these armaments could not escape the notice of the French agents, and although in the course of the year 1808, and especially in the beginning of the year 1809, they had several times asked for explanations on this subject, nevertheless, Count Stadion who was at the head of the department for foreign affairs, and Count Metternich the Austrian minister at Paris, dissembled so well, that Bonaparte never dreamt of war till it was on the very point of breaking out. The time chosen for this was when the French armies were occupied in Spain and Portugal.

Reasons—or it may be rather said pretexts—were not wanting to Austria; for undoubtedly her true motive was, to raise herself from that state of abasement into which she had sunk. Violations innumerable of the peace of Presburg, the organizing of the Confederation of the Rhine, the compelling her to accede to the Continental System, and the spoliation of the Bourbons in Spain, were causes more than sufficient to justify her having recourse to arms. The war which Austria undertook in 1809, has been called the war of the fifth coalition. It is true that Great Britain, Portugal, Spain, and the King of Sicily, were her allies; but, with the exception of the descent which the English made on Zealand, she had to support alone the whole burden of the war. On opening the campaign, she made an appeal to the German nation, which was answered by the Kings of Bavaria, Wurtemberg, and Saxony, by a declaration of war.

The Austrians had divided their forces into three armies; two hundred and twenty thousand men, under the Archduke Charles, were destined to act in Germany; the Archduke Fer-

review of Erfurt, got this sum
ty millions. In consequence
signed at Berlin (Nov. 3.) ac-
n, and Glogau, were to remain
security for payment of the sti-
asian states were evacuated.
entering into the fourth coalition,
cluded. From that moment
to prepare for war by slow and
light appear to be merely men-
cially by organising her armies
all the citizens to arms, by the
ndwehr, that they might be in
the moment. The Archduke
eneralissimo, superintended all
d in reviving the courage of the
ents could not escape the notice
ugh in the course of the year
inning of the year 1809, they
anations on this subject, never-
at the head of the department
eternich the Austrian minister
at Bonaparte never dreamt of
at of breaking out. The time
rench armies were occupied in

said pretexts—were not want-
her true motive was, to raise
ment into which she had sunk.
peace of Presburg, the organiza-
Rhine, the compelling her to
tem, and the spoliation of the
more than sufficient to justify
The war which Austria under-
e war of the fifth coalition. It
ugal, Spain, and the King of
h the exception of the descent
land, she had to support alone
On opening the campaign, she
nation, which was answered by
erg, and Saxony, by a declara-

their forces into three armies;
and men, under the Archduke
Germany; the Archduke Fer-

dinand of Este, with thirty-six thousand men, was to penetrate
through the duchy of Warsaw into Prussia, where he expected
to be joined by the troops of that country. The Archduke
John, with eighty thousand men, was to enter Italy. The
campaign was opened, on the part of the Austrians, by the in-
vasion of Bavaria (April 10, 1809.) Bonaparte at first beat the
Archduke Louis and General Hiller, who commanded two divi-
sions, at Abensberg (April 20.) and thus cut them off from the
grand army under the Archduke Charles. The latter was him-
self defeated at Eckmühl and Ratisbon, three days after, and
effected his retreat along the left bank of the Danube. Bona-
parte then pursued Hiller, who was defeated at Ebersberg (May
3.) and retired to Krems, on the left bank of the Danube. Vi-
enna in consequence was left defenceless, and surrendered by
capitulation (May 13.) It was there that Bonaparte passed the
Danube, and fought with the Archduke of Eberdorff, Aspern
and Essling, two most sanguinary engagements (May 21—22,) in
which the French lost 30,000 men. He then retired to the
Isle of Lobau, where his army, cut off from provisions and
supplies, passed forty-eight hours in great distress, until they
had succeeded in reconstructing the bridges which the floods of
the Danube had carried away. In Italy the Archduke John
had defeated Eugene Beauharnais, who commanded the French
army, at Sacile; but being informed of the defeat at Ratisbon,
he commenced his retreat, and was defeated near the Piave
(May 8.) after which he retired on the Raab, where he was
again defeated (June 14.) Beauharnais then joined the army
of Napoleon. The Archduke Ferdinand took possession of
Warsaw, and marched as far as Thorn, where he took from the
Prussians one hundred pieces of cannon. But an insurrection
which happened in the rear of his army, obliged him to retreat,
when the Polish troops took possession of Cracow (July 14.)

About the beginning of July, Bonaparte passed over to the
left bank of the Rhine. The battle of Enzersdorff, where Ber-
nadotte and the Saxons distinguished themselves, was bloody,
but not decisive: next day (July 6,) the Archduke Charles was
defeated at Wagram, and retreated in good order into Moravia.
An armistice was then concluded near Znaim (July 12,) on
conditions very oppressive for Austria. But the negotiations
for peace were long protracted; as both parties were waiting the
result of an expedition which the English had made to Zealand;
and as Austria hoped that Prussia, and perhaps even Russia,
would declare in her favour.

The inhabitants of the Tyrol; who were very much attached
to the House of Austria, from whom they had been separated at

the peace of Presburg, had taken up arms under the conduct of an innkeeper, named Hoffer. By the armistice of Znaim, Austria was compelled to abandon this brave people, whom the Bavarians and the French together had great difficulty in reducing to submission.

We cannot pass in silence the bold expedition made by the Duke of Brunswick, the son and heir of him who had commanded at Jena. At the head of a body of volunteers which he had formed in Bohemia, he had entered Saxony when the armistice was concluded. Not being disposed to accede to it, he traversed the duchy of Brunswick and the whole of Lower Saxony; beat the Westphalian General Hewbel, who had attempted to stop his march; and reached the mouth of the Elbe in safety, where he found transports which took him and his army on board, and conveyed them to England.

An English fleet, commanded by Sir Richard Strachan, with thirty-eight thousand troops, under the command of the Earl of Chatham, the brother of Mr. Pitt, was despatched to Zealand, with the intent of destroying the shipping, dockyards, and arsenals at Antwerp and Flushing, and for occupying the Island of Walcheren. They landed in that Island (July 30,) of which they took possession, and made themselves masters of Flushing, after a siege of fifteen days. But Lord Chatham found it impossible to execute his commission with regard to Antwerp, on account of the activity of Marshal Bernadotte, who had formed there an army of 36,000 men. The whole expedition was badly conducted, and in about four months Lord Chatham returned to England. The English destroyed the fortifications of Flushing, which they were unable to retain.

Russia, as the ally of Austria, likewise took part in this war. A body of troops, commanded by Prince Galitzin, had entered into Galicia; but it was merely a display, by which Alexander meant to fulfil an engagement that he had contracted with reluctance. The peace between Austria and France was signed at Schoenbrunn (Oct. 14, 1809,) which regulated the territorial cessions made by the former to Bonaparte, the King of Saxony and the Emperor of Russia. The very day on which the peace was signed, Bonaparte united the territories which had been ceded to him directly into a single State, under the name of the *Illyrian Provinces*, which he governed on his own separate account, without annexing them to France.

A decree of the Senate, of the 2d March 1809, erected the government general of the Tuscan departments into a grand dignity of the Empire, to be conferred on a Princess of the Imperial blood, under the title of Grand Duchess. This lady was

On the 2d March 1809, erected the
 the can departments into a grand
 referred on a Princess of the Im-
 grand Dutchess. This lady was

By a treaty of peace concluded at Paris, between Bonaparte and Charles XIII. of Sweden, this latter prince regained possession of Swedish Pomerania on condition of acceding to the Con-

tinental system, though under certain modifications. Had Charles executed this engagement, his kingdom would have been ruined beyond resource. The part of the Hanoverian States belonging to the King of England which Bonaparte had still reserved in his own possession, was ceded by a treaty concluded at Paris (Jan. 14,) to his brother Jerome, to be incorporated with the kingdom of Westphalia. Besides the dutchy of Lauenberg, Bonaparte reserved to himself a landed revenue of four millions five hundred and fifty-nine thousand francs, for bestowing in legacies and endowments.

Louis Bonaparte had reluctantly accepted the crown of Holland; but from the moment he had placed it on his head, he devoted himself to the interests of the country; and resisted, as far as prudence would allow, the arbitrary orders of his brother, when he judged them prejudicial to the welfare of Holland. This gave rise to frequent broils, accompanied sometimes with threats. Bonaparte reproached the Dutch Government, more especially for not earnestly and rigorously enforcing the Continental system, so pernicious to their commerce. At the beginning of the year 1810, things had come to such a state, that it was expected Napoleon would cancel the kingdom of Holland from the list of European States. To avert this calamity, Louis signed a treaty at Paris (March 16,) by which a body of 12,000 Dutch and 6000 French were to be stationed at the mouths of all the rivers, to protect the French revenue-officers who were superintending the execution of Bonaparte's orders. Louis ceded to him Dutch Brabant, Zealand, and a part of Gueldres, of which the Waal was henceforth to form the frontier. In vain did that excellent man hope, by so great a sacrifice, to repurchase the independence of his kingdom. Under pretext of certain insults which the French agents had received at the hands of this exasperated people, Bonaparte sent a French army to occupy the whole country. Then Louis resigned a crown which he could no longer wear with honour; he abdicated in favour of his son (July 3.) But Napoleon, indignant at a measure on which he had not been consulted, annexed the kingdom of Holland to the French Empire, by a decree dated at Rambouillet (July 9.)

Some months afterwards, the Republic of Valais, which, since the year 1802, had formed an independent State, was united to the French Empire by a decree of Bonaparte (Nov. 12.) But the most important of his usurpations in 1810, and that which was instrumental in working his downfall, was the union of the Hanseatic countries situated on the coasts of the North Sea; viz. certain districts of Westphalia, and the Grand Dutchy of Berg,

tain modifications. Had Charles kingdom would have been ruined the Hanoverian States belonging Bonaparte had still reserved in by a treaty concluded at Paris ne, to be incorporated with the ides the dutchy of Lauenberg. landed revenue of four millions ousand francs, for bestowing in

antly accepted the crown of Hol- had placed it on his head, he de- of the country; and resisted, as e arbitrary orders of his brother, icial to the welfare of Holland. s, accompanied sometimes with d the Dutch Government, more d rigorously enforcing the Con- to their commerce. At the be- gs he came to such a state, that d caused the kingdom of Holland s. To avert this calamity, Louis 16,) by which a body of 12,000 to be stationed at the mouths of rench revenue-officers who were of Bonaparte's orders. Louis Zealand, and a part of Gueldres, rth to form the frontier. In vain oy so great a sacrifice, to repur- kingdom. Under pretext of cer- agents had received at the hands onaparte sent a French army to Then Louis resigned a crown r with honour; he abdicated in ut Napoleon, indignant at a mea- consulted, annexed the kingdom pire, by a decree dated at Ram-

e Republic of Valais, which, since independent State, was united to e of Bonaparte (Nov. 12.) But pations in 1810, and that which is downfall, was the union of the the coasts of the North Sea, viz. and the Grand Dutchy of Berg,

some possessions of the princes of Salm-Salm, and Salm-Kyrburg, part of the dutchy of Oldenburg, the free cities of Bremen and Hamburg, as well as the city of Lubec and the dutchy of Lauenburg. By a decree of the Senate (Dec. 13,) these places were declared united to France; the necessity of which Bonaparte had stated in a message addressed to these pliant and submissive bodies.

France still retained possession of Guadaloupe, the Isle of Bourbon, and the Mauritius. The year 1810, in which the greatness of Bonaparte in Europe reached its summit, deprived him of these possessions. General Beckwith and Admiral Cochrane, attacked and seized Guadaloupe. An expedition sent by Lord Minto, the English Governor-General in India, and a thousand men from the Cape, reduced the Isle of Bourbon (July 7,) and that of the Mauritius some months after.

It will now be necessary to point out some of the modifications which the Continental system underwent. The English had shown some disposition to put an end to that unnatural state of commerce which preceding measures had established. They first modified the Orders of 1807 regarding America; so that the Americans were permitted, under certain conditions, to carry on trade in all ports subject to French influence, which were not actually under blockade; and the law of blockade was even restricted to the ports of Holland and France, and those of the northern part of Italy, between Pesaro and Orbitello. The clause in the decree of 11th November, relative to the payment of a compulsory duty in England, was abolished.

A new era in the Continental system began with a decree of Bonaparte (Aug. 7,) known by the name of *The Decree or Tarif of Trianon*. A second, by way of supplement, was issued from St. Cloud (Sept. 12.) Making a distinction between the trade and the produce of the colonies; and availing himself of the universal custom which had rendered the latter among the necessities of life, he resolved to take advantage of this circumstance to replenish his treasury, by permitting their importation on paying an *ad valorem* duty of 50 per cent. A third decree, signed at Fontainebleau, ordered all English merchandise, found in France or her dependencies, to be seized and burnt. At that time, France, Switzerland, Italy, and Germany, were covered with bonfires, which destroyed the property of native merchants, and opened a new prospect for English manufactures one day to replace the articles that were thus wantonly consumed.

We shall now give a short outline of the most remarkable events that took place in the rest of Europe, during this period of French preponderance.

For more than six years Portugal, by means of the pecuniary sacrifices which she had made to the French crown, had maintained her neutrality between France and England. But as she had betrayed her predilection for England during the Prussian war, her ruin was determined on; and as she could no longer conceal from herself the danger of her position, the Prince Regent entered into a strict alliance with Great Britain, by a convention signed at London (Oct. 22, 1807.) General Junot had taken possession of the country after the Royal family had embarked for Brazil; and solemnly declared, that the House of Braganza had ceased to reign in Europe (Feb. 1, 1808.) Following the example of the Spaniards, the Portuguese soon shook off the yoke of the oppressor. The city of Oporto gave the first signal of insurrection (June 6;) an English army, commanded by Sir Arthur Wellesley, landed in Mondego Bay (July 31,) and defeated Junot at Vimeiro (Aug. 21.) The French General, whose army was reduced to a most distressing state, obtained from General Dalrymple, who had taken the command of the English troops, a capitulation on very honourable terms, which was concluded at Cintra (Aug. 30.) Junot, and his troops, were conveyed to France in English vessels.

The Russian Admiral Siniawin was not so fortunate. He was then lying in the Tagus with a fleet of nine ships of the line, and a frigate, which had been employed in the war against the Turks in the Archipelago, and found himself under the necessity of surrendering his fleet to Sir Charles Cotton the English Admiral (Sept. 3,) which was not to be restored to the Emperor until the conclusion of a pacific treaty between Russia and Great Britain. The convention of Cintra, of which the true circumstances are not well known, excited so great a discontent in England, that Sir Hen Dalrymple and Sir Arthur Wellesley were called home, that an investigation might be made into this unpopular measure.

During their absence, and after the affair of Corunna, Soult received orders to attempt the conquest of Portugal, where there were not more than 8000 English troops, under the command of General Craddock, and an army of the natives. At the head of 23,000 men he marched towards Chaves, and took possession of that place (March 7,) which is one of the frontier fortresses of the kingdom. But on his arrival at Oporto he encountered the Portuguese army, who for three days disputed with him the possession of the place. Here he remained a full month before he durst proceed on his march. Meantime General Wellesley had landed at Lisbon with a new English army. He manoeuvred so well that by the end of May, Soult was obliged to retire

ugal, by means of the pecuniary to the French crown, had main- rance and England. But as she r England during the Prussian on; and as she could no longer of her position, the Prince Re- ce with Great Britain, by a con- 22, 1807.) General Junot had after the Royal family had em- ily declared, that the House of Europe (Feb. 1, 1808.) Fol- ards, the Portuguese soon shook The city of Oporto gave the first an English army, commanded in Mondego Bay (July 31,) and g. 21.) The French General, most distressing state, obtained had taken the command of the a very honourable terms, which 30.) Junot, and his troops, were vessels.

win was not so fortunate. He with a fleet of nine ships of the en employed in the war against and found himself under the ne- to Sir Charles Cotton the Eng- as not to be restored to the Em- acific treaty between Russia and n of Cintra, of which the true wn, excited so great a discontent mple and Sir Arthur Wellesley igation might be made into this

ter the affair of Corunna, Soult onquest of Portugal, where there h troops, under the command of of the natives. At the head of s Chaves, and took possession of one of the frontier fortresses of al at Oporto he encountered the ee days disputed with him the he remained a full month before Meantime General Wellesley w English army. He manoeu- May, Soult was obliged to retire

into Galicia, with the loss of his artillery and baggage. Next year the French sent a third expedition to Portugal, but as this belongs more properly to the war in Spain, we shall take occa- sion to notice it afterwards. After the retreat of Soult, the Por- tuguese acted a considerable part in the liberation of Europe. General Wellesley, who was intrusted with very extensive powers, organized their army, and augmented it to 40,000 men, with the assistance of 600,000*l.* Sterling, which England fur- nished for that purpose.

The connexion between Great Britain and Portugal, became still more intimate by the treaty of alliance which was conclu- ded at Rio Janeiro (Feb. 19, 1811.) George III. there promised never to recognise any King of Portugal but the heir and legiti- mate representative of the House of Braganza. The Regent granted Britain the right of building ships of war in Brazil, and of supplying themselves with timber for the purpose from the forests of that country; and by abrogating certain former stipu- lations, he agreed to receive into his ports as many British ves- sels as chose to enter. The Regent likewise promised to co- operate with England for the abolition of the Slave Trade; and this is the first example of a stipulation of the kind. Together with this treaty there was also concluded a treaty of commerce. Towards the end of 1810 Portugal became the theatre of war, as we shall observe when we come to speak of Spain.

Charles IV. King of Spain, had flattered himself that by sub- mitting to the payment of subsidies to France, according to the treaty of October 30, 1803, he would be exempted from the ne- cessity of taking part in the war which had broken out between Bonaparte and England; and it was on the faith of this that the latter power had commenced hostilities. Four Spanish ships returning to Europe, loaded with treasures and valuable merchandise from South America, were seized off Cape St. Mary (Oct. 5, 1804,) by an English squadron. After that act of hostility, which, but for the negotiation that had preceded it, might have been regarded as a violation of the law of nations, Charles IV. declared war against England (Dec. 12;) and the following year he had the mortification to see his marine totally destroyed by the battle of Trafalgar, which Admiral Nelson gained over the combined fleets of Gravina and Villeneuve.

In 1806 the English made an attempt to get possession of the Spanish colony of Buenos Ayres. The expedition sailed from St. Helena under the command of Admiral Sir Horne Popham. The troops were commanded by General Beresford. Buenos Ayres capitulated on the 2d July; there the English found nu- merous treasures which were transported to Europe; but an

insurrection of the inhabitants, headed by a Spaniard named Puerdon, and Liniers a native of France, obliged General Beresford to surrender himself and his troops prisoners of war (Aug. 12.) Admiral Popham took possession of Maldonado (Oct. 29,) where he remained in expectation of the supplies which he expected to come from England. General Auchmuty landed at Maldonado in the beginning of the following year, and took the town of Monte Video by assault (Feb. 2.) New reinforcements having arrived from England, General Whitelocke again attacked Buenos Ayres, and penetrated into the town (July 5;) but Liniers, at the head of the Spaniards, made so able a defence, that the English General signed a capitulation, by which he obtained the restitution of all British prisoners; and the English promised to evacuate Monte Video within the space of two months.

Charles IV. and his minister, during the war with Prussia, had shown a desire to shake off the yoke of Bonaparte. By signing at Fontainebleau the partition of Portugal, they opened a way for the French armies into Spain, who took possession of St. Sebastian, Pampeluna, Figueras, and Barcelona; and were even masters of Madrid while one part of the Spanish army were occupied in Portugal, and the other in Denmark. The consequences of these imprudences were, the overturning of Spain, and the dethronement of the House of Bourbon, as we have noticed above.

When the Spaniards rose in rebellion against the royal intruder, they formed themselves into Juntas, or directorial committees, in every province. That of Seville, which was composed of enterprising men, took the lead in the insurrection, declared war against Bonaparte in the name of Ferdinand VII., and concluded an armistice with England. Their authority was not acknowledged by the Provincial Juntas, each of which had set on foot an army of their own. All these armies engaged the French troops wherever they met them, and were very often vanquished. The insurrection did not come to a head till after the battle of Baylen (July 20, 1808,) where 14,000 French troops, under Generals Dupont and Vidal, laid down their arms. Castanos, to whom this success was owing, was then appointed Generalissimo; and the Junta organised a Regency, at the head of which they placed the old Cardinal de Bourbon. There were two other events which greatly encouraged the Spaniards; the one was the expulsion of Le Febvre from Saragossa by General Palafox, and the other the arrival of the Marquis de la Romana at Corunna with 7000 men, who had been conveyed to the island of Funen for invading Sweden, but had embarked, in spite of the French, to come to the assistance of their country.

headed by a Spaniard named France, obliged General Beres- troops prisoners of war (Aug. session of Maldonado (Oct. 29,) of the supplies which he ex- General Auchmuty landed at the following year, and took the Feb. 2.) New reinforcements General Whitelocke again attack- into the town (July 5;) but ards, made so able a defence, a capitulation, by which he ob- h prisoners; and the English deo within the space of two

during the war with Prussia, the yoke of Bonaparte. By ition of Portugal, they opened Spain, who took possession of ras, and Barcelona; and were one part of the Spanish army e other in Denmark. The con- vers, the overturning of Spain, ouse of Bourbon, as we have

bellion against the royal intru- Juntas, or directorial commit- Seville, which was composed d in the insurrection, declared ne of Ferdinand VII., and con- nd. Their authority was not Juntas, each of which had set All these armies engaged the et them, and were very often id not come to a head till after 1808,) where 14,000 French d Vidal, laid down their arms. as owing, wa. then appointed ganized a Regency, at the head inal de Bourbon. There were ncouraged the Spaniards; the re from Saragossa by General of the Marquis de la Romana had been conveyed to the is- lem, but had embarked, in spite istance of their country.

Joseph Bonaparte having abandoned Madrid and retired to Burgos (Aug. 1,) a Central Junta was established at Aranjuez. This Junta raised three armies: that of the North, under Blake and Romana; that of the Centre, under Castanos; and that of Arragon, under Palafox. Immediately after the interview at Erfurt, Bonaparte placed himself at the head of his army, which had been increased to 180,000 men; and after gaining several advantages over the enemy, he sent back his brother Joseph to Madrid. Meantime, two divisions of the English army having arrived, the one from Lisbon, and the other from Corunna, they formed a junction in the province of Leon, under the command of Sir John Moore. Bonaparte marched against them, but they thought it prudent to retire. Having arrived at Astorga, he received intelligence of the preparations of the Austrians, when he set out for Paris, leaving the command of the army to Soult, who obliged the English to embark at Corunna, after a severe engagement in which Sir John Moore lost his life. A treaty of peace and alliance was signed at London between England and the Supreme Junta, acting in the name of Ferdinand VII. (Jan. 14, 1809.) England sent into Portugal a new army, under the command of Sir A. Wellesley. The second siege of Saragossa, which was undertaken first by Junot, and continued by Lannes, was one of the most extraordinary events in modern war. The garrison, commanded by Palafox, and the inhabitants of the place who were completely devoted to him, performed prodigies of valour. When the French took the city (Feb. 21,) it presented nothing but a mass of ruins. It was calculated that above 100,000 men perished in that siege.

Marshal Victor defeated Cuesta at Medellin (March 28,) and Suchet defeated General Blake at Belchite (June 16:) but Soult, who had penetrated into Portugal, was repulsed by Wellesley, who fought the bloody battle of Talavera with Marshals Jourdan and Victor, which turned to the disadvantage of the French. The misconduct of the army of Cuesta, which had been con- joined with that of Wellesley in this battle, determined the latter henceforth to carry on a defensive war with the English and Portuguese alone; and to leave to the Spaniards the care of occupying the French, by harassing their troops incessantly, destroying their convoys and magazines, and surprising their entrenchments. The battle of Ocana (Nov. 19,) which Cuesta fought with General Mortier and lost, was the last pitched bat- tle which the Spaniards fought. From that time they confined themselves to a Guerilla warfare, by which they did infinite damage to the enemy.

In 1809, the Central Junta retired to Seville. Towards the

end of the year, they were replaced by an Executive Directory of nine members; and next year these were superseded in their turn by a Regency of five members, which was established at Cadiz. An assembly of the Cortes was summoned to meet there, the members of which were nominated, not by the clergy, the nobility, and the cities, which composed the legitimate States of Spain, but by the great body of the inhabitants. That assembly, who could do no more for the defence of their country, employed themselves in establishing a democratic constitution in Spain, destroying by degrees all the institutions of the monarchy.

Soult, who was commander-in-chief of the army of the South, conquered the whole of Andalusia in 1810, with the exception of Cadiz, which Victor had in vain attempted to besiege. The principal efforts of the French were then turned towards Portugal; and on this occasion Massena was ordered to undertake the reduction of that country, at the head of 70,000 men. Junot laid siege to Ciudad Rodrigo, which surrendered after a vigorous defence (July 10.) Almeida was likewise obliged to capitulate a few weeks after (August 27.) These conquests were made, without any apparent wish on the part of the English commander, recently created Lord Wellington, to prevent them. He had then begun to carry into execution the plan of defensive warfare which he had conceived after the battle of Talavera. In the spring he was stationed on the Coa, and began to retreat after the fall of Ciudad Rodrigo; nor did he stop till he had reached Torres Vedras. Four months were employed in effecting this slow retrograde march. Massena followed him every step, suffering from continual fatigue and daily skirmishes; and struggling against famine, as the English army had destroyed every thing that lay in their way. Towards the end of October, Lord Wellington took up an impregnable position, where for four months the French General found all his manœuvres unsuccessful. Lord Wellington took advantage of this interval to secure considerable reinforcements which arrived from Lisbon. He was thus prepared to fall upon his adversary, when the impossibility of subsisting longer in an exhausted country should at length compel him to retreat.

When giving a summary of the history of France, we spoke of the renewal of hostilities between Bonaparte and Great Britain in 1803, as well as of the part which the latter took in the Continental wars of 1805, 1807, and 1809. The efforts which she had made to support these expenses, added a frightful increase to her national debt; but the constantly-increasing progress of her commerce furnished her with the means of meeting this enormous expenditure. In vain had Bonaparte expected to ruin

ced by an Executive Directory
these were superseded in their
bers, which was established at
ortes was summoned to meet
re nominated, not by the clergy,
composed the legitimate States
of the inhabitants. That assem-
ae defence of their country, em-
ng a democratic constitution in
the institutions of the monarchy.
-chief of the army of the South,
sia in 1810, with the exception
ain attempted to besiege. The
ere then turned towards Portu-
ena was ordered to undertake
the head of 70,000 men. Junot
ich surrendered after a vigorous
us likewise obliged to capitulate

These conquests were made,
part of the English commander,
on, to prevent them. He had
on the plan of defensive warfare
the battle of Talavera. In the
Coa, and began to retreat after
did he stop till he had reached
were employed in effecting this
a followed him every step, suf-
d daily skirmishes; and strug-
lish army had destroyed every
wards the end of October, Lord
nable position, where for four
d all his manœuvres unsuccess-
antage of this interval to secure
h arrived from Lisbon. He was
vereary, when the impossibility
usted country should at length

the history of France, we spoke
en Bonaparte and Great Britain
hich the latter took in the Con-
1800. The efforts which she
ses, added a frightful increase
stantly-increasing progress of
th the means of meeting this
had Bonaparte expected to ruin

the industry of England by the Continental system. In the French, Spanish, and Dutch colonies which she conquered, she found new channels to supply the place of those which were shut against her on the Continent of Europe. The Empire of the sea still remained in the possession of the British; and, in 1807, they annihilated the marine of Denmark, the only kingdom which then retained any maritime power. But of this circumstance we shall speak hereafter.

The year 1806 is remarkable for the abolition of the slave trade in the English colonies. Since 1785, the Blacks had found zealous advocates in the British Parliament, amongst whom Fox, Wilberforce, and Pitt, were the most distinguished. But the British Government, too sagacious to enter precipitately into a measure which might endanger the fortune of the planters, and even the tranquillity of the colonies, wished first to consult experience on the subject, and to leave the proprietors time to prepare themselves for a different order of things. For twenty years they had refused to adopt the bill which Mr. Wilberforce regularly laid before the Parliament, to demand restrictive laws against the trade. It was not until Mr. Fox and Lord Grenville entered into the ministry, that this question occupied their serious deliberations. An Act of Parliament, ratified by the King (May 16, 1806,) forbade the exportation of slaves from the English colonies, and conveying them into foreign colonies. A Bill of the 6th February 1807, which was ratified by the King on the 17th March following, enacted, that the slave trade should actually cease from the date of May 1st ensuing; providing, however, that vessels already departed on the trade should be allowed to import slaves into the West Indies until the 1st January 1808.

Of all the countries which were brought under the yoke of Napoleon, the most unfortunate without dispute was Holland. Her commerce, the only resource of her numerous inhabitants, was annihilated by the Continental system; her finances were in such a state of disorder, that, in spite of all their economy, the annual deficit was regularly about twenty millions of florins: her inhabitants were harassed as much by the soldiers of Bonaparte as by his revenue officers; and as if nature, in concert with political oppression, had conspired her ruin, her soil was laid waste, and her industry destroyed by periodical inundations, fires, and other calamities. Such is the picture which that wretched country presented up to the moment when Bonaparte extinguished the feeble remains of independence which it enjoyed. After various alterations, that Republic obtained a constitution similar to that which had existed in France since 1804. M. Schimmelpenninck was placed at the head of the go-

vernment (April 1806,) under the title of Grand Pensionary, and vested with such powers as the last Stadtholders had never exercised, even after the revolution of 1793. We have already observed how this power, together with the Royal title, were rendered hereditary in favour of Louis Bonaparte; and how the Dutch monarchy vanished at the fiat of Napoleon.

Switzerland, with the exception of some partial commotions which are scarcely worthy of remark, had remained tranquil under the system of government which Bonaparte had prescribed in the act of mediation (Feb. 19, 1803.) The Continental System, and the prohibition laid on the greater part of Swiss commodities in France, paralyzed their industry and their commerce; and caused many of the inhabitants to emigrate, who for the most part directed their course towards North America. A treaty which General Ney had signed at Friburg (Sept. 27,) regulated the connections between France and the Helvetic Confederation, in a manner more advantageous for that country than in the time of the Directory. Bonaparte was satisfied with a defensive alliance; but the Swiss agreed to import from the mines of France their stock of salt, which they had till then been in the habit of receiving partly from Bavaria. This stock amounted to two hundred thousand quintals per annum; and the revenue which France derived from furnishing this article, was sufficient to support more than 20,000 troops. At the same time a military capitulation was signed, by which Bonaparte took into his service sixteen thousand Swiss volunteers. It must appear astonishing, that in this nation of warriors, a sufficient number could not be found to make up the complement of 16,000 men. The incomplete state of the Swiss regiments was a subject of perpetual complaint with Bonaparte.

The number of the Italian States had been perpetually diminishing; and about the time of which we now speak, that peninsula was entirely subjected to the influence of Bonaparte, and divided nominally between France, Naples, and the kingdom of Italy; excepting the small Republic of St. Marino, which preserved its independence in the midst of the general convulsion. The Italian Republic, which since the year 1805 had borne the title of the kingdom of Italy, was oppressed by the enormous load of contributions which were exacted for the support of the French troops, as well as by payments for the civil list of the King and his viceroy. That country submitted with great impatience to the law of the military conscription, which was contrary to the feelings and customs of the inhabitants. It obtained considerable aggrandizements after the peace of Presburg by the union of the Venetian provinces in 1807, and by that of the

the title of Grand Pensionary, the last Stadtholders had never on of 1788. We have already her with the Royal title, were of Louis Bonaparte; and how the fiat of Napoleon.

on of some partial commotions remark, had remained tranquil ent which Bonaparte had pre- (Feb. 19, 1803.) The Conti- tion laid on the greater part of paralyzed their industry and many of the inhabitants to emi- cted their course towards North eral Ney had signed at Friburg tions between France and the ner more advantageous for that Directory. Bonaparte was sa- ; but the Swiss agreed to im- their stock of salt, which they f receiving partly from Bavaria. ndred thousand quintals per an- France derived from furnishing port more than 20,000 troops. titulation was signed, by which sixteen thousand Swiss volun- ing, that in this nation of war- not be found to make up the he incomplete state of the Swiss tual complaint with Bonaparte. States had been perpetually di- of which we now speak, that d to the influence of Bonaparte, France, Naples, and the kingdom Republic of St. Marino, which midet of the general convulsion. ce the year 1805 had borne the as oppressed by the enormous e exacted for the support of the ayments for the civil list of the untry submitted with great im- rry conscription, which was con- of the inhabitants. It obtained after the peace of Presburg by ces in 1807, and by that of the

four provinces of the Ecclesiastical States; but these accessions made no addition to its happiness. Eugene Beauharnais, dignified with the title of Prince of Venice, was proclaimed heir to the throne of Italy, failing the male descendants of Bonaparte.

The kingdom of Naples was overthrown about the beginning of 1806. Ferdinand IV., had retired to Sicily, and Joseph Bonaparte was put in his place; but he had occupied that unstable throne only two years, when he exchanged it for another still more insecure. But before surrendering the kingdom of Naples to Joachim Murat who was appointed his successor (June 28, 1806,) he wished to immortalize his name by giving a new constitution to that kingdom, which was guaranteed by Bonaparte. The attempts which Murat made to conquer Sicily proved abortive.

Germany had experienced two complete revolutions in course of the nine years of which we have given a short summary. The constitution of the Germanic Empire was changed in several essential respects by the Resolutions of the Deputation of Ratisbon. Of all the ecclesiastical princes that belonged to the Germanic body, one only was retained, viz. the Elector, Arch-Chancellor, who took the place of the ancient Elector of Mayence; the Grand Master of the Teutonic Knights, was secularized. The territories of the rest, as well as the revenues of all ecclesiastical endowments, mediate or immediate, were employed either to indemnify the hereditary princes who had lost the whole or a part of their estates; on the left bank of the Rhine, or to aggrandize those whom the policy of Bonaparte chose to favour. In place of the two Ecclesiastical Electors who were suppressed, four lay Electors were appointed, one of whom only was a Catholic, that of Salzburg, who had formerly been the Grand Duke of Tuscany, and three were Protestants, those of Wurtemberg, Baden, and Hesse-Cassel.

The House of Orange obtained the bishopric of Fulda and other territories; Brisgau and Ortenau were ceded to the Duke of Modena, who left them at his death to his son-in-law the Archduke Ferdinand. The relation between the two religions was still more unequal in the College of Princes, where the Protestants had acquired so great a superiority that the head of the Empire refused to ratify that article of the Resolutions. The free cities were reduced to six, viz. Augsburg, Lubec, Nuremberg, Frankfort, Bremen, and Hamburg. The immediate nobility were retained; but those of them who were entitled to indemnity were disappointed, as nothing remained to be distributed. In place of the existing duties payable on the Rhine, a rate of navigation was established, the proceeds of which

were to be divided between France and Germany; a part of the endowment of the Arch-Chancellor was founded on that revenue.

The execution of the Resolutions of the Deputation, gave rise to several conventions among the States of the Empire, as well as to a great variety of claims. So many difficulties had arisen on this occasion, especially from the refusal of the Emperor to sanction the Resolution, without certain modifications, that the Empire was abolished before this new fundamental law could be carried into practice in all its bearings. The peace of Presburg had created two new Kings in the centre of Germany, namely, the Electors of Bavaria and Wurtemberg, who had assumed that dignity. These two princes, with the Elector of Baden, were declared sovereigns, and obtained territorial additions at the expense of Austria, the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, and the city of Augsburg. The King of Bavaria annexed that free city to his Estates. The Elector of Salzburg exchanged all that the Resolutions of the Imperial Deputation had given him for the principality of Wurzburg which was taken from the King of Bavaria, to which the Electoral title was transferred. The Grand Mastership of the Teutonic Knights was secularized in favour of a prince of the House of Austria. The heir of the Duke of Modena lost Briegau, and Ortenau, which fell to the Elector of Baden.

The annihilation of the German Empire, the germ of which is to be found in that treaty, was effected by the Confederation of the Rhine, which the Kings of Bavaria and Wurtemberg, the Arch-Chancellor, the Elector of Baden, the Dukes of Cleves and Berg, the Landgrave of Hesse-Darmstadt, the Princes of Hohenzollern, Salm, Isenburg, Lichtenstein and Aremberg, and Count Leyen, concluded with Bonaparte (July 6, 1806,) who was named *Protector of the League*, as they announced in their declarations to the Diet. The act by which the Emperor Francis II. abdicated the crown of Germany (Aug. 6,) completed the dissolution of the Germanic body. The princes who had joined that confederation usurped the *sovereignty*, instead of the mere *superiority* which they had formerly enjoyed under the authority of the Empire. By overthrowing the barriers which the laws and institutions of the country, the most ancient customs, and conventions, had opposed to the encroachments of absolute power, they set a fatal example of trampling under foot the well acquired rights of their people. They carried their injustice still farther. They usurped dominion over the princes, provinces, and cities, their associates and coequals, who were unfortunately placed in their neighbourhood; and who had not been apprized in time that they might repair to Paris, in order

ce and Germany; a part of the
er was founded on that revenue.
ons of the Deputation, gave rise
e States of the Empire, as well
So many difficulties had arisen
the refusal of the Emperor to
certain modifications, that the
his new fundamental law could
bearings. The peace of Pres-
gs in the centre of Germany,
and Wurtemberg, who had as-
o princes, with the Elector of
s, and obtained territorial addi-
the Knights of St. John of Jeru-

The King of Bavaria annex-
The Elector of Salzburg ex-
of the Imperial Deputation had
f Wurzburg which was taken
which the Electoral title was
rehip of the Teutonic Knights
prince of the House of Austria.
ena lost Briegau, and Ortenau,
en.

an Empire, the germ of which
as effected by the Confederation
f Bavaria and Wurtemberg, the
Baden, the Dukes of Cleves and
armstadt, the Princes of Hohen-
stein and Arenberg, and Count
arte (July 6, 1806,) who was
as they announced in their de-
by which the Emperor Francis
any (Aug. 6,) completed the dis-

The princes who had joined
sovereignty, instead of the mere
erly enjoyed under the authori-
ring the barriers which the laws
the most ancient customs, and
the encroachments of absolute
of trampling under foot the well

They carried their injustice
omianion over the princes, pre-
es and co-equals, who were un-
ighbourhood; and who had no
might repair to Paris, in order

to co-operate in that transaction, or counteract the intrigues by
which it was accomplished.

The Elector Arch-Chancellor then assumed the dignity of
Prince Primate; the Elector of Baden, the Dukes of Berg and
Cleves, and the Landgrave of Hesse-Darmstadt took the title of
Grand Dukes; to which the act of the 12th July attached the
prerogatives of the royal dignity. The head of the house of
Nassau took the dignity of Duke, and Count Layen that of
Prince. A federal Diet, divided into two chambers, was to de-
liberate on the general interests of the union; but that assembly
never met. Of the six free cities which the Deputation had
preserved, the King of Bavaria had Augsburg adjudged to him
by the peace of Presburg; he afterwards obtained Nuremberg
by an act of the Confederation. Frankfort fell to the share of
the Prince Primate; so that there remained only three of the
Hanseatic towns.

Several other princes entered successively into the Confederation
of the Rhine; but none of these accessions were voluntary.
They all took place in consequence of the war with Prussia,
which broke out in October 1806. These princes, taken accord-
ing to the order of accession, were the following:—The Elector
of Wurzburg, the old Elector of Salzburg, who took the grand
ducal title, the King of Saxony, the Dukes of Saxony, the Houses
of Anhalt and Schwartzburg, the Prince of Waldeck, the Houses
of Lippe and Reuss, the King of Westphalia, the House of
Mecklenburg, and the Duke of Oldenburg. Thus all Germany,
with a few exceptions, entered in succession into that Confed-
eration.

Several other changes occurred in the Rhenish Confedera-
tion, especially after the peace of Schoenbrunn. The grand
duchy of Berg received considerable accessions. The kingdom
of Westphalia was augmented in 1810, by the union of the States
of the King of England in Germany, with the exception of the
duchy of Lunenburg, as has been already mentioned. Within
a short time after he had disposed of the territory of Hanover,
Bonaparte formed the grand duchy of Frankfort, by adding the
district of Fulda, and the greater part of the county of Hanes,
to the possessions of the Prince Primate; with the deduction of
the principality of Ratisbon, on condition that after the death of
the Prince Primate, who had assumed the title of the Grand
Duke of Frankfort, these territories should pass to Eugene Beau-
harnais and his male descendants; and failing these, they should
revert to the Crown of France. The Grand Duke ceded to
Napoleon the principality of Ratisbon, and his moiety of the
navigation-lanes on the Rhine.

The Elector of Bavaria had lost by the peace of Luneville, that part of the Palatinate situated on the left bank of the Rhine, with the dutchy of Deux-ponts. The Deputation of 1803 deprived him of the rest of the Palatinate; but that act amply compensated him, by making over to him the bishoprics of Bamberg, Wurzburg, Freisingen, Passau, and Augsburg, with several abbeys and free cities. By the peace of Presburg, Bonaparte took Wurzburg from him; but he gave him in lieu of it a considerable part of the spoils of Austria, especially the county of Tyrol, which contained more than 700,000 inhabitants. To recompense that monarch for the zeal which he had displayed 1809, Bonaparte put him in possession of the principalities of Baireuth and Ratisbon, the dutchy of Salzburg, with Berchtolsgraden, and the part of Lower Austria which the Emperor had renounced by the peace of Schonbrunn. In return, the King of Bavaria ceded back a part of the Tyrol, containing about 306,000 souls, which was annexed either to the kingdom of Italy, or the Illyrian provinces.

By the peace of Luneville, the Austrian monarchy had lost, in point of extent and population; but she had gained an addition of six millions of francs to her revenue. The government had to struggle incessantly against the ruinous state of the exchequer, and the over-circulation of paper money. Neither loans nor economy could recover them. The embarrassed state of his finances was still more increased by the disastrous war of 1805. The peace of Presburg cost the Emperor the States that formerly belonged to the Venetians, the Tyrol, and all the possessions of his House in Swabia. He acquired nothing by that treaty, except the dutchy of Salzburg and Berchtolsgraden. His losses amounted to more than a thousand German square miles of territory, and nearly three millions of subjects. The following year (Aug. 6, 1806,) he voluntarily laid aside the Imperial crown of Germany, adopting instead, the hereditary Imperial crown of Austria, with the name of Francis I. Besides Salzburg and Berchtolsgraden, the ci-devant Grand Duke of Tuscany lost also Passau and Eichstett; but he obtained the principality of Wurzburg. The Archduke Ferdinand was deprived of Briegau and Ortenau.

At the commencement of the year 1807, Austria had made warlike preparations which indicated that, but for the precipitancy with which the peace of Tilsit had been concluded, she would have made a powerful diversion on the rear of the French army. It was not till the convention of Fontainebleau that she obtained the restitution of Braunau, which had remained in the possession of the French, and which she purchased by new ter-

lost by the peace of Lunéville, on the left bank of the Rhine. The Deputation of 1803 de- Palatinate; but that act amply over to him the bishoprics of on, Passau, and Augsburg, with By the peace of Presburg, Bo- im; but he gave him in lieu of poils of Austria, especially the d more than 700,000 inhabitants. the seal which he had displayed session of the principalities of tch of Salzburg, with Berch- yer Austria which the Emperor f Schönbrunn. In return, the art of the Tyrol, containing about exed either to the kingdom of

the Austrian monarchy had lost, n; but she had gained an addi- her revenue. The government inst the ruinous state of the ex- n of paper money. Neither loans t. The embarrassed state of his d by the disastrous war of 1805. Emperor the States that formerly Tyrol, and all the possessions of uired nothing by that treaty, ex- and Berchtolsgraden. His losses and German square miles of ter- ns of subjects. The following ly laid aside the Imperial crown he hereditary Imperial crown of ncis I. Besides Salzburg and and Duke of Tuscany lost also tained the principality of Wurts- and was deprived of Briegau and

year 1807, Austria had made icated that, but for the precipi- Tilsit had been concluded, she version on the rear of the French tion of Fontenbleau that she au, which had remained in the hich she purchased by new ter-

riterial loans on the side of Italy; from that moment the Arch- duke Charles made great exertions for re-organizing the army, introducing a new order and a better discipline, forming bodies of militia, and repairing fortresses. He continued to inspire the nation with an enthusiasm which it had never before displayed. Many wealthy individuals made large pecuniary sacrifices for the service of their country.

The peace of Schönbrunn, which terminated the war of 1806, brought Austria down to the rank of the third Continental power. That monarchy comprehended a surface of 9471 Ger- man square miles, and a population of twenty-one millions; but her commerce was annihilated by the loss of Trieste and Fiume, which separated her from the sea. The immense quantity of paper money in the ceded provinces, flowed back into the interior of the kingdom, and reduced the currency of these bills to one- fifth of their nominal value.

Prussia, by the Resolutions of the Deputation of 1803, gained 498,000 subjects, and more than four millions of francs to her revenue; and the provinces which she acquired, established, to a certain extent, the continuity of her Westphalian possessions with the centre of the kingdom. A convention with the Elector of Bavaria respecting an exchange of territory, made consider- able additions to the Principalities in Franconia. The King, from that time, occupied himself in applying the remedy of a wise administration to repair the calamities which wars and levies had inflicted on the country. In vain had they tried every means of persuasion to make him join the third coalition; and it was only the violation of his territory by the French troops, that at last prevailed with him to take that step. We have al- ready spoken of the convention at Potsdam, by which he engag- ed eventually to become a party to that confederacy, and of the attempt which he made to restore peace by means of negotiation. We have already mentioned how he became involuntarily, and by the turn which his minister gave to the affair with which he was intrusted, the ally of him whom he wished to engage in war. Prussia obtained, by the treaty of Vienna, the precarious possession of the Electorate of Hanover, in lieu of which she ceded Anspach, Cleves, and Neufchatel. The superficial extent of the whole monarchy amounted then to 5746 German square miles, with a population of 10,658,000 souls.

The occupation of Hanover dragged Prussia into a war with England; and the course pursued towards her by Bonaparte soon compelled her to declare war against France. He had offered the Electorate of Hanover to the King of England, and opposed Prussia in the project of associating Saxony, Hesse,

and the Hanseatic towns, in the confederation which Frederic wished to oppose to that of the Rhine. The convention of Vienna thus became the occasion of inflicting new calamities on Prussia. Frederic William renounced the territory of Hanover, by the peace which he concluded with George III. at Memel (Jan. 29, 1807;) but the treaty of Tilait cost the former the half of his German estates, viz. an extent of 2657 German square miles, and a population of 4,670,000 souls. This sacrifice was not sufficient to appease the resentment of Bonaparte. By misinterpreting the equivocal terms of the convention of Koningsberg, he restored to the King only a part of his provinces on the east of the Vistula, which were desolated by the war, and reduced almost to a desert. After sixteen months of peace, he could not obtain repossession of his other provinces, until he engaged to pay 120,000,000 of francs, to leave three fortresses in the hands of Bonaparte by way of pledge, and to promise never to keep more than 40,000 men in the field.

Prussia was in a state of the greatest destitution, at the time when Frederic William turned his attention to the administration of the country. The army had devoured the substance of the inhabitants; the population had suffered a great diminution; while sickness and a complication of miseries, were continually cutting them off in considerable numbers. The King submitted to many privations, to fulfil the obligations he had contracted towards France, and thereby to obtain the final evacuation of the kingdom, as well as to relieve those provinces which had suffered more severely than others by the sojourn of the French army. He did every thing in his power to revive agriculture and industry among his subjects, and restore the resources of the army; and thus prepare the way for recovering the rank which the Prussian monarchy had formerly held.

Independently of the hardships which Bonaparte inflicted on Prussia, by protracting the stay of his army, and by the contributions which he imposed on her, this country was made the victim of a rapacity which is, perhaps, unprecedented in history. By a convention which the King of Saxony, as Duke of Warsaw, concluded with Bonaparte (May 10, 1806,) while occupied at Bayonne in overturning the Spanish monarchy, the latter ceded to him, for a sum of twenty millions of francs, not only the pecuniary claims of the King of Prussia over his Polish subjects, (for these he had abandoned by the peace of Tilait,) but also those of certain public establishments in Prussia, such as the Bank, the Society for Maritime Commerce, the Endowment for Widows, Hospitals, Pious Foundations, Universities and Schools; and what may seem incredible, those of private

confederation which Frederic
rhine. The convention of Vienna
new calamities on Prussia.
territory of Hanover, by the
George III. at Memel (Jan. 28,
cost the former the half of his
of 2657 German square miles,
souls. This sacrifice was not
ment of Bonaparte. By misin-
the convention of Koningsberg,
part of his provinces on the east
olated by the war, and reduced
n months of peace, he could not
provinces, until he engaged to
ave three fortresses in the hands
, and to promise never to keep
ld.

greatest destitution, at the time
his attention to the administra-
y had devoured the substance of
had suffered a great diminution ;
on of miseries, were continually
numbers. The King submitted
obligations he had contracted
obtain the final evacuation of the
those provinces which had suf-
s by the sojourn of the French
his power to revive agriculture
s, and restore the resources of
e way for recovering the rank
ad formerly held.

pe which Bonaparte inflicted on
of his army, and by the contri-
y, this country was made the vic-
haps, unprecedented in history.
g of Saxony, as Duke of War-
(May 10, 1808,) while occupied
Spanish monarchy, the latter
nty millions of francs, not only
ng of Prussia over his Polish
doned by the peace of Tilsit,)
establishments in Prussia, such
aritime Commerce, the Endow-
ious Foundations, Universities
them incredible, those of private

individuals in Prussia over Polish subjects. The pecuniary
claims were so much the more considerable, as the capitalists of
the ancient provinces, since the introduction of the system of
mortgage into Prussia, had advanced large sums to Polish pro-
prietors for the improvement of their patrimonies. The sums
thus taken from those who had furnished them, and transferred
to the King of Saxony, were estimated at first at forty-three
millions and a half of francs, and four millions of interest ; but
the financial authorities of the dutchy of Warsaw, discovered
that they amounted to sixty-eight millions. In vain did Fre-
deric William offer to repurchase this pretended right of the
King of Saxony, by reimbursing the twenty millions of francs
which the latter had been obliged, it was said, to give to Bona-
parte. The Revolution of 1814 rectified this piece of injustice,
as it did many others.

During this period the north of Europe was agitated by three
different wars, that of England against Denmark, which occa-
sioned a rupture between the Cabinets of St. Petersburg and
London ; that of Russia against Sweden, in which Denmark
was involved ; and lastly, the war between Russia and the
Porte, in which England took an active part.

The expedition of the English against the Isle of Zealand in
1807, was an event which was censured at the time with great
severity ; and which cannot be justified, since it is the nature
of all preventive war to destroy the very arguments and evi-
dences of its necessity. Nevertheless, if on the one hand, we
consider what was requisite to support the interests of Bona-
parte after the peace of Tilsit, or more properly speaking, to
carry into execution the system he had organized ; and if on
the other, we examine into his conduct a short time after, to-
wards Spain and Portugal, we shall find England not wholly
without excuse. The peace of Tilsit had excluded British com-
merce from all the southern ports of the Baltic, and she na-
turally wished that Sweden, and especially Denmark, who had
a communication with the Continent by way of Jutland, should
open their ports to her. Several appearances indicated that it
was the intention of Bonaparte to seize Denmark also after the
peace of Tilsit ; and the British minister declared that he was
in possession of proofs of a plan to that effect.

The British Government accordingly fitted out an expedition
for the purpose of preventing his designs, with an activity and
a celerity such as they had never displayed in sending aid to
their allies ; and that difference in their conduct tended not a
little to create an unfavourable opinion as to the enterprise
which they undertook against Denmark in 1807. An English

fleet, having an army on board, to which a Hanoverian legion of 7000 men then in the Isle of Rugen, was afterwards added, sailed from England about the end of July or beginning of August. It was divided into two squadrons; one of which, under Commodore Keats, took up their station in the Great Belt, which till then had been thought inaccessible to ships of war, and thus cut off the Isle of Zealand from the main land, where the Prince Royal with the Danish army then was. The second division, under the command of Admiral Gambier, with troops on board commanded by Lord Cathcart, arrived off Copenhagen. Mr. Jackson was sent to Kiel to demand from the Prince Royal the surrender of the Danish fleet, which they alleged it was the intention of Bonaparte to seize.

After a fruitless negotiation, Copenhagen, after being invested by the army of Lord Cathcart on the land side, was bombarded for three days (Sept. 2, 3, 4,) and a great part of the city destroyed. At length General Peymann, the Commander-in-chief of the Danish forces, demanded an armistice to treat for a capitulation. Sir Arthur Wellesley, the same officer who soon after so distinguished himself in Portugal, signed that capitulation on the part of Great Britain. The citadel was given up to the English. The Danes surrendered their fleet, with all the naval stores in their arsenals and dock-yards. The English stipulated for a delay of six weeks to prepare for departure, after which they promised to surrender the citadel, and evacuate the Isle of Zealand.

In this manner the Danish marine, consisting of eighteen ships of the line, fifteen frigates, six brigs, and twenty-five sloops of war, fell into the hands of the English. During the six weeks stipulated for, the Court of London offered Denmark the alternative either of returning to a state of neutrality, or of forming an alliance with England. The Prince Regent having refused both of these, England declared war against him (Nov. 4;) but she did not violate the capitulation of Copenhagen, as the evacuation of that city and the island of Zealand took place at the term specified. This event added Denmark to the French system. Her minister concluded a treaty of alliance at Fontainebleau, the tenor of which has not been made public; but if we may judge by the events which followed, it was agreed that the Danish islands should be occupied by French troops destined to act against Sweden. In the month of March 1808, 32,000 French, Dutch, and Spanish troops (the last brought from the kingdom of Etruria,) under the command of Marshal Bernadotte, arrived in Zealand, Funen, and the other islands of the Baltic; but the defection of the Spanish troops, and the

to which a Hanoverian legion
Rugen, was afterwards added,
of July or beginning of August.
one of which, under Commo-
the Great Belt, which till then
ships of war, and thus cut off
land, where the Prince Royal
The second division, under
er, with troops on board com-
ed off Copenhagen. Mr. Jack-
nd from the Prince Royal the
hich they alleged it was the in-

openhagen, after being invested
n the land side, was bombarded
nd a great part of the city de-
mann, the Commander-in-chief
an armistice to treat for a ce-
ey, the same officer who soon
Portugal, signed that capitula-
The citadel was given up
rendered their fleet, with all
s and dock-yards. The Eng-
weeks to prepare for departure,
render the citadel, and evacuate

marine, consisting of eighteen
six brigs, and twenty-five sloops
the English. During the six
of London offered Denmark the
a state of neutrality, or of form-
The Prince Regent having re-
clared war against him (Nov.
capitulation of Copenhagen, as
ne island of Zealand took place
at added Denmark to the French
ed a treaty of alliance at Fon-
s not been made public; but if
ich followed, it was agreed that
occupied by French troops des-
In the month of March 1808,
nish troops (the last brought
under the command of Marshal
Funen, and the other islands of
of the Spanish troops, and the

war with Austria, prevented the projected invasion of Sweden.
The English took possession of the colonies of Denmark, and
ruined the commerce of her subjects. Frederic VI., who had
succeeded his father Christian VII., (March 13, 1808,) after
having been at the head of the government as regent since 1784,
strictly executed the Continental system; especially after the
commencement of the year 1810, when the two Counts Bern-
storff had retired from the ministry. He even went so far as to
arrest all the English subjects found in Denmark.

The expedition of the English against Copenhagen, induced
the Emperor Alexander to declare war against them (Nov. 7.)
That monarch entered decidedly into the Continental system,
and demanded of the King of Sweden, that agreeably to the
conventions as to the armed neutrality of the North, he should
enforce the principle by which the Baltic was declared a shut
sea. The King of Sweden replied, that the principles establish-
ed by the conventions of 1780 and 1800 had been abandoned by
that of June 17, 1801; that circumstances were entirely changed
since Denmark, on whose co-operations he had formerly reck-
oned, had lost her fleet; and since, independently of the Sound,
the English had effected another entrance into the Baltic, through
the Great Belt; these objections, however, did not prevent him
from incurring a ruinous war.

A Russian army entered Finland (Feb. 21, 1808.) General
Buxhowden, who had the command, announced to the inhabi-
tants of that province that the Emperor Alexander had thought
it necessary to occupy that country, in order to have a pledge
that the King of Sweden would accept the proposals of peace
which France had made to him. Although the Swedish troops
in Finland were but few in number, and defended it bravely,
they were compelled to yield to the superior force of the Rus-
sians, and to retire into East Bothnia. Sueaborg, the bulwark
of Finland, and deemed impregnable, surrendered (April 6,)
after a siege of a few days by Vice-Admiral Kronstadt. A mani-
festo of the Emperor Alexander (March 28,) had already declar-
ed the grand duchy of Finland to be incorporated with his Em-
pire. This unexpected attack excited the most lively indignation
in Gustavus IV., who so far forgot himself, as to cause M. d'Ale-
peus, the Russian minister at his court, to be arrested. Den-
mark having also declared war against him (Feb. 29,) a Swedish
army of 20,000 men, under the command of Gen. Armfield, un-
dertook the conquest of Norway. But this expedition was repul-
ed with loss; and the Danes even made incursions into Sweden.

Field-Marshal Count Klingspor being placed at the head of the
Swedish army, then at Ulmeburg, began to act on the offensive

in the north of Finland; while a second army, under the command of General Vegesack, disembarked at Åbo (June 8.) The war was carried on with variable success, but with equal bravery on both sides. At the end of the campaign, the Russians were again masters of Finland. A body of 10,000 English troops, commanded by the same General Moore who, a few months after, fell at Corunna in Spain, had arrived in the roads at Gottenburg (May 17;) but as the Swedish King could not come to an agreement as to the employment of these auxiliaries, nor even as to the command, he refused to permit the troops to disembark. He even ordered General Moore, who had repaired to Stockholm, to be arrested. But having soon found means to escape, Moore returned to England with his troops. Mr. Thornton, the British envoy, who had remonstrated against this arbitrary conduct of the King, was recalled.

Admiral Chanikov, with a Russian fleet of twenty-four ships of war, made an attempt to burn the Swedish fleet, commanded by Admiral Nauckhoff, in Virgin Bay (Aug. 18;) but the arrival of an English fleet under Sir James Saumarez in Baltic Port where Nauckhoff was, with a reinforcement of some English ships under the command of Admiral Hood, kept them in blockade for nearly two months. In Finland an armistice had been concluded, (Sept. 1808,) on the footing of the *Uti Possidetis*; but the Emperor Alexander refused to ratify it. Another war was then concluded at Olkioki (Nov. 19,) by which the Swedish army engaged to evacuate Uleaburg, and to retire behind the Kemi. Towards the end of the year, the English Cabinet advised the King of Sweden to make peace, which he obstinately refused, and even demanded additional supplies to continue the war with vigour. The British Cabinet having declined to grant them unconditionally, Gustavus was on the point of coming to an open rupture with that Court. But his indignation having abated, he agreed, soon after, to conclude a new convention at Stockholm (March 1, 1809,) when Great Britain engaged to pay in advance 300,000*l.* sterling by quarterly instalments.

Meantime a revolution was fermenting in Sweden, which was to change the aspect of affairs. The haughtiness and obstinacy of the King, had created him many enemies. The people were oppressed in a most extraordinary manner by burdens and imposts, which Gustavus increased arbitrarily, and without regard to constitutional forms. The severity with which he punished the troops, not only when they had committed faults, but even when they were unsuccessful, had alienated the minds of the soldiers from him, and especially the guards. A conspiracy was formed, at the head of which was Lieutenant-Colonel Adler-

a second army, under the command of the Duke of Holstein, embarked at Åbo (June 8.) The success, but with equal loss of the campaign, the Russians. A body of 10,000 English, General Moore who, a few days after, had arrived in the roads of the Swedish King could not employ of these auxiliaries, refused to permit the troops to follow General Moore, who had repaired to Åbo, but having soon found means to get on with his troops. Mr. Thornström remonstrated against this arbitrary decision.

A Russian fleet of twenty-four ships, the Swedish fleet, commanded by Admiral Hood, kept them in the Bay (Aug. 18;) but the arrival of Sir James Saumarez in Baltic as a reinforcement of some English ships, Admiral Hood, kept them in the Bay. In Finland an armistice had been concluded, the footing of the *Uti Possidetis* refused to ratify it. Another armistice (Nov. 19,) by which the Swedish King, and to retire behind the line, the English Cabinet advised peace, which he obstinately refused to continue the armistice, the cabinet having declined to grant it was on the point of coming to an end.

But his indignation having concluded a new convention at Åbo, Great Britain engaged to pay quarterly instalments.

menting in Sweden, which was the haughtiness and obstinacy of the enemies. The people were oppressed by burdens and impositions arbitrarily, and without regard to the severity with which he punished the committed faults, but even so alienated the minds of the people and the guards. A conspiracy was hatched by Lieutenant-Colonel Adler-

sparre, and Colonel Sköldbrand, and which was joined by the army of the West, or of Norway, and the troops that were stationed in the Islands of Åland. Adlersparre and the army of the West marched on Stockholm. They had arrived at Örebro, when Field-Marshal Klinspor, who had been disgraced, advised the King to avert the storm by changing his conduct. On his refusal, General Adlercreutz arrested him in the name of the people (March 13.) The Duke of Sudermania, the King's uncle, was proclaimed Regent. Gustavus was conveyed to Drottningholm, and thence to Gripsholm, where he signed a deed of abdication, which he afterwards declared on various occasions to have been voluntary. The revolution was terminated without commotion and without bloodshed.

The Regent immediately assembled the Diet at Stockholm. Not content with accepting the abdication of Gustavus, such as he had given it, they excluded all his descendants from the throne of Sweden. They offered the crown to the Regent, who declared his willingness to accept it when they had revised the constitution. This revision, by which the royal authority was limited without reducing it to a state of humiliation and dependence, having been adopted by the Diet, the Duke of Sudermania was proclaimed King (June 5, 1809,) under the title of Charles XIII. according to the common but erroneous method of reckoning the Kings of Sweden. As the new monarch had no family, they elected as his successor to the throne, Prince Christian Augustus of Holstein-Augustenburg, who commanded the Danish army in Norway, and who had procured the esteem even of his enemies. Gustavus and his family were permitted to leave the kingdom; and towards the end of the year a new fundamental law was published, regulating the order of succession to the throne.

At Stockholm the people flattered themselves that the dethronement of Gustavus would speedily bring peace to Sweden; but it was not so. Alexander I. refused to treat with a government so insecure as a regency, and hostilities accordingly continued. General Knorring who had passed the Gulf of Bothnia on the ice with 25,000 Russians, took possession of the Islands of Åland (March 17,) when the Swedish troops stationed there retired to the continent of Sweden. Knorring granted the Swedes a cessation of hostilities, to allow them time to make overtures of peace. Apprized of this arrangement, Count Barclay de Tolly, who had crossed the Gulf with another body of Russians on the side of Vasa, and taken possession of Umeå, evacuated West Bothnia, and returned to Finland. A third body of Russians, under the command of Schouvaloff, penetrated

into West Bothnia by the route of Tornea, and compelled the Swedish army of the North, which was commanded by Gripenberg, to lay down their arms at Seiwis (March 25.) This sanguinary affair occurred entirely through ignorance; because in that country, lying under the 68th degree of north latitude, they were not aware of the armistice granted by Knorring. On the expiration of the truce, hostilities recommenced in the month of May, and the Russians took possession of the part of West Bothnia lying to the north of Umea.

The peace between Russia and Sweden was signed at Fredericsham (Sept. 17.) The latter power adhered to the Continental system, reserving to herself the importation of salt and such colonial produce as she could not do without. She surrendered Finland with the whole of East Bothnia, and a part of West Bothnia lying to the eastward of the river Tornea. The cession of these provinces which formed the granary of Sweden, and contained a population of 900,000 souls, was an irreparable loss to that kingdom, which had only 2,344,000 inhabitants left. The peace of Fredericsham was speedily followed by that of Jonkoping with Denmark (Dec. 10,) and that at Paris with France (Jan. 6, 1810.) By the first, every thing was re-established on its ancient footing between these two States. But by the peace of Paris, Sweden renounced the importation of colonial produce, and only reserved the privilege of importing salt as an article of absolute necessity. It was on this condition alone that she could obtain repossession of Pomerania.

The Prince Royal of Sweden having died suddenly, a Diet assembled at Orebro, and elected John Baptiste Julius Bernadotte, Prince of Ponte Corvo, his successor to the throne (May 28.) The election was unanimous; but out of more than one thousand of the nobility who had a right to appear at the Diet, only one hundred and forty were present. Bernadotte accepted an offer so honourable. On his arrival at Elsinore, he professed, as his ancestors had done before him in France, his adherence to the Confession of Augsburg, which was then the established religion in Sweden. King Charles XIII. having adopted him as his son, he was proclaimed at Stockholm (Nov. 5,) eventual successor to the throne, under the name of Charles John. Twelve days afterwards, Sweden declared war against Great Britain.

In Russia, the Emperor Alexander, since his accession to the throne, had occupied himself incessantly in improving every branch of the administration. The restrictive regulations which had been published under the last reign were abrogated; by gradual concessions, the peasantry were prepared for a liber-

of Tornea, and compelled the
which was commanded by Gripen-
Seiwis (March 24.) This was
through ignorance; because in
degree of north latitude, they
granted by Knorring. On the
recommenced in the month of
possession of the part of West
mea.

Sweden was signed at Fre-
derick power adhered to the Com-
pact the importation of salt and
did not do without. She sur-
vived of East Gothia, and a part of
ard of the river Tornea. The
formed the granary of Sweden,
0,000 souls, was an irreparable
only 2,344,000 inhabitants left.
speedily followed by that of
0,) and that at Paris with France
every thing was re-established on
two States. But by the peace
importation of colonial produce,
of importing salt as an article
in this condition alone that she
perania.

having died suddenly, a Diet
and John Baptiste Julius Berna-
successor to the throne (May
ous; but out of more than one
d a right to appear at the Diet,
present. Bernadotte accepted
arrival at Elsinore, he professed,
him in France, his adherence
which was then the established
les XIII. having adopted him
Stockholm (Nov. 5,) eventual
the name of Charles John.
n declared war against Great

nder, since his accession to the
cessantly in improving every
the restrictive regulations which
last reign were abrogated; by
ry were prepared for a liberty

which they had not yet enjoyed. The number of universities,
and what is still more essential to civilization, the number of
schools was augmented. The senate, the ministry, and the
civil authorities were reorganized, and new improvements
adopted, tending to abolish arbitrary power, to accelerate the
despatch of business, and to promote the distribution of fair
and impartial justice to all classes of society. Canals were
dug, new avenues were opened for industry, and commerce
flourished, especially the trade of the Black Sea. The only
point in which the Government failed, was in its attempts to re-
store the finances; but the four wars of the preceding seven
years in which Russia had been engaged, rendered these at-
tempts unavailing.

We have already related the origin, events, and termination
of two of these wars, viz. that of 1806, which ended with the
peace of Tilsit, and procured Russia the province of Bialystock;
and that of Sweden, which annexed the province of Finland to
that Empire. The war against England continued after the
peace of Fredericsham, but without furnishing any events of
great importance. The two other wars were those against Per-
sia and the Porte. At the beginning of his reign, Alexander
had annexed Georgia to his Empire, which had till then been
the prey of continual disturbances. This accession drew him
into a war with Persia, which did not terminate till 1813. The
principal events of that war were the defeat of the Persians at
Etschmiazin, by Prince Zizianoff (June 20, 1804;) the conquest
of the province of Shirvan by the same Prince (Jan. 1806;)
the taking of Derbent by the Russians (July 3;) and the defeat
of the Persians by Paulucci, at Alkolwalaki, (Sept. 1, 1810.)

Before speaking of the war between Russia and the Porte, it
will be necessary to take a brief retrospect of the Ottoman Em-
pire. The condition of that Empire, badly organized and worse
governed, was such, that every thing then presaged its ap-
proaching dissolution; or in other words, the expulsion of the
Turks from Europe. Every where the authority of the Grand
Seignor was disregarded. Paswan Oglou, the Pacha of Wid-
din, was in open revolt. Ali Pacha of Janina was obedient
only when it suited his convenience. The Servians had taken
up arms under their leader Czerni George, and threatened to
possess themselves of Sabacz and Belgrade. Djazzar, the
Pacha of Syria, without declaring himself an enemy to the
Porte, enjoyed an absolute independence. The sect of the Wa-
habites was in possession of Arabia. Egypt was distracted by
civil wars. Selim III., who had reigned there since 1789, con-
vinced that the Porte could never re-establish its authority ex-

cept by better organizing the army, had endeavoured to model it on the European system. This attempt afterwards cost him his throne.

Such was the situation of the Ottoman Empire, when Bonaparte, in order to prevent Alexander from sending supplies to Prussia, resolved to embroil him in a quarrel with the Porte. General Sebastiani, the French Envoy at Constantinople, contrived to obtain so great an influence over the minds of the Divan, that for some time it was entirely under his direction. Subjects of dissension were not wanting between Russia and the Porte; and these were of such a nature, as to furnish each party with plausible reasons for complaining of the infraction of treaties. The French minister was not slow to fan the spark of discord. He even induced the Divan to refuse to renew their treaty of alliance with England, which was then on the point of expiring. The Emperor Alexander, foreseeing that there would be no redress to his complaints, gave orders to General Michelson to enter Moldavia and Wallachia. The Porte then declared war against Russia (Dec. 30;) but deviating for the first time from a barbarous custom, he allowed M. d'Italinaki, the Russian minister, to depart unmolested.

A few days after, Mr. Arbuthnot, the English minister, quitted Constantinople, after having repeatedly demanded the renewal of the alliance, and the expulsion of M. Sebastiani. Within a few weeks an English fleet of nine ships of the line, three frigates, and several fire-ships, commanded by Vice-Admiral Duckworth, forced the passage of the Dardanelles, and appeared before Constantinople. Duckworth demanded of the Divan, that the forts of the Dardanelles and the Turkish fleet should be surrendered to him; that the Porte should cede Moldavia and Wallachia to Russia, and break off alliance with Bonaparte. But instead of profiting by the sudden panic which his appearance had created, he allowed the Turks time to put themselves in a posture of defence. Encouraged and instructed by Sebastiani, they made their preparations with such energy and success, that in the course of eight days the English Vice-admiral found that he could do nothing better than weigh anchor and re-pass the Dardanelles. On his arrival at Malta, he took on board 5000 troops, under the command of General Fraser, and conveyed them to Egypt. The English took possession of Alexandria (Mar. 30;) but in the course of six months, they found themselves obliged to surrender that city by capitulation to the Governor of Egypt.

The campaign of 1807 was not productive of any very decisive result, as General Michelson had received orders to detach

may, had endeavoured to model his attempt afterwards cost him

Ottoman Empire, when Bonaparte, under from sending supplies to in a quarrel with the Porte. Envoy at Constantinople, confidence over the minds of the as entirely under his direction. It wanting between Russia and such a nature, as to furnish each complaining of the infraction of was not slow to fan the spark of Divan to refuse to renew their which was then on the point of under, foreseeing that there would gave orders to General Michel- achia. The Porte then declared but deviating for the first time owed M. d'Italinski, the Russian

not, the English minister, quit- ing repeatedly demanded the re- the expulsion of M. Sebastiani. a fleet of nine ships of the line, ships, commanded by Vice-Admi- age of the Dardanelles, and ap- Duckworth demanded of the ardanelles and the Turkish fleet that the Porte should cede Mol- and break off alliance with Bo- ing by the sudden panic which allowed the Turks time to put ace. Encouraged and instructed preparations with such energy of eight days the English Vice- do nothing better than weigh an- s. On his arrival at Malta, he er the command of General Fra- pt. The English took posses- but in the course of six months, to surrender that city by capitu- not productive of any very deci- on had received orders to detach

80,000 men to oppose the French in Poland. Czarist George, the leader of the revolted Servians, took Belgrade, Sabatz, and Nissa, penetrated into Bulgaria, where he was reinforced by some Russian troops, and gained divers signal advantages. General Michelson himself was victorious near Guirdeev (March 17,) without, however, being able to get possession of that place. The war was conducted with more success on the frontiers of the two Empires in Asia. The Seraskier of Erzerum was entirely de- feated by General Gudovitch (June 18;) and that victory was an event so much the more fortunate, as it prevented the Persians from making a bold diversion in favour of the Turks. The most important event in the campaign was the naval battle of Lemnos, where the Russian fleet, under the command of Vice-admiral Siniawin, defeated the Capitan Pacha, who had sailed from the Dardanelles after the retreat of Duckworth.

When the Ottoman navy sustained this defeat, Selim III. had ceased to reign. That prince had rendered himself odious to the troops, by the introduction of the European discipline and dress, known by the name of *Nisami gedid*, and by his connexion with the French Emperor. One circumstance, regarded as a fun- damental law, and according to which a Sultan who had reigned seven years without having any children was regarded as un- worthy of the throne, served as a pretext for the military to have him deposed. Selim, finding it impossible to quell or allay the revolt, abdicated voluntarily (May 29,) and placed his cousin, Mustapha IV., on the throne. In the amnesty which that prince published, he recognised the right of the Janissaries to withdraw their allegiance from the Grand Seigneur who should depart from the established customs, and that of appointing his successor.

The Emperor Alexander had promised, by the peace of Tilsit, to evacuate Moldavia and Wallachia, on condition, however, that the Turks should not occupy these two provinces till after the conclusion of a definitive peace. The French General Guille- minot was sent to the Turkish camp to negotiate an armistice on these terms, which in effect was signed at Slobozia (Aug. 24.) The evacuation of the two provinces stipulated by that arrange- ment never took place, as the Emperor of Russia refused to ratify the treaty, as it contained certain articles which he judged in- compatible with his dignity; so that matters remained on their former footing. That circumstance was one of the pretexts which Bonaparte alleged for continuing to occupy Prussia.

In the midst of these political quibblings, the time arrived when a new system of things took place. The Cabinets of St. Petersburg and Paris were making mutual advances; and it is probable that the fate of the Porte, and especially of the gov-

vinces beyond the Danube, was one of the subjects which were discussed during the interview at Erfurt. France lost her influence at Constantinople, when they saw her enter into an alliance with Russia; and from that time England directed the politics of the Divan.

Mustapha IV. had in the mean time been hurled from the throne. Mustapha, styled *Bairactor* or the *Standardbearer*, the Pacha of Rudschuk, a man of extraordinary courage, and one of the most zealous abettors of the changes introduced by Selim, which he regarded as the sole means of preserving the State, had marched with 35,000 men to Constantinople, with the view of reforming or seizing the government, and announced to Mustapha IV. (July 23, 1806,) that he must resign, and make way for the ancient and legitimate Sultan. Mustapha thought to save his crown by putting Selim to death; but Bairactor proclaimed Mahmoud, the younger brother of Mustapha, who was then shut up in the Seraglio. Bairactor, invested with absolute power, re-established the corps of the *Seimens*, or disciplined troops on the footing of the Europeans, and took vigorous measures for putting the Empire in a condition to resist the Russians. These patriotic efforts cost him his life. After the departure of a part of the *Seimens* for the army, the Janissaries and the inhabitants of Constantinople revolted. At the head of a body of newly organized troops, Mustapha defended himself with courage; but seeing the moment approach when he must yield to the superior number of his assailants, he put to death the old Sultan and his mother, whose intrigues had instigated the insurrection. He retired to a fortress or strong place, where he had deposited a quantity of gunpowder. The Janissaries having pursued him thither, he set fire to the magazine, and blew himself and his persecutors into the air. The young Sultan Mahmoud had the courage to declare that he would retain the European discipline and dress; but after being attacked in his place, and learning that the city was filled with carnage and conflagration, he yielded to necessity, and restored the privileges of the Janissaries. It is probable they would not have spared his life, but for the circumstance that he was the last scion of the race of Osman.

The ministers of the Divan, whom General Sebastiani had gained over to the interests of France, finding themselves entirely discarded by the last revolution, Mr. Adair, the new English minister at Constantinople, concluded a treaty of peace (Jan. 6, 1809,) by which the Porte confirmed to England the commercial advantages which the treaty of 1675 had granted them, as well as the navigation of the Black Sea, which Mr. Spencer Smith had obtained (August 3, 1799.)

one of the subjects which were at Erfurt. France lost her influence when she saw her enter into an alliance with England directed the politics

mean time been hurled from the character of the *Standardbearer*, in of extraordinary courage, and was of the changes introduced by the sole means of preserving the 100 men to Constantinople, with the government, and announced that he must resign, and make Sultan. Mustapha thought Selim to death; but Bairatar younger brother of Mustapha, who Bairatar, invested with absolute power of the *Seimens*, or disciplined Europeans, and took vigorous measures to resist the Russians. After the departure of the army, the Janissaries and the revolted. At the head of a body of Mustapha defended himself with courage when he must yield to the assailants, he put to death the old intrigues had instigated the insurrection or strong place, where he had powder. The Janissaries having taken to the magazine, and blew him in air. The young Sultan Mahmoud thought he would retain the European troops being attacked in his place, and with carnage and conflagration, restored the privileges of the Janissaries, and not have spared his life, but for the last scion of the race of Osman, whom General Sebastiani had France, finding themselves entirely won, Mr. Adair, the new English consul, concluded a treaty of peace (Jan. 6, 1875) and England the commercial treaty of 1875 had granted them, as well as the Sea, which Mr. Spencer Smith

Immediately after the return of the Emperor Alexander from Erfurt, an order was given to open negotiations with the Turks. The conference took place at Jassy; but it was immediately broken off, after the Russian plenipotentiaries had demanded, as preliminary conditions, the cession of Moldavia and Wallachia, and the expulsion of the British minister from Constantinople. Hostilities then recommenced. The Russians were commanded by Prince Proserofski, and after his death, by Prince Bagration. Having passed the Danube, they took possession of Ismael, and fought a bloody battle at Tartaritz, near Silistria (Sept. 26,) which compelled them to raise the siege of that place. The Grand Vizier, without taking advantage of his good fortune, retired to winter-quarters.

The campaign of 1810 was more decisive. General Kamenekoi, the second of that name, had taken the chief command of the Russian army; his brother of the same name, and General Markoff, opened it by the taking of Bazardjik (June 4;) the capture of Silistria (June 11,) by the Commander-in-chief and Count Langeron, opened the way to Shumla, where the Grand Vizier, Yussuff Pacha, occupied a strong position; while General Sabinieff defeated a body of Turkish troops near Rasgard (June 14,) the remains of which were obliged to surrender. The Grand Vizier then demanded an armistice for negotiating a peace. The reply was, that it would be concluded immediately on his recognising the Danube as the limit of the two Empires, and promising to pay a sum of twenty millions of piastres; the Russians remaining in possession of Bessarabia until it was paid. The Grand Vizier, at the instigation of the British minister, rejected these conditions. Yussuff Pacha still occupied his camp near Shumla, the rear of which was protected by the Hemus. Kamenekoi the elder, attacked him in his entrenchments, but was repulsed with loss (June 23;) he left his brother at Kargali Dere (about five leagues from Shumla) at the head of a corps of observation, while he attempted himself to take Rudschuk by main force, but was again repulsed. The younger brother then found himself obliged, by the approach of a superior force, to abandon his position at Kargali Dere (Aug. 15.) Yussuff being determined to save Rudschuk, detached Mouhtar Pacha with a body of 40,000 troops, who took up a formidable position at the place where the Jantra runs into the Danube. Kamenekoi leaving to Count Langeron the care of the siege of Rudschuk, and ordering Saas to invest Guirdesov, which is situated on the other side of the Danube opposite Rudschuk, immediately directed his march against Mouhtar, and attacked him in his entrenchments at Butine. After a terrible carnage, the Russians took possession

of the Turkish camp by main force (Sept. 7,) when Koultar escaped with a small detachment. Within a few days after, Count St. Priest took Scristov, with the whole Turkish fleet. Rudschuk and Guirdeov surrendered on the same day (Sept. 27,) and Nicopoli and Widdin in a short time after; so that by the end of the campaign the Russians were masters of the whole right bank of the Danube. The Grand Vizier had continued all this time in his strong camp at Shumla. The Servians, assisted by a body of Russians, had taken possession of the last fortresses in their country which the Turks had still maintained, such as Cladova, Orsova, and Praova.

CHAPTER XII.

PERIOD IX.

The decline and downfall of the Empire of Bonaparte.—A. D. 1810—1816.

THE power of Napoleon had now attained its greatest height. The birth of a son, an event, which happened March 20, 1811, might have given stability to this power, had he known how to set bounds to his ambition. The heir to the Imperial throne received the title of King of Rome, a dignity which had been decreed in anticipation.

The differences that had arisen between Bonaparte and the Head of the Church, became this year a subject of public discussion. The will of a despot whom no power could resist, was made to recoil more than once before the inflexible firmness of an old man, disarmed and in captivity. Ever since Bonaparte had deprived the Church of her patrimony, and had been laid under the ban of excommunication, Pius VII., faithful to his principles, had refused confirmation to every bishop nominated by a man who was excluded from the Catholic communion. Bonaparte thought it might be possible to dispense with the confirmation of the Pope. With this view, he assembled a national council at Paris (June 17, 1811,) composed of French and Italian bishops, and in which Cardinal Fesch, the Archbishop of Lyons, presided. He soon found, however, that despotic authority was of little avail against religious opinions. The prelates, on whose compliance he had calculated with too much confidence, declared that the Council had no power to grant that

force (Sept. 7.) when Koukhar
ent. Within a few days after,
with the whole Turkish fleet.
ndered on the same day (Sept.
a short time after; so that by
plans were masters of the whole
Grand Vizier had continued
at Shumla. The Servians, as-
ad taken possession of the last
the Turks had still maintained,
raova.

Empire of Bonaparte.—A. R.
1815.

now attained its greatest height.
which happened March 20, 1811,
his power, had he known how to
The heir to the Imperial throne
me, a dignity which had been

seen between Bonaparte and the
this year a subject of public dis-
thom no power could resist, was
before the inflexible firmness of
captivity. Ever since Bonaparte
r patrimony, and had been laid
ation, Pius VII., faithful to his
ation to every bishop nominated
from the Catholic communion.
s possible to dispense with the
h this view, he assembled a na-
1811.) composed of French and
Cardinal Fesch, the Archbishop
ound, however, that despotic an-
st religious opinions. The pre-
had calculated with too much
council had no power to grant that

confirmation which was refused by the Pope; but the arrest of
three of the most refractory prelates, who were imprisoned at
Vincennes (July 12,) having given rise to a negotiation, the rest
adopted a modified scheme which the government had commu-
nicated to them; on condition, however, that it should be sub-
mitted for the approbation of the Pope. But his Holiness, who
had still remained at Savona, refused to treat with the Council,
which he declared null and void, as having been convened with-
out his authority. The project of Bonaparte thus completely
failed; the Council was dismissed; and twenty of the Sees of
France and Italy were left without bishops.

Before proceeding to detail the grand events which overturned
the dominion of Bonaparte, it will be necessary to advert to what
took place in Spain and Portugal in 1811 and 1812. Sickness,
and the want of provisions, had at length compelled Massena to
effect his retreat (March 1,) during which he sustained con-
siderable loss by the pursuit of Lord Wellington. Thus, for
the third time, was Portugal released from the invasion of the
French army. It would be impossible, within the narrow limits
to which we are here confined, to detail the various marches and
counter-marches of the Generals, or the operations in which they
were engaged. We can only point out the principal actions in
a detached and cursory manner.

Marshal Soult retook Badajoz (March 10,) while Lord Wel-
lington still retained his position at Torres Vedras, which he had
quitted with reluctance to go in pursuit of Massena. As the
possession of that place was of importance for the English, Lord
Wellington determined to besiege it; but Marshal Marmont
who had replaced Massena in the command of the army of the
North, and Marshal Soult who had formed a junction with him,
obliged him to discontinue the siege. He retired to Portugal,
where he remained on the defensive during the rest of the cam-
paign. The advantages of the campaign of 1811 belonged to
General Suchet. After a destructive siege, he took Tortosa by
capitulation (Jan. 1,) and Tarragona by main force (June 28.)
He made himself master of Montserrat in the same manner.
(Aug. 19.) By a signal victory which he gained over General
Blake (Oct. 26,) at Murviedro, the ancient Saguntum, he pre-
pared the way for the conquest of Valencia, which surrendered
by capitulation (Jan. 9, 1812.)

At the commencement of 1812, the French forces in Spain
amounted to 150,000 men. The allies consisted of 60,000 Eng-
lish troops, 24,000 Portuguese, and 100,000 Spaniards, including
20,000 guerrillas. Lord Wellington reduced Ciudad Rodrigo
(Jan. 19,) and then retired once more into Portugal, where he

kept on the defensive for nearly five months. He then attacked Salamanca, took that city (June 28,) and defeated Marmont in the famous battle of Arcopiles, near Salamanca (July 21,) where Clausel saved the French army from a complete rout. Joseph Bonaparte quitted Madrid. Soult gave orders to raise the siege of Cadiz, which had continued for two years. He evacuated Andalusia, and joined King Joseph in Murcia. Wellington, now master of Burgos, was desirous to get possession also of the citadel of that place, the acquisition of which was necessary for his safety. But Souham, who had succeeded Marmont, and Soult having approached on both sides to save the town, the British General retired again into Portugal, and Joseph Bonaparte returned to Madrid (Nov. 1.)

At this time the North of Europe had been the theatre of great events. For some time, the friendship between the Courts of St. Petersburg and St. Cloud had been growing cool. The last usurpations of Bonaparte, during the course of 1810, brought about a complete rupture. The extension of the French Empire towards the Baltic, was becoming a subject of suspicion and anxiety to Alexander. The manner in which Bonaparte had taken possession of the duchy of Oldenburg, the patrimony of his family, was an outrage against his person. The first symptom of discontent which he exhibited, was by abandoning the Continental system, although indirectly, by an Ukase (Dec. 13, 1810,) which permitted the importation of colonial produce, while it interdicted that of France, wine only excepted. Under pretext of organizing a force for the maintenance of these regulations, he raised an army of 90,000 men. A rupture with Bonaparte appeared then unavoidable.

In Sweden also there arose new subjects of quarrel. Bonaparte complained, that in that country the Continental system had not been put in execution with sufficient rigour. He demanded, that Charles XIII. should put two thousand sailors into his pay; that he should introduce the Tariff of Trianon, and admit French revenue-officers at Gottenburg. In short, Sweden, Denmark, and the duchy of Warsaw, were to form a confederation, under the protection of France. During these discussions, Marshal Davoust, who commanded in the north of Germany, took possession of Swedish Pomerania and the Isle of Rugen (Jan. 27, 1812.) Bonaparte offered, however, to surrender that province to Sweden, and to compel Alexander to restore Finland to her, if Charles XIII. would agree to furnish 80,000 troops against Russia.

Sweden, on the contrary, was on terms of amity with the power. By an alliance, which was signed at St. Petersburg

five months. He then attacked (July 28,) and defeated Marmont in the battle of Salamanca (July 21,) where he won a complete rout. Joseph Bonaparte gave orders to raise the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo for two years. He evacuated Joseph in Murcia. Wellington, anxious to get possession also of the province of which was necessary for the success of Marmont, and both sides to save the town, the town of Portugal, and Joseph Bonaparte (1.)

Europe had been the theatre of the friendship between the Courts of France and Prussia. The friendship had been growing cool. The course of 1810, brought the extension of the French Empire to a subject of suspicion and in the manner in which Bonaparte had treated the Kingdom of Oldenburg, the patrimony of the Emperor, the first sympathy was by abandoning the Emperor, indirectly, by an Ukase (Dec. 13, 1810) prohibiting the importation of colonial produce, except wine only excepted. Under the maintenance of these regulations, 30,000 men. A rupture with Bonaparte.

New subjects of quarrel. Bonaparte, the Continental system had sufficient rigour. He demanded, two thousand sailors into his pay; the Treaty of Trianon, and admit French troops.

In short, Sweden, Denmark, Prussia, were to form a confederation, under the name of the German Confederation. During these discussions, Marshal Berthier, the north of Germany, took possession of the Isle of Rugen (Jan. 27, 1811), to surrender that province to restore Finland to her, and to furnish 30,000 troops against

the Emperor on terms of conciliation with Prussia was signed at St. Petersburg

(April 5,) Alexander promised to procure her Norway. A body of between twenty-five and thirty thousand Swedes, and between fifteen and twenty thousand Russians, were then to make a diversion against France on the coasts of Germany. This arrangement was afterwards changed; in a conference which the Emperor had at Abo (Aug. 30,) the latter consented that the Russian troops, destined to act in Norway, should be transported to Riga for the defence of Russia; and that they should not, till a later period, undertake the conquest of Norway. Charles XIII. was also reconciled to England, while he had always pretended to be ignorant of the declaration of war of November 17, 1810. A treaty of peace was signed at Orebro (July 12,) where they agreed, though in general terms, on a defensive alliance.

Bonaparte, seeing the moment approach when a rupture with Prussia would take place, hesitated for some time as to the part he should take with regard to Prussia, in the very centre of which he still possessed three fortresses. He determined at last to preserve that State, and to make an ally of it, on which the principal burden of the war should fall. Four conventions were concluded at Paris, on the same day (Feb. 24,) between these two powers. By the principal treaty, an alliance purely defensive was established; but according to certain secret articles, that alliance was declared offensive; on such terms, however, that Prussia was not to furnish any contingent beyond the Pyrenees in Italy, or against the Turks. By the first convention, which was likewise to be kept secret, the alliance was expressly directed against Russia; and the King of Prussia promised to furnish a body of 20,000 auxiliary troops. Glogau, Stettin, and Custrin, were to be still occupied by the French. The two other conventions related to the sums still due by Prussia, and the supplies which she had to furnish.

A few days after, there was also signed at Paris a defensive alliance against Russia, between Austria and France. The reciprocal supplies to be furnished by each, was 30,000 men; and the Court of Vienna was given to hope, that she might again be restored to the possession of the Illyrian Provinces. From that moment, Bonaparte began to make the most active preparations. By a decree of the Senate, the whole male population of France, between the ages of twenty and sixty years, was divided into three *Bans*, or bodies summoned by proclamation; the first of these contained 100,000 men, to be placed at the disposal of the government. The princes of the confederation were to furnish their contingent as follows:—Bavaria 30,000 troops, Westphalia and Saxony each 20,000, Wurtemberg 14,000, and the Kingdom of Italy 40,000. Negotiations were at that time in progress between

Bonaparte and Alexander, apparently with a view of adjusting their mutual complaints. But matters had recently taken a turn, which left little reason to hope that they would come to any satisfactory result. These conferences were continued at Dresden where Bonaparte had gone, and where he met the Emperor and Empress of Austria, the King of Prussia, and a great number of the princes of the Rhenish Confederation. This was the last moment of Bonaparte's greatness. He waited the return of Count Narbonne, whom he had sent to Wilna with his last proposals to the Emperor Alexander. Immediately after the arrival of the Count, war was declared (June 12, 1812.)

The army of Bonaparte amounted to 587,000 men, of which 73,000 were cavalry. It was separated into three grand divisions; the main army was composed of the divisions of Davoust, Oudinot, and Ney. It contained also the troops of Wurtemberg, at the head of whom was the Prince Royal. The second army, commanded by Eugene Beauharnais, consisted of the divisions of Junot and St. Cyr; the Bavarians, under the command of Deroy and Wrede, made a part of it. The third army, commanded by Jerome Bonaparte, consisted of the Poles, under Prince Poniatowski, the Saxons, under Regnier, and the Westphalians under Vandamme. The Austrian auxiliaries, at the head of whom was Prince Schwarzenberg, formed the extreme right wing. The corps of Marshal Macdonald and the Prussians, were placed on the extreme left. To oppose this immense mass, Alexander had only 260,000 men, divided into two armies, which were called the first and second armies of the West. The former, under the command of Count Barclay de Tolly, extended as far as Grodno, and communicated on the north side with Count d'Essen, Governor of Riga; and on the south, with the second army of the West, at the head of which was Prince Bagration. But independently of these forces, there were bodies of reserve, and armies of observation, formed with all expedition, and ultimately joined with the main armies.

Of the great number of battles fought during this memorable campaign, we must content ourselves with selecting the more important; without entering into a detail of the various movements of either party. The inferiority of numbers which Alexander had to oppose to Bonaparte, seemed to render a defensive plan advisable, according to which, by destroying all the means of subsistence in the districts which they abandoned, they might allure the enemy into countries desolated and destitute of every resource. Bonaparte allowed himself to be duped by feint retreats; his scheme was to place himself between the two Russian armies, and after having destroyed both, to penetrate into

rently with a view of adjusting matters had recently taken a hope that they would come to conferences were continued at one, and where he met the Emperor the King of Prussia, and a great Rhenish Confederation. This was the greatness. He waited the moment he had sent to Wilna with Alexander. Immediately after was declared (June 12, 1812.) amounted to 587,000 men, of which separated into three grand divisions composed of the divisions of Davout, contained also the troops of Wurtemberg was the Prince Royal. The Emperor Eugene Beauharnais, consisted of the Prussians, the Bavarians, under the command of the King of Prussia, made a part of it. The third division, consisted of the Poles, Saxons, under Regnier, and the Austrians. The Austrian auxiliaries, at the command of Schwarzenberg, formed the extreme left. To oppose this only 280,000 men, divided into the first and second armies of the command of Count Barclay de Tolly, and communicated on the Governor of Riga; and on the west, at the head of which independently of these forces, and armies of observation, formedly joined with the main armies. The battle fought during this memorable day, by selecting the more numerous detail of the various movements, the superiority of numbers which Alexander, seemed to render a defensive battle, by destroying all the means which they abandoned, they might desolated and destitute of every resource, to be duped by feint retreats between the two Russian armies, to penetrate into

the interior of the Empire, where he reckoned on finding immense riches, and to dictate the terms of peace, as he had twice done at Vienna.

The passage of the Niemen, by the French army, was the commencement of hostilities (June 22;) the Russians immediately began their system of retreat. Bonaparte, at first, succeeded in penetrating between the two armies; but after several battles fought by Prince Bagration, more especially that at Mohiloff (July 23,) the two armies effected a junction at Smolensko. Jerome Bonaparte and Vandamme, to whom Bonaparte attributed that check, were ordered to quit the French army, while he himself advanced as far as Witepsk.

Bonaparte engaged Barclay de Tolly, and fought a bloody battle with him at Smolensko (Aug. 17.) He took possession of that city by force, after it had been set on fire by the inhabitants. He found no provisions in it, and scarcely a shelter to cover his sick and wounded. On the news of the progress which the French were making, a general enthusiasm seized the Russian nation. Alexander had encouraged and excited this patriotic spirit by repairing to Moscow. The nobles armed their peasantry, and prepared to fight with desperation to the last. The two armies of the West were combined into one, of which Prince Kutusoff took the command. He engaged Bonaparte, and fought the famous battle of Moskwa, about twenty-five leagues from Moscow (Sept. 7.) Although 65,000 men, including Russians, French, and allies, were left dead on the field of battle, that action was by no means decisive; but Kutusoff, whose army was reduced to 70,000 men, while Bonaparte, out of 150,000, had still 120,000 left, resolved to continue his retreat, and to leave Moscow at the mercy of the enemy. The French entered that place seven days after the battle (Sept. 14.) They found that ancient capital entirely abandoned, but still containing immense wealth which the inhabitants had not been able to carry with them. Within two days, a conflagration which broke out in five hundred places at once, reduced that immense city to a heap of ashes. The precautions of the incendiaries had been so well taken, that all the efforts of the French to arrest the progress of the flames proved ineffectual; and out of 9168 houses, they could only save 2041. Thus perished irrevocably the means of subsistence, which had for a moment revived the courage of the invaders.

In a short time famine began to make its appearance in the army of Bonaparte. Disassembling the real state of his affairs, he twice offered peace. Alexander refused to treat at a time when the war was only on the eve of commencing; and told

the Russian generals, that he was still resolved to continue his retreat, which commenced accordingly on the 16th October. Marshal Mortier, who commanded the rear-guard, had orders to set fire to the Kremlin, the palace of the ancient Czars of Russia. Bonaparte directed his march towards Smolensko, through a country reduced to an entire desert. He was incessantly harassed by the Russians, whose troops, marching at a convenient distance, attacked both his flanks. On arriving at Smolensko (Nov. 9.) after having lost 40,000 men, the army was assailed by the rigours of winter, which added to their other misfortunes. Kutusoff having advanced before them, and taking post at Krasnoi, they were obliged to force a passage with the loss of 13,000 men, and 70 pieces of cannon. Two days after, 11,000 men of Ney's division, laid down their arms; 35,000 men, and twenty-five cannons without horses, were all that remained to the conqueror of Moscow.

This exhausted and dispirited army had 80 leagues to march, before they could reach the Beresina, where other dangers awaited them. The passage of that river was occupied by the army of Tchichagoff, amounting to 50,000 men, who had arrived from Moldavia. Another Russian army, under Count Wittgenstein, was marching from the north to join the former; but Marshal Victor's body of reserve, which had arrived from Prussia, intercepted them for a while, without having been able to prevent their final junction. Victor, Oudinot, and Dombrowski, brought a reinforcement to Bonaparte of 35,000 men, exhausted with cold and famine. The passage of the Beresina was forced with admirable bravery (Nov. 27-28;) but it cost France or the allies, the lives or the liberty of more than 30,000 men.

At this point, the main body of the Russians ceased to pursue the unfortunate wreck of Bonaparte's army; nevertheless, as far as Wilna, they were continually harassed by the Cossacs. There was besides a frightful deficiency of provisions and clothing, so that upwards of 25,000 men fell a sacrifice to these privations in their route to Wilna. This was the first city or town that fell in their way; all the others had been completely destroyed; the miserable remnant who reached that place (Dec. 2,) were at length supplied with provisions; but the Cossacs did not leave them long in the enjoyment of repose. On the following day they were obliged to commence their retreat to Kowno, from which they directed their march towards the Vistula. Independently of the corps of Macdonald, who had the Prussians under his command, and of the auxiliary body of Austrians and Saxons, none of which took any part in that route, only 18,000 French and Italians, and about 23,000 Poles and Germans, found their way back from Russia.

was still resolved to continue his march on the 15th October. He led the rear-guard, had orders to follow the ancient Czars of Russia towards Smolensko, through the desert. He was incessantly surrounded by troops, marching at a converging flank. On arriving at Smolensko, 40,000 men, the army was divided, which added to their other difficulties, advanced before them, and took them by surprise, obliged to force a passage with 10 pieces of cannon. Two divisions, laid down their arms; the cannons without horses, were all left behind.

The army had 50 leagues to march, across the Beresina, where other dangers awaited that river was occupied by the Russians to 50,000 men, who had arrived with an army, under Count Wittgenstein, to join the former; but the French, which had arrived from Prussia, without having been able to meet Victor, Oudinot, and Dombrowski, Bonaparte with 35,000 men, exhausted by the passage of the Beresina was (Nov. 27-28;) but it cost France the loss of more than 30,000 men. The Russians ceased to pursue Bonaparte's army; nevertheless, as they were usually harassed by the Cossacks, the deficiency of provisions and the loss of 10,000 men fell a sacrifice to these circumstances. This was the first city or place where the others had been completely cut off who reached that place (Dec. 1st) with provisions; but the Cossacks prevented enjoyment of repose. On the 2nd they commenced their retreat to delay their march towards the Vistula, under the command of Macdonald, who had the French, and of the auxiliary body of which took any part in that retreat, the Italians, and about 23,000 Poles returned from Russia.

Bonaparte himself had taken his departure privately on the 6th December, leaving the command of the army to Murat. With such despatch had he consulted his safety, that on the 18th of the same month he arrived at Paris.

Prince Schwartzberg, being joined by General Reynier who commanded the Saxons, had fought several engagements with the army of Tchichagoff, none of which had proved decisive; and after the affair of the Beresina he had retired towards Warsaw and Pultusk. Several most sanguinary engagements, although not more decisive than the former, had taken place between Count Wittgenstein and the left wing of the French army; especially towards the commencement of the campaign, when Marshals Oudinot and St. Cyr had joined Macdonald. On these occasions, the Prussians had rendered very important services; but the moment General Yorke, who commanded these auxiliaries, had been informed of the retreat of Bonaparte, he thought himself authorized, not from any political motives which he would never have avowed, but from the deplorable condition in which he had been left, to conclude a capitulation with the Russians, by which he withdrew his whole forces from the French army (Dec. 29.)

That event was of little importance in itself, although it produced a very great sensation in Prussia, and served as a pretext for Bonaparte to demand new levies, without being obliged to acknowledge the whole extent of the losses he had sustained. One of his ministers, Regnault d'Angely, spoke of the event, in his official report, as the *Glorious Retreat of Moscow*. Moreover, a decree of the Senate, issued at the commencement of the following year (Jan. 11,) placed a new conscription of 350,000 men at the disposal of the government. In order to raise the necessary funds for this new armament, Bonaparte seized the revenues of all the communes in France; their properties were sold to promote his schemes; and he promised to make them ample reimbursements, by assigning to them annuities on the civil list.

Nothing annoyed Bonaparte so much as the incessant resistance and opposition of Pope Pius VII. In the hope of gaining a more easy victory, by bringing that respectable old man nearer his person, he had ordered him to be conveyed to the Palace of Fontainebleau, about the middle of the year 1812. After his return from Moscow, he repaired thither himself, and succeeded in extorting the Pope's consent to a new Concordat; on condition, however, that the stipulations should be kept secret, until they were examined by a Consistory of Cardinals. Bonaparte took an early opportunity of publishing the new Concordat.

det, as a fundamental law of the State—a circumstance which induced Pius VII. to disavow it, and to declare it null and of no effect.

Meantime, a new and formidable league was preparing against Bonaparte. After the campaign of 1812, the King of Prussia had demanded, agreeably to the convention of February 24th, that Bonaparte should reimburse him for the ninety-three millions which he had advanced in furnishing supplies to the French army, beyond the sum which he owed as his contingent for the war. The refusal of Bonaparte to pay that debt, served as a pretext for Frederic William to shake off an alliance so contrary to the true interests of his kingdom. An appeal which he made to the nation excited a general enthusiasm; and as every thing had been for five years preparing in secret, in the twinkling of an eye the Prussian army, which had been reduced to 42,000 men, was raised to 123,000. This defection of Prussia furnished Bonaparte with a plea for demanding new levies. A decree of the Senate (April 3, 1813), ordered him 180,000 additional troops.

The treaty which was signed at Kalisch and Breslau (Feb. 27, 28,) laid the foundation of an intimate alliance between Russia and the King of Prussia. Alexander promised to furnish 160,000 men, and Prussia 80,000, exclusive of the troops in garrisons and fortresses. Alexander moreover engaged never to lay down arms until Prussia should be restored to her statistical, financial, and geographical position, conformably to the state of that monarchy, such as it had been before the war of 1806. Within a few days after, these two monarchs had an interview at Breslau, where a more intimate friendship was contracted, which subsisted between them for a long time.

Prince Kutusoff issued a proclamation, dated from Kalisch (March 23, 1813,) which announced to the Germans that the Confederation of the Rhine must henceforth be regarded as dissolved. The House of Mecklenburg, without waiting for that annunciation, had already set the first example of abandoning that league. The allies had flattered themselves that the King of Saxony would make common cause with them; but that monarch declared that he would remain faithful to his system. This perverseness of a respectable Prince whose country abounded with resources, did much injury to the common cause. At a later date, it cost the King of Saxony the half of his estates without taking into account the duchy of Warsaw, which could never be regarded but as a precarious possession.

The King of Sweden had engaged with Alexander to make a diversion on the rear of Bonaparte; on condition that he would

the State—a circumstance which it, and to declare it null and of

able league was preparing against gn of 1812, the King of Prussia the convention of February 24th, see him for the ninety-three mil- furnishing supplies to the French he owed as his contingent for the rte to pay that debt, served as a shake off an alliance so contrary dom. An appeal which he made enthusiasm; and as every thing ing in secret, in the twinkling of hich had been reduced to 42,000

This defection of Prussia fur- for demanding new levies. A de- (1813,) ordered him 180,000 addi-

ed at Kalisch and Breslau (Feb. an intimate alliance between Rus- Alexander promised to furnish 0,000, exclusive of the troops in exander moreover engaged never a should be restored to her statisti- cal position, conformably to the as it had been before the war of ster, these two monarchs had an more intimate friendship was con- venient them for a long time.

proclamation, dated from Kalisch ounced to the Germans that the ust henceforth be regarded as dis- lenburg, without waiting for that the first example of abandoning clattered themselves that the King mon cause with them; but that old remain faithful to his system. ble Prince whose country abound- injury to the common cause. At of Saxony the half of his estates, e duchy of Warsaw, which could scarious possession.

engaged with Alexander to make parts; on condition that he would

secure him the possession of Norway, or at least the province of that kingdom called the Bishopric of Drontheim. Great Britain was desirous that that arrangement should be made with the consent of the King of Denmark, who was offered a compensation on the side of Holstein, as well as the whole of Swedish Pomerania. Frederic VI. having given an absolute refusal, a treaty between Great Britain and Sweden was concluded at Stockholm (March 3, 1813,) by which the latter engaged to employ a body of 30,000 troops on the Continent in active service against France. It was agreed that this army should act in concert with the Russian troops placed, in consequence of other arrangements, under the command of the Prince Royal of Sweden. Great Britain promised to employ every necessary means for procuring Sweden the possession of Norway, without having recourse to force; unless the King of Denmark should refuse to accede to the alliance of the North. She promised to furnish supplies to Sweden, and ceded to her the island of Guadeloupe. After this alliance with England, Sweden entered likewise into a league offensive and defensive with Prussia, by a treaty which was signed at Stockholm (April 22.) Frederic William promised to despatch 27,000 troops to join the army which the Prince Royal commanded in Germany.

Murat, to whom Bonaparte had intrusted the command of the few troops which he had brought back from Moscow, abandoned his commission, and retired to Naples. Eugene Beauharnais then assumed the command, and arrived with 16,000 men on the Elbe (March 10;) but after being joined by the French troops from Pomerania, the Bavarians, the Saxons, and a corps which General Grenier had formed, his army by the end of the month amounted to 87,000 men; extending along the left bank of the river from Dresden to Hamburg. In a short time, the whole disposable force of Bonaparte in Germany were again augmented to 308,000 men.

The Prussian army consisted of 128,000 troops, including garrisons and bodies of reserve; but the three battalions of Blucher, Yorke, and Bulow, who had taken the field, did not amount to more than 51,000 combatants. The main army of the Russians, which, since the death of Kutusoff, had been commanded by Count Witgenstein, amounted to 38,000 men; although the whole of the Russian forces on the Vistula and the Oder, and between the Oder and the Elbe, amounted to 166,000 men. The first action, which took place in Germany, was the battle of Luneburg (April 2,) where the Russian General Dornberg obliged General Morand's division, on their route from Pomerania, to lay down their arms.

On the 6th of April, Bonaparte took the command of his army in person; and on the 3d of May with 115,000 men, he engaged 160,000 Prussians and Russians, under the command of Wittgenstein. The advantage in that action was on the side of the French. The loss on both sides was equal. The Prussians took 1000 prisoners, with 10 pieces of cannon, without themselves losing one. The scene of this battle, so glorious for the Prussians, was in the neighbourhood of Gross-Gerschen, to which Bonaparte gave the name of Lutzen, in commemoration of the famous Gustavus Adolphus. In his bulletins he represented that battle, which was by no means decisive, as a complete victory, because the allies did not renew the combat, and next day commenced their retreat to the right bank of the Rhine, to advance nearer to their reinforcements.

They took up a position at Bautzen. Their numbers there amounted to 96,000 men, who engaged 145,000 French, under the command of Bonaparte (May 21, 1813.) The Allies had determined not to expose themselves to a defeat, but to terminate every battle the moment they saw it could not turn to their advantage. Within five days after that engagement, to which the French gave the name of the battle of Wurzen, Blucher gained a decided advantage at Haynau over the division of General Maison, and captured the whole of their artillery. An armistice was then concluded between the two parties at Poischwitz.

This measure was at the request of Bonaparte, as it was necessary for him to await the arrival of his reinforcements; especially since he found himself menaced on the North by an invasion of the Swedes. It is probable he would not have taken this step had he penetrated the views of Austria; but Count Metternich had dexterously contrived to conceal these from him, in the several interviews which he had with him at Dresden, so that the sagacity of that great commander was completely at fault. The Allies had no wish for an armistice, which could only make them lose time, as their armaments were in a state of readiness; but they consented to it at the request of Austria, who had need of some delay to complete her preparations, although she was at first actuated by a different motive. She had still hopes to avoid the war, by inducing Bonaparte to accept those moderate conditions of peace to which the Allies had given their consent by the treaty of June 27, of which we shall have occasion to speak immediately. At the time when the armistice was signed, Count Metternich, who had apprised Bonaparte of these conditions, had already certain information that the two monarchs were not deceived in predicting that they would be refused. All hopes of peace had now vanished; but there still

he took the command of his army with 115,000 men, he engaged them, under the command of Wittgenstein, on the side of the Rhine. The Prussians, without the aid of cannon, without the aid of this battle, so glorious for the Prussians, to the north of Gross-Gerschen, to the north of Lutzen, in commemoration of this. In his bulletins he represents no means decisive, as a combat did not renew the combat, and he was on the right bank of the Rhine, reinforcements.

Bautzen. Their numbers there engaged 145,000 French, under Napoleon, May 21, 1813. The Allies had themselves to a defeat, but to terminate the war it could not turn to their advantage that engagement, to which the battle of Wutzen, Blucher gained a victory over the division of General Wittgenstein of their artillery. An armistice was concluded between the two parties at Poischwitz, at the request of Bonaparte, as it was the arrival of his reinforcements; he was self-menaced on the North by an army, probably he would not have taken the views of Austria; but Count Wittgenstein tried to conceal these from him, and he had with him at Dresden, so that the commander was completely at a loss for an armistice, which could not be without their armaments were in a state of readiness to it at the request of Austria, to complete her preparations, stated by a different motive. She was, by inducing Bonaparte to accept the peace to which the Allies had given their assent, June 27, of which we shall have more to say. At the time when the armistice was concluded, who had apprised Bonaparte of the certain information that the two parties were predicting that they would be at war again; but there still

remained another motive, which made the Court of Vienna anxious for further delay.

By a convention signed at Dresden (June 30,) Bonaparte accepted the mediation of Austria for a peace, either general or Continental; and the armistice, which was to expire on the 20th July, was prolonged to the 10th of August. At the request of Francis I., a sort of congress was opened at Prague. Bonaparte had no wish for peace, as he never supposed that Austria would declare against him. The Allies had no wish for it, as they knew well the disposition of that power; while Austria, the only Cabinet which had pacific views, had given up all hope of ever bringing Bonaparte to any reasonable terms of accommodation. Such were the auspices under which the Congress of Prague was opened. They were discussing the form in which the negotiations were to proceed, when the 10th of August arrived. The ministers of Russia and Prussia then declared that the term of the armistice had expired, and consequently that their diplomatic powers were at an end.

Within two days after, Austria declared war against Bonaparte; and the three monarchs who met at Prague, resolved to accompany the main army, which was under the command of Prince Schwartzberg, during the whole campaign.

It will not be improper here to give a summary of the treaties which constituted the sixth coalition, and procured the accession of Austria so decisive for the cause of the allies. (1.) The treaty of Reichenbach (June 14,) between Great Britain and Prussia. The former bound herself to pay to the latter, within the six months, 666,666 sterling, for the maintenance of 80,000 troops; and came under the same engagement with regard to the augmentation of Prussia, that Russia had entered into by the treaty of Kalisch. The King of Prussia promised to cede to the Electorate of Hanover a certain portion of territory, including the principality of Hildesheim, and containing a population of between 3 and 400,000 souls. (2.) The treaty of Reichenbach between Great Britain and Russia (June 15,) by which the former promised to pay to the other, before the expiration of the year, 1,333,334 sterling, for the maintenance of 160,000 men. (3.) The treaty of Reichenbach, between Austria, Prussia, and Russia (June 27;) the first engaged to declare war against Bonaparte, if at the conclusion of the armistice he had not accepted the conditions of peace which they offered him. The following are the proposals to which we have already alluded. Austria on her own behalf, demanded only the restitution of the Illyrian provinces, and the territory which she had ceded to the Dutch of Warshaw. Such were the pledges of her sincere desire for

restoring peace to Europe. France was content to obtain the restitution of her part of the same duchy, and that of Danzig, and the evacuation of the fortresses occupied by the French; thus abandoning all her possessions on the left bank of the Elbe. Moreover, they allowed the kingdom of Westphalia still to remain, and they deprived Bonaparte only of his last usurpations in the north of Germany. By another article of the treaty, it was stipulated, that if these conditions were rejected, and war once begun, they should never make peace but on condition that Austria and Prussia were to be again placed on the footing in which they had been in 1805; that the Confederation of the Rhine should be dissolved; the independence of Holland and Italy secured; and the House of Bourbon restored to the throne of Spain. (4.) The treaty of Peterswaldau between Great Britain and Russia (July 6,) by which the former undertook to support a German legion of 10,000 men for the service of Russia. (5.) A definitive alliance signed at Toplitz (Sept. 9,) between Austria, Prussia, and Russia, by which these powers were to assist each other with 60,000 men. It was agreed to reconstruct the Austrian monarchy upon the plan approaching as near as possible to that of 1805; to dissolve the Confederation of the Rhine and the kingdom of Westphalia; and to restore the House of Brunswick-Luneburg. (6.) The treaty of alliance signed at Toplitz between Austria and Great Britain.

Bonaparte, on his side, likewise acquired an ally at this important crisis. The Danes had already entered into Hamburg with the French, when Marshal Davoust compelled General Tattenborn to evacuate that city, (May 30,) which he had possessed of in the month of March. An English fleet having appeared off Copenhagen (May 31,) and demanded the cession of Norway in favour of Sweden, the King of Denmark concluded a treaty with Bonaparte at Copenhagen, by which the former engaged to declare war against Sweden, Russia and Prussia, and the latter against Sweden. Immediately after, an army of 12,000 Danes, under the command of Frederic Prince of Hesse, was joined to that of Davoust.

The plan of the campaign for the allies had been settled in the conference held at Trachenberg by the Emperor of Russia, the King of Prussia, the Prince Royal of Sweden, and the plenipotentiaries of Austria and Great Britain. The forces of the Coalition amounted to 264,000 Austrians, 249,000 Russians, 277,000 Prussians, and 24,000 Swedes; but not more than 700,000 men were engaged in the campaign; of which 192,000 were occupied with the sieges of Danzig, Zamoscz, Glogau, Custrum and Stettin. These 700,000 men were divided as follows:

France was content to obtain the same dutchy, and that of Dantzig, towns occupied by the French; nations on the left bank of the Elbe. Kingdom of Westphalia still to re- parts only of his last usurpations. By another article of the treaty, it conditions were rejected, and war make peace but on condition that be again placed on the footing in 5; that the Confederation of the independence of Holland and of Bourbon restored to the throne Peterswaldau between Great Bri- which the former undertook to sup- 00 men for the service of Russia. ned at Toplitz (Sept. 9,) between by which these powers were to men. It was agreed to reconstruct the plan approaching as near as dissolve the Confederation of the etphalia; and to restore the House) The treaty of alliance signed at Great Britain.

ewise acquired an ally at this im- ad already entered into Hamburg rshal Davoust compelled General city, (May 30,) which he had got March. An English fleet having ay 31,) and demanded the cession len, the King of Denmark conclu- Copenhagen, by which the former inst Sweden, Russia and Prussia. n. Immediately after, an army of mand of Frederic Prince of Hesse

a for the allies had been settled in enberg by the Emperor of Russia, ce Royal of Sweden, and the plen- Great Britain. The forces of the 000 Austrians, 249,000 Russians, 000 Swedes; but not more than a the campaign; of which 122,000 of Dantzic, Zamocz, Glogau, Cus- 000 men were divided as follows:

The Army of Silesia, composed of Austrians, Russians, and Prussians, under the command of Prince Schwarzenberg, amounted to 207,700 men, with 608 pieces of cannon.

The Army of the North, composed of Prussians, Russians, and Sweden, under the command of the Prince Royal of Sweden, amounting to 154,000 men, with 367 pieces of cannon.

The Army of Silesia, composed of Prussians and Russians, under the command of Blücher, 95,000 strong, with 266 pieces of cannon.

The Austrian Army of Bavaria, commanded by Prince Reuss, containing 42,700 men, with 42 pieces of cannon.

The Austrian Army in Italy, under Hiller, 60,000 strong, with 120 pieces of cannon.

The Austrian Army of Reserve, stationed between Vienna and Presburg, under the command of Duke Ferdinand of Wurtemberg, 60,000 strong.

The Russian Army of Reserve in Poland, under the command of Bennigsen, 57,000 strong, with 198 pieces of cannon.

To these forces Bonaparte opposed an army of 422,000 men, including 80,000 who occupied thirteen fortresses; besides the army of Bavaria, which watched the movements of the Prince of Reuss, and 40,000 men which Eugene Beauharnais had in Italy.

Hostilities recommenced immediately after the termination of the armistice; Silesia, Saxony, and sometimes the frontier, became the theatre of war. The Prince Royal of Sweden covered Berlin, which was threatened by Marshal Oudinot. The battle of Gross-Beeren (Aug. 23,) which was gained by the Prussian General Bulow, saved the capital. In Silesia, Blücher, pressed hard by Bonaparte, had retired as far as Jauer; but the latter having intelligence of the march of the allies on Dresden, retraced his steps with a part of his army, while Blücher attacked Marshal MacDonald at the river Katsbach, and gained a signal victory (Aug. 26,) in which he took 10,000 prisoners, and 103 pieces of cannon. General Puthod, who commanded a detachment of 8000 men, was obliged to surrender at Flawitz to Count Langeron (Aug. 29.) The army of Bohemia attacked Dresden a few hours after Bonaparte had arrived with his reinforcements. The battle was bloody, and lasted two days (Aug. 26, 27.) Thirteen thousand Austrians being cut off on the left wing, were obliged to lay down their arms; the allies retired in good order, leaving 6000 men killed and wounded on the field of battle, and 26 pieces of cannon in the hands of the French, who had lost 12,000 men by that victory. General Morcay, who had come on the invitation of the Prince Royal of Sweden to take a part in the struggle against Napoleon, was mortally wounded.

Before the battle, Vandamme had been detached with 20,000 men to cut off the retreat of the allies. He encountered Count Ostermann Tolstoy, who was at the head of 8000 Austrians, and repulsed him as far as the valley of Culm. The King of Prussia, who was at Toplitz, apprized the Russian general, that unless he made haste to arrest the march of Vandamme, the latter would succeed in cutting off the Emperor Alexander from his army. The Russians fought the whole day (Aug. 29.) with the most heroic determination; Count Ostermann having had his left arm carried off by a shot, the command was taken by Marshal Milloradowich. At length they were reinforced by several Austrian and Russian armies, which the King of Prussia had sent to their assistance, and which enabled them to maintain their position. During the night, Barclay de Tolly had arrived with new reinforcements, and next day (Aug. 30.) the famous battle of Culm was fought, which was decided by the arrival of General Kleist on the heights of Nollendorf, lying behind the position of Vandamme. The latter finding himself thus intercepted, a part of his cavalry forced their passage, by cutting their way through a regiment of recruits. Vandamme then surrendered himself prisoner, with 10,000 men and 80 pieces of cannon.

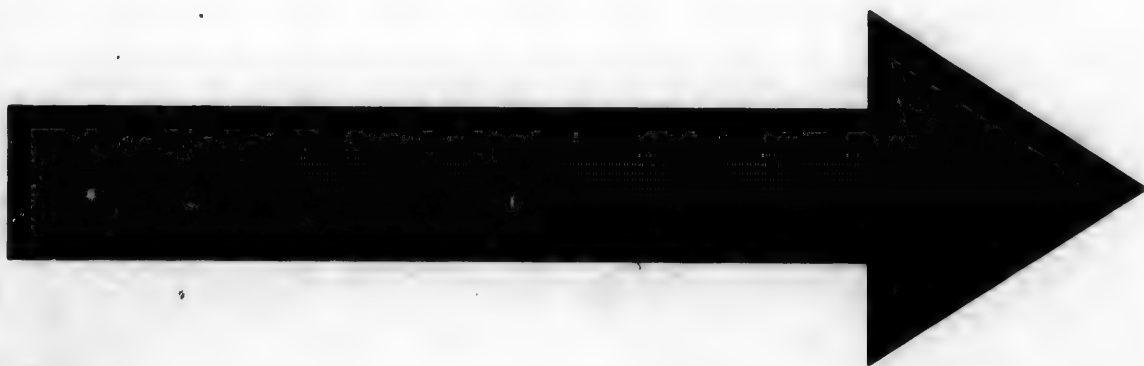
The grand object of Bonaparte was to get possession of Berlin. Ney, at the head of 80,000 men, was charged with the execution of this enterprise. But he sustained a complete rout at Denowitz (Sept. 6.) by the Prince Royal of Sweden; and another by Bulow at Tauenzien. The French there lost 20,000 prisoners, with 80 pieces of cannon, and all their baggage. The plan of the allies to withdraw Bonaparte from Dresden, and allure him into the plains of Saxony, where they could unite all their forces against him, succeeded entirely to their wish. He quitted Dresden (Oct. 7.) at the head of 125,000 men, with the hope of defeating the enemy in separate armies. But the latter had manœuvred so skilfully, that the armies of Bohemia, the North, Silesia, and the Russian army of reserve, were ready to effect a junction on a given signal. The plains of Leipsic decided the fate of Bonaparte. His army there amounted to 171,000 combatants. The allies would have had 301,000, namely, 78,000 Austrians, 60,600 Prussians, 126,000 Russians, and 18,000 Swedes, if they had been able to form a union at the commencement of the battle.

Several different engagements had preceded this great battle. On the 16th October, the army of Bohemia alone fought three several actions at Wachau, Connowitz, and Lindenau. None of these were productive of any decisive result; but Blücher

he had been detached with 30,000 allies. He encountered Count von Moltke at the head of 8000 Austrians, and the Battle of Kulm. The King of Prussia, the Russian general, that un-
der the march of Vandamme, the latter the Emperor Alexander from his
the whole day (Aug. 29.) with the Count Ostermann having had his
not, the command was taken by
length they were reinforced by
armies, which the King of Prussia
and which enabled them to main-
tain the night, Barclay de Tolly had
out, and next day (Aug. 30), the
fought, which was decided by the
at the heights of Nollendorf, lying
Vandamme. The latter finding himself
cavalry forced their passage, by
regiment of recruits. Vandamme
prisoners, with 10,000 men and 81

urte was to get possession of Berlin. Napoleon was charged with the execution, but he sustained a complete rout at the Battle of the Prince Royal of Sweden; and the French there lost 20,000 men, 100 cannon, and all their baggage. Napoleon drew Bonaparte from Dresden, and the French of Saxony, where they could unite and succeed entirely to their wish. At the head of 125,000 men, with 100 cannon in separate armies. But the French, fully, that the armies of Bohemia, Prussia, and the Russian army of reserve, were in a given signal. The plains of the allies would have had 301,000, 100,000 Prussians, 125,000 Russians, and had been able to form a union at the Battle of the Nations.

ants had preceded this great battle. The army of Bohemia alone fought three battles—Mollath, Konnewitz, and Lindenau. None of them had any decisive result; but Blücher



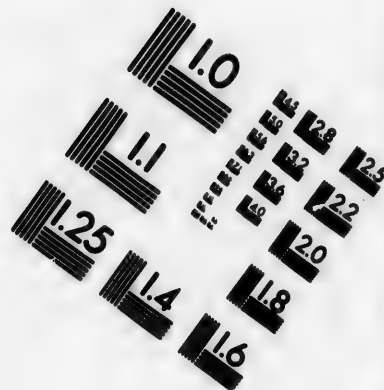
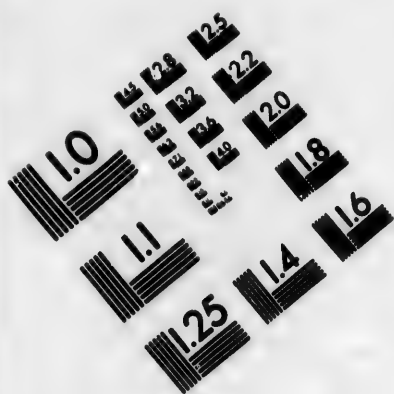
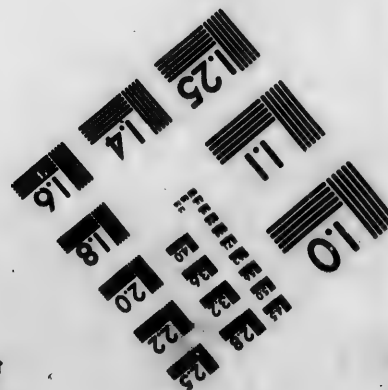
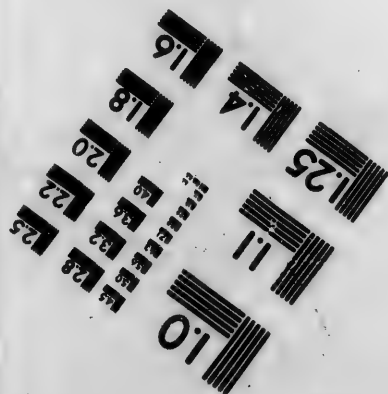
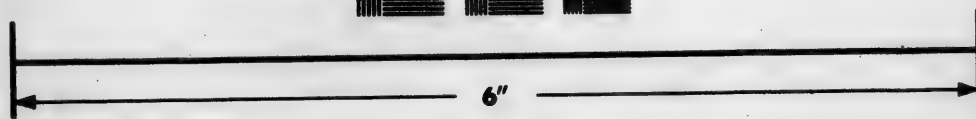
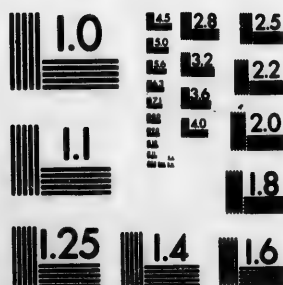


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

**CIHM/ICMH
Microfiche
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH
Collection de
microfiches.**



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

© 1983

had encountered Marshal Marmont on the same day, and defeated him at Mockau. On the following day, there were some engagements, but without any decisive result; they were fought by the three armies of Sweden, Blücher, and Bennigsen, who were on their march to the field of battle at Leipzig. Bonaparte then began to be aware of the danger of his position. For the first time he foresaw the possibility of a defeat, and sent General Bertrand to Weissenfels to secure the bridge over the Saal. On the 18th, at day-break, he made proposals of an armistice and peace, through the Austrian General Meerfeld, who had fallen into his hands; but both the one and the other were disregarded. This was the first day of the battle of Leipzig; the French army resisted with great heroism, and it was not till after the arrival of Blücher and the army of Sweden, that they were compelled to abandon part of their position, and to retire to the very gates of Leipzig. Several bodies of Saxons and Wurtembergers passed over on that day to the ranks of the allies. During the night, the French army effected their retreat by Leipzig to Weissenfels. Macdonald and Poniatowski had orders to defend the city. It was attacked by the allies next day. The French made a vigorous resistance. At ten o'clock in the morning, Bonaparte escaped among the fugitives, the cannon, and the equipage which encumbered the gate of Altranstadt. The Elster, which runs by the city, had only one bridge, which they caused to be blown up as soon as Bonaparte had passed. Thus Macdonald and Poniatowski found themselves fairly enclosed with their divisions. The latter was drowned in attempting to swim across the Elster. Macdonald was made prisoner, as well as the King of Saxony, who had remained at Leipzig. Bonaparte, on these two days, lost in killed, wounded, and prisoners, 70,000 men, and 300 pieces of cannon. The allies purchased that victory by the death of 60,000 of their troops.

Bonaparte directed his flight with all haste towards Mayence, closely pursued by the Cossacs, who made a great many prisoners, besides a rich booty in cannon and baggage. When he arrived at Hanau, he found his passage intercepted by an enemy which he did not expect. Since the month of August, a negotiation had been set on foot with the King of Bavaria, for inducing him to abandon the cause of Bonaparte. To this measure he at length agreed, by a convention, which was signed at Ried (Oct. 8,) which secured to Bavaria the possession of absolute and independent sovereignty, and complete indemnity for the restitutions which she was, in that case, to make to Austria. Immediately after the signing the convention at Ried, the

Bavarian General Wrede, at the head of a body of between 40,000 and 60,000 Austrians and Bavarians, began their march by Neuburg, Anspach, and Wurtzburg; and after taking this latter city, they proceeded to Hanau, of which he took possession (Oct. 24,) with 36,000 or 40,000 men. He encountered the French, who in their retreat had arrived at Gelnhausen; there a battle took place, which lasted for several successive days. Bonaparte lost 26,000 men in killed, wounded, and prisoners; but with the 36,000 that were left, he forced a passage, and retired to the left bank of the Rhine. Marshal St. Cyr, whom Bonaparte had left at Dresden, was obliged to capitulate with 27,000 men. Dantzic surrendered with 20,000 men, and Torgau with 10,000.

In the month of May, Eugene Beauharnais had taken the command of the army of Italy, which occupied the Illyrian provinces. But he was obliged to return beyond the Adige, before General Hiller, who, having made himself master of the Tyrol, was threatening to cut off his retreat. This campaign nevertheless did honour to the French general.

After the battle of Leipsic, the Prince Royal of Sweden marched against Davoust and the Danes, the former of whom was blocked up in Hamburg, and the Danes had retired into Sleswick. An armistice was granted them, from which however Gluckstadt and Fredericsort were excepted, as they had capitulated during the cessation of hostilities. Frederic VI. concluded a peace at Kiel in all haste (Jan. 14, 1814;) and Denmark entered into the alliance against Bonaparte. We shall have occasion to speak afterwards of the mutual cessions that were made by this treaty. On the same day Denmark signed a peace with Great Britain. She promised to furnish 10,000 men to take the field against Bonaparte, and Great Britain engaged to pay them 33,333*l.* per month. Peace was at the same time established between Denmark and Russia, by the treaty of Hanover (Feb. 8;) and between Denmark and Prussia by that of Berlin (Aug. 26.)

Meantime Bonaparte had recalled Marshal Soult from Spain with a part of his troops. Lord Wellington, the Generalissimo of the Spanish armies, defeated Jourdan at Vittoria (June 21, 1813,) where 16,000 French were left on the field of battle, and 3000 made prisoners. Jourdan lost the whole of his artillery. Joseph Bonaparte then abandoned the throne of Spain for ever. The activity of Marshal Suchet defeated an expedition by sea, undertaken by Sir John Murray against Tarragona. Lord Wellington took St. Sebastian and Pampeluna (Aug. 31,) and compelled the French army to pass the Bidassoa, and to retire on Bayonne. Soult again took the command, and by means of reinforcements increased the army to 40,000 men.

head of a body of between
Bavarians, began their march
aburg; and after taking this
u, of which he took possession
men. He encountered the
arrived at Gelnhausen; there a
several successive days. Bo-
wounded, and prisoners; but
forced a passage, and retired
shal St. Cyr, whom Bonaparte
o capitulate with 27,000 men.
men, and Torgau with 10,000.
Beauharnais had taken the
which occupied the Illyrian pro-
turn beyond the Adige, before
himself master of the Tyrol,
eat. This campaign neverthe-
general.

the Prince Royal of Sweden
the Danes, the former of whom
the Danes had retired into
ed them, from which however
excepted, as they had capit-
lities. Frederic VI. concluded
14, 1814;) and Denmark en-
aparte. We shall have occasion
l sessions that were made by
Denmark signed a peace with
furnish 10,000 men to take the
t Britain engaged to pay them
at the same time established be-
ne treaty of Hanover (Feb. 8;)
ia by that of Berlin (Aug. 26.)
led Marshal Soult from Spain
Wellington, the Generalissimo
Jourdan at Vittoria (June 21,
e left on the field of battle, and
lost the whole of his artillery.
d the throne of Spain for ever.
defeated an expedition by sea,
against Tarragona. Lord Wel-
ampeluna (Aug. 31,) and com-
the Bidassoa, and to retire on
command, and by means of
y to 40,000 men.

In Germany, the Confederation of the Rhine and the kingdom of Westphalia had both been dissolved. The Electors of Hanover and Hesse, the Dukes of Brunswick and Oldenburg, were restored to the possession of their patrimonies, and joined the alliances. The King of Wurtemberg, and the Elector of Baden, made their peace with the Allies, by means of special treaties. All the princes of the Rhenish Confederation entered into the Grand League, except the King of Saxony, the Grand Duke of Frankfort, and the princes of Isenburg and Leyen, who were excluded from it, and their territories treated as conquered provinces.

On his return to Paris, Bonaparte announced his intention of continuing the war, and caused the Senate to grant him a new conscription of 300,000 men. Nevertheless he appeared willing to bring to a conclusion the negotiations which the Allies on the Continent had set on foot. According to the terms agreed on at Toplitz, the Rhine was to form the frontier of France, and the kingdom of Holland was to be given to a brother of Bonaparte; but the movements of Napoleon, and the warlike preparations which he had ordered, gave England an opportunity of changing the sentiments of these monarchs; and they determined to adopt the scheme which Mr. Pitt had contrived in 1805.

The decree of the Senate, of November 18, 1813, completed the immense number of 1,260,000 men; all of whom, independently of the existing army, had been sacrificed to the restless ambition of Bonaparte. The forces with which the Allies invaded France, were divided into three armies.

The *Army of Bohemia*, commanded by Prince Schwartzemberg, and composed of 261,000 men, Austrians, Russians, Prussians, and Germans, was destined to enter France by way of Switzerland.

The *Army of Silesia*, under the command of Blücher, consisting of 137,000 men, Prussians, Russians, and Germans, were to pass the Rhine near Mayence.

The *Army of the North*, composed of 174,000 Prussians, Russians, Germans, Swedes, Dutch and English, were to occupy Holland and the Netherlands. They were to be commanded by the Prince Royal of Sweden, and, in his absence, by the Duke of Saxe-Weimer.

Independently of these three armies, the Allies had an army of reserve of 235,000 men, and the Austrians had an army of 80,000 men in Italy. About the end of December 1813, and the beginning of the year 1814, the two first armies entered France. We can only advert to the principal events of that short campaign. After some actions of minor importance,

Blucher attacked Bonaparte at Rothiere with a superior force, and in spite of the vigorous resistance which he met with, he gained a complete victory (Feb. 1.) Thirteen days afterwards, Bonaparte returned him the compliment at Etoges or Vauchamp. Being enclosed by Grouchy, Blucher had to cut his way at the point of the bayonet, and lost 6000 men.

The Allies, after having received various checks, combined their two armies at Troyes (Feb. 21;) but Prince Schwartzenberg, not wishing to give battle in that position, began to retreat. Blucher then separated from him to continue on the defensive; after being reinforced, however, by the divisions of Bulow and Winsingerode, which had arrived from Belgium; their junction took place at Soissons (March 3.) Blucher took up a position behind the Aisne. Bonaparte having passed that river, defeated two bodies of Russians under Woronzoff and Saken at Craone (March 7,) and attacked Blucher at Laon (March 10.) He was there totally defeated; and that victory induced Schwartzenberg to abandon the defensive, and march on Paris. He engaged Bonaparte at Arcis-sur-Aube, where the battle, although bloody, was not decisive. They were in expectation of seeing the engagement renewed next day, when Bonaparte suddenly resolved to march to St. Dizier, to cut off the allies from their communication with the Rhine, as well as to draw reinforcements from the garrisons of Lorraine and Alsace, and thus transfer the theatre of war to Germany.

But before bringing the sketch of this campaign to a close, it will be necessary to take notice of the Congress of Chatillon, which was opened on the 5th February, and which was a continuation of the negotiations that had taken place towards the close of the year 1813. The allies consented to allow Bonaparte to retain the crown of France, but the limits of that kingdom to be reduced to what they had been in 1792. Bonaparte at first seemed willing to treat on these terms, but his real object was to gain time. Whenever his troops had gained any advantage he immediately heightened his tone; and in the course of six weeks the allies broke off the conference. During the sitting of the Congress of Chatillon, Austria, France, Britain, Prussia and Russia, signed the famous Quadruple Alliance at Chaumont (March 1,) which became the basis of the new political system of Europe. Each of the allies engaged to maintain an army of 150,000 men constantly in the field against the common enemy. Great Britain promised to furnish to the three other powers a subsidy of 5,000,000*l.* sterling for the year 1814; in such a way, however, that she was only to pay them proportionally until the end of the month in which the peace should

others with a superior force, which he met with, he Thirteen days afterwards, went at Etoges or Vauchamp, in order to cut his way at the men.

ed various checks, combined (1;) but Prince Schwartzenthat position, began to retreat. o continue on the defensive; the divisions of Bulow and from Belgium; their junction

Blucher took up a position ng passed that river, defeated ronzoff and Saken at Craone t Laon (March 10.) He was tory induced Schwartzenberg ch on Paris. He engaged re the battle, although bloody, expectation of seeing the en- Bonaparte suddenly resolved e allies from their communi- to draw reinforcements from ce, and thus transfer the the-

of this campaign to a close, of the Congress of Chatillon, ruary, and which was a con- had taken place towards the es consented to allow Bona- ce, but the limits of that king- ad been in 1792. Bonaparte these terms, but his real ob- er his troops had gained any tened his tone; and in the e off the conference. During illon, Austria, France, Britain, umous Quadruple Alliance at me the basis of the new politi- he allies engaged to maintain y in the field against the com- mitted to furnish to the three 01. sterling for the year 1814; was only to pay them propor- th in which the peace should

be concluded, adding to these two months for the return of the Austrian and Prussian troops, and four for those of the Russians. The main object of this alliance was the re-establishment of an equilibrium of power, based upon the following arrangements:—Germany to be composed of Sovereign Princes united by a federal bond: The Confederation of Switzerland to be restored to its ancient limits and its former independence: Italy to be divided into Independent States, lying between the Austrian possessions in that peninsula and France: Holland to be a free and independent State, under the sovereignty of the Prince of Orange, with an increase of territory.

Blucher had made himself master of Chalons and Chateau Thierry, when the allies learned, by an intercepted letter, what were the plans of Bonaparte. In order to persuade him that they had taken the alarm at his march, and were resolved to follow him, they sent Count Winzingerode after him at the head of a body of 8000 cavalry, which he might easily mistake for the vanguard of the allies. By this manoeuvre he was deceived, and continued his route eastwards while the allies directed their march on Paris. Schwartzenberg attacked and beat the two divisions of Marmont and Mortier, at Soude St. Croix (March 25,) while the army of Silesia compelled Puthod and Arney to surrender near Lafere Champenoise. This double encounter cost the French 5000 killed, 10,000 prisoners, and 80 pieces of cannon. Marmont and Mortier retreated to Paris, but they were defeated at Montmartre and Belleville (March 30.) The heights, which on that side overlook Paris, were taken by the allies, who purchased that victory by the loss of 9000 men. A capitulation for Paris was signed the same night.

The entrance of the allies into the capital of France took place next day. The Emperor Alexander immediately declared in his own name, and in that of his allies, that they could treat no more with Napoleon, or with any of his family. He invited the Senate to establish a provisional government,—a measure which was necessary, as the Count D'Artois, who was appointed the King's Lieutenant-General, had not yet arrived. He likewise invited that body to prepare a constitution, that is to say, to submit their counsel and advice to the King, as to the modifications to be made in the government; for the French constitution which is based on the Salic law has been in existence for centuries. The Emperor Alexander made that proposal to the Senate, as being the only order of the State then in existence; but that monarch did not know that the Senate was the last authority to which the public opinion would have granted any influence, as to the settlement of the condition of France.

The General Council of the Department of the Seine, and the Municipal Council of Paris, demanded the return of Louis XVIII., their legitimate sovereign (April 1.) In pronouncing the deposition of Bonaparte next day, the Senate exercised a right which did not belong to them. As that body owed its existence to Napoleon, its functions should have ceased with his.

On the seventh day of his march the *Emperor of the French* discovered his error. He then returned in all haste towards Fontainebleau. After several unsuccessful attempts, either to regain his power or to transmit it to his son, he was obliged to sign his abdication (April 10.) Next day Austria, Prussia, and Russia, drew up a convention with his delegates Ney, Macdonald, and Caulincourt, by which, at the suggestion of the Emperor of Russia, they secured him the possession of the Island of Elba, with full sovereignty; and the States of Parma for his wife and son. Great Britain acceded to that arrangement, to which the King of France yet remained a stranger. Bonaparte soon after embarked at St. Rapheau, to repair to his place of exile.

The narrow space to which we must confine our observations, obliges us to pass in silence over the military events which took place in Holland and Belgium, and on the side of Lyons. But we must say a word or two on the war in the Pyrenees and in Italy. Anticipating the resolutions of the Allied Sovereigns, Lord Wellington, with whom the Duke D'Angouleme then was, invited the French, by a proclamation dated January 27th, to replace Louis on the throne. Within a month after, he defeated the army of Soult at Orthes (Feb. 27,) and compelled that General to retire to Tarbes. To satisfy the wishes of the inhabitants of Bourdeaux, Marshal Beresford conducted the Duke D'Angouleme to that place, which was the first city in France that proclaimed Louis XVIII. (March 13.) The allies had already entered Paris, and Bonaparte had abdicated his crown, when Lord Wellington, who was ignorant of these events, fought his last battle with Soult at Toulouse (April 10.) In that sanguinary but fruitless engagement, the French were totally defeated.

In Italy, an event not a little extraordinary had happened. Murat had turned his back on his benefactor, who had raised him from the dust to encircle his brow with a diadem. From the commencement of the year 1813, he had endeavoured to have his title acknowledged by the House of Austria. After the battle of Leipsic, he abandoned the Continental system, from a wish to please England, and throw open the ports of his kingdom to all sorts of merchandise. He entered into a negotiation

ment of the Seine, and the
handed the return of Louis
(April 1.) In pronouncing
day, the Senate exercised a
em. As that body owed its
should have ceased with his.
h the *Emperor of the French*
returned in all haste towards
successful attempts, either to
to his son, he was obliged to
ext day Austria, Prussia, and
his delegates Ney, Macdon-
the suggestion of the Empe-
he possession of the Island of
the States of Parma for his
ceded to that arrangement, to
ained a stranger. Bonaparte
eau, to repair to his place of

must confine our observations,
he military events which took
d on the side of Lyons. But
e war in the Pyrenees and in
ons of the Allied Sovereigns,
Duke D'Angouleme then was,
ation dated January 27th, to
thin a month after, he defeated
27,) and compelled that Gen-
satisfy the wishes of the inhabi-
eresford conducted the Duke
h was the first city in France
(March 13.) The allies had
parte had abdicated his crown,
ignorant of these events, fought
ouse (April 10.) In that san-
t, the French were totally de-

e extraordinary had happened.
his benefactor, who had raised
brow with a diadem. From
1813, he had endeavoured to
the House of Austria. After
d the Continental system, from
row open the ports of his king-
He entered into a negotiation

with the Courts both of London and Vienna, with a view to be
admitted into the grand alliance; at the same time, he set on
foot an army of 34,000 men, who entered Rome, and directed
their march towards Ancona. Austria concluded an alliance
with him (Jan. 11, 1814,) which guaranteed to him the posses-
sion of the kingdom of Naples, with the reservation of an in-
demnity for the King of Sicily. Immediately after, Murat an-
nounced the change in his political conduct. He blockaded the
citadel of Ancona, took possession of Florence, where his sister-
in-law, the Grand Duchess, escaped to save her life, and pushed
on as far as Modena. Lord Bentinck, who commanded the
British forces in Sicily, then concluded an armistice with Murat.
Eugene Beauharnais, who had supposed that the Neapolitan
army would come to his succour, was at length undeceived, and
obliged to retreat on the Mincio; but he fought a battle with
Field-Marshal Bellegarde who commanded the Austrians in the
room of Hiller (Feb. 8,) which cost the latter the loss of 8,500
men, in killed, wounded, and prisoners. Fouché, who was at
Lucca as Commissary-general of Bonaparte, concluded a con-
vention with the Neapolitans, in virtue of which Tuscany was
restored to them. The Viceroy, seeing himself pressed on the
one hand by the Austrians, and on the other by the Neapolitans;
and having received intelligence of the entrance of the allies
into Paris, negotiated an armistice, which was signed at Schia-
rino Rizzino (April 16.) A few days after, his friends made an
attempt to have him proclaimed King of Italy by the people of
Milan. But the hatred which the Italians had for the French
prevailed over their attachment to the Viceroy, who wisely adep-
ted the resolution of surrendering all the places in the kingdom
of Italy to the Austrian troops, and retired with his family to
Germany.

The Senate of France had, with all expedition, completed and
published a pretended constitution (April 6,) in which two things
especially shocked the opinion of the public, viz. the care which
the authors of that production had taken to secure the continu-
ance of their own authority with the revenues thereto attached,
and the violation of the first principle of monarchy of which they
had been guilty, by arrogating to themselves the right of con-
ferring the crown of France on him to whom it belonged by
birth-right, and who, far from renouncing it, had taken care to
secure his rights by formal protestations. Within six days after,
the Count D'Artois, the King's Lieutenant-general, arrived in
Paris, and concluded a convention with the allies (April 23,) as
a prelude to a general peace. They engaged to evacuate the
territory of France; and they settled the terms on which the

places possessed by the French troops not within their own territories, were to be delivered up. The King of France had landed at Calais (April 26,) and was slowly approaching his capital. A declaration, which he published at St. Ouen (May 2,) annulled the constitution of the Senate, and promised the nation a charter, the principles of which were announced in that same declaration. Next day Louis XVIII. made his solemn entry into Paris.

The first care of Louis was to conclude peace with the Allies. A military convention was signed (May 28,) regulating different points regarding the maintenance and march of the troops, hospitals, magazines, &c.; and immediately treaties of peace were concluded with the four grand powers (May 30,) to which the others acceded. France was to return to her ancient limits of January 1, 1792, with an augmentation of territory on the north side. She likewise retained Avignon and the County of Venaissin. Louis XVIII. adhered to the principles of the alliance of Chaumont, as to the political system to be established in Europe. England retained Malta, but gave up the French colonies, with the exception of Tobago, St. Lucia, and the Isle of France, with their dependencies. Guiana, which had been taken from Portugal, was restored. Certain secret articles pointed out the manner in which the Allied Powers were to dispose of the territories surrendered by France; and annulled the endowments and donations made by Bonaparte in these territories. Certain special articles were added with regard to Prussia, which annulled the peace of Tilsit, and all its consequences.

In the month of June, the Emperor Alexander, the King of Prussia, and Prince Metternich, repaired to London, where they concluded a new quadruple alliance, by which the contracting powers engaged to keep on foot an army of 75,000 men each, until the restoration of order in Europe. The sovereigns agreed also, during their stay in London, that Belgium should be united to Holland, with which it was to form one and the same State.

Immediately after the conclusion of the peace, Louis XVIII. published the charter or Constitution which he proposed to the nation. This was not a constitution in the sense which had been attached to that word since the year 1789; that is to say, a body of laws or regulations, fully and finally settling the prerogative of the King, and the powers of the different authorities, as well as the rights and privileges of the citizens. It was a declaration by which the King, in conformity with the principles which had prevailed for a century, modified the Royal power in certain respects, and promised never to exercise it in future

troops not within their own
The King of France had
was slowly approaching his
published at St. Ouen (May
the Senate, and promised the
which were announced in that
Louis XVIII. made his solemn

conclude peace with the Allies.

1 (May 28,) regulating differ-
ence and march of the troops,
immediately treaties of peace
and powers (May 30,) to which
to return to her ancient limits
mentation of territory on the
d Avignon and the County of
ed to the principles of the al-
litical system to be established
Malta, but gave up the French
obago, St. Lucia, and the Isle
se. Guiana, which had been
red. Certain secret articles
the Allied Powers were to dis-
t by France; and annulled the
by Bonaparte in these territo-
re added with regard to Prus-
sian, and all its consequences.
Cesar Alexander, the King of
repaired to London, where they
ence, by which the contracting
an army of 75,000 men each,
in Europe. The sovereigns
London, that Belgium should
it was to form one and the

on of the peace, Louis XVIII.
tion which he proposed to the
ution in the sense which had
the year 1789; that is to say, a
and finally settling the prerog-
ors of the different authorities,
ges of the citizens. It was a
conformity with the principles
ry, modified the Royal power
d never to exercise it in future

except according to the established forms. Thus the Royal
authority, which Louis XVIII. derived from his ancestors, and
which was founded on the ancient order of succession, remained
inviolable and entire in all its branches.

The peace of Paris gave rise to a multitude of treaties be-
tween the different powers of Europe. Of these we can only
notice a small number, which we shall do when we come to
speak of the history of these countries. Meantime, we must
confine our remarks to general affairs, and more particularly to
those in which France is concerned.

An article in the treaty of Paris, of May 30th, had stipulated
that within the space of two months, the plenipotentiaries of all
the powers who had taken part in the late events, France in-
cluded, should meet in a general Congress at Vienna, to concert
the necessary arrangements for completing the conditions and
regulations of the treaty. The reconstruction of Germany into
a body politic; the replacing of Prussia and Austria on a foot-
ing analogous to the power which they had enjoyed in 1806
and 1805; the fate of Poland; the establishment of an inde-
pendent state between France and Germany; the neutrality of
Switzerland; the organization of Italy, which had been com-
pletely subverted by Bonaparte; the regulating of the indem-
nities which might be claimed by the different States who had
taken a part in the war; and the settling of the territorial ex-
changes to which these claims might give rise, were the im-
portant objects about which the plenipotentiaries were neces-
sarily to be employed. To these England added one subject
which might appear foreign to the business of that Congress,
viz. the question as to the abolition of Negro Slavery; ano-
ther arose from the most unexpected event of Napoleon's return,
which compelled the sovereigns of Europe again to take arms,
and to conquer France a second time.

Owing to different causes, the opening of the Congress did
not take place till towards the end of the year. We may men-
tion, with regard to the form of the Congress, that although it
was composed of the plenipotentiaries of all the allies, great and
small, they never held any general Session. The affairs of
Germany were kept distinct from those of the rest of Europe;
the latter, consisting of the plenipotentiaries of the five great
powers, namely, Austria, France, Great Britain, Prussia, and
Russia; and the other of the plenipotentiaries of these and
the remaining powers; Spain, Portugal, and Sweden, being
added to the first five. The questions relating to Germany,
were discussed at first by Austria, Prussia, Bavaria, Hanover,
and Wurttemberg; although, afterwards, all the sovereigns of

Germany were called into these deliberations. There were certain affairs which were prepared and discussed by special commissions.

The subject which occasioned the greatest difficulty, and which was even on the point of disturbing the unanimity of the Cabinets, was the reconstruction of the Prussian monarchy. Prussia was to be restored to all that she had possessed in 1806, except the principalities of Franconia, which were in the possession of Bavaria; the district of Bialystock which was annexed to Russia; and the grand duchy of Posen, which Alexander had declared his intention of comprehending in the kingdom of Poland which he proposed to restore. Frederic William promised to cede to Hanover a territory inhabited by between three and four hundred thousand souls. For these losses he claimed an indemnity; and as Saxony was the only kingdom which could offer him compensation, Great Britain, Russia, and Austria, had consented to an acquisition which seemed to be justified by the conduct of the King of Saxony, who in 1807 had shared the spoils of Prussia, and in 1813 had made common cause with Bonaparte.

The Emperor Alexander thus put Prussia in possession of Saxony, which her troops had till then occupied. The manner, however, in which public opinion in England and in Europe generally had expressed itself against the designs of Prussia, and the insinuations of the French minister at Vienna, induced Austria and the Cabinet of London to oppose the execution of this plan, not only by interesting themselves for the preservation of Saxony, but by disputing the claims advanced by Prussia, and refusing to allow the duchy of Warsaw to fall entirely into the hands of Russia. The Emperor Alexander, who concurred entirely with Prussia, supported it with all his efforts. Being apprized, however, that Austria, France, and Great Britain had just concluded an alliance or agreement which appeared to have some reference to the fate of Saxony, and wishing to remove every ground of misunderstanding, he offered to augment the portion of Prussia on the side of Poland, and advised her to be content with the moiety of Saxony which was offered her, and to accept the provinces beyond the Rhine, which were also destined for her.

The five powers having come to an agreement on these points (Feb. 12,) the king of Saxony was invited to come to the neighbourhood of Vienna. Ever since the battle of Leipsic, that Prince had remained in a kind of captivity at Fredericsfeldt near Berlin. He accepted the invitation and repaired to Vienna, but he refused to consent to the cessions which they demanded of

deliberations. There were
and discussed by special

the greatest difficulty, and
disturbing the unanimity of the
of the Prussian monarchy.
that she had possessed in 1806,
onia, which were in the pos-
of Bialystock which was an-
dutchy of Posenania, which
ion of comprehending in the
proposed to restore. Frederic
over a territory inhabited by
thousand souls. For these
and as Saxony was the only
compensation, Great Britain,
nted to an acquisition which
duct of the King of Saxony,
s of Prussia, and in 1813 had
arte.

put Prussia in possession of
ill then occupied. The man-
inion in England and in Eu-
lf against the designs of Prus-
French minister at Vienna,
of London to oppose the exe-
interesting themselves for the
disputing the claims advanced
the dutchy of Warsaw to fall
a. The Emperor Alexander,
ussia, supported it with all his
er, that Austria, France, and
an alliance or agreement which
e to the fate of Saxony, and
of misunderstanding, he offered
ia on the side of Poland, and
the moiety of Saxony which was
vinces beyond the Rhine, which

to an agreement on these points
as invited to come to the neigh-
nce the battle of Leipsic, that
captivity at Fredericksfeldt near
ion and repaired to Vienna, but
ions which they demanded of

him. His refusal induced the five great powers to go to greater
excess; they ordained that, until the King should have come to
a determination, Prussia should remain in possession of the
whole of Saxony. Frederic Augustus was obliged to yield to
the course of events, and ratified a treaty which was signed at
Vienna (May 18.) That part of his kingdom which was ceded
to Prussia was named the Dutchy of Saxony.

The organization of Germany into a Confederacy, to be com-
posed of sovereign States, was, next to the settlement of Prussia,
the object which occasioned the greatest embarrassment. But
as France and Russia took no direct part in it, and as for that
reason it can scarcely be said to belong to the class of general
affairs, we shall not now speak of it. The same must be done
with regard to all the negotiations concerning Switzerland and
Italy, of which we shall speak elsewhere.

Great Britain had introduced the question as to Negro Sla-
very, of which, in the name of humanity and religion, she de-
manded the entire abolition, by a decree of all Europe. Den-
mark had prohibited that traffic long before England. Neither
Austria, Russia, Prussia, nor Sweden, had any motive for
favouring it; but it was not the case with Portugal, Spain, and
France, who referred, with reason, to the example of England
herself, for resisting the introduction of any sudden change
which would be pernicious to the state of their colonies, and
might ruin the fortune of their subjects. These powers readily
agreed to combine with England for the abolition of the trade;
but they wished that it should be left to each of them to fix the
term on which they could do so to the most advantage. This
question was made the subject of discussion in the conferences
between the eight powers at Vienna. Lord Castlereagh de-
manded, in the name of the British government, that all the
powers should announce their support of the general principle
of the abolition of the slave trade, and their wish to carry that
measure into effect with the shortest possible delay. This
proposition was unanimously adopted; but the other proposal which
he made, to inquire into the possibility of an immediate aboli-
tion, or at least, into the period when each of the powers might
be able to fix its ultimate abolition; and a third by which he
wished to obtain an immediate partial abolition of that traffic, met
with the most decided resistance on the part of the three States
who had foreign colonies. As the four other powers had no
right to interfere in the internal legislation of these States, the
Declaration which the Congress published (Feb. 8.) proclaimed
the principle recognised by them all, viz. that the determination
of the period when the trade was to cease generally should be
left to the negotiations of the contracting powers.

Europe was in the enjoyment of apparent tranquillity, when Bonaparte quitted Elba, landed with a thousand adventurers on the shores of France (March 1,) invited his former friends to join him, and deceiving the inhabitants by pretending to be supported by Austria, marched towards Paris, which he entered within twenty days after his landing. The King and the Royal Family were again obliged to retire to Lille. When Louis arrived in that city, he signed an order for disbanding the army; but the greater part of the troops had already sworn allegiance to Napoleon. Finding himself insecure at Lille, the King retired to Ghent (March 30.) Bonaparte published a new constitution (April 22,) under the title of *The Additional Act to the Constitution of the Empire*. One of the articles which it contained, pronounced the perpetual banishment of the Bourbons. In order to flatter the partisans of the sovereign people, this act was submitted for their acceptance, and Bonaparte summoned an assembly of extraordinary deputies, to meet in the Champ de Mai. He likewise summoned a Chamber of the Representatives, or Legislative Body. The meeting of the Champ de Mai was held; and two days after, a Chamber of Peers, created by Bonaparte, and a Chamber of the Representatives of the Nation, opened their sessions.

So soon as the news of the landing of Bonaparte in France was received at Vienna, the eight contracting powers published a declaration, importing, that as Bonaparte had thus broken the convention which had placed him in the Island of Elba, he had destroyed the only legal title on which his existence depended, and had thus forfeited all relations, civil and social. The allied sovereigns refused to receive the letters by which he announced to them that he had again taken possession of the throne of France. Being of opinion, that the time was come for executing the engagements they had contracted at Chaumont, the four powers who were parties to that treaty, renewed their engagements by new treaties of alliance (March 26.) They promised to combine all their forces for maintaining the treaty of Paris of May 30th 1814, and to set on foot, each of them, an army of 150,000 men. By an additional convention, Great Britain undertook to pay to the three others, subsidies to the amount of 5,000,000*l.* Sterling *per annum*. All the princes of the Germanic Confederation,—Portugal, Sardinia, the Netherlands, Switzerland, and Denmark, acceded to this alliance; and Great Britain granted subsidies to them all, proportioned to the forces which they might send into the field. Of all the powers having plenipotentiaries at Vienna, Spain and Sweden only declined entering into this alliance. The King of Spain refused his ac-

ding of Bonaparte in France contracting powers published Bonaparte had thus broken the in the Island of Elba, he had which his existence depended civil and social. The allied letters by which he announced possession of the throne of time was come for executing acted at Chaumont, the four treaty, renewed their engage-March 26.) They promised sustaining the treaty of Paris of not, each of them, an army of convention, Great Britain un- subsidies to the amount of all the princes of the Germanic a, the Netherlands, Switzer- min alliance; and Great Bri- all, proportioned to the force held. Of all the powers having a and Sweden only declined King of Spain refused his ac-

All the negotiations of the Congress of Vienna being terminated by the signing of the Act of the Germanic Confederation, which took place on June 8th, the plenipotentiaries of the eight contracting powers next day signed the *Act of Congress*, which was a recapitulation or abstract of all their preceding regulations, either by particular treaties or by declarations and edicts, (or protocols, as they are sometimes called at Vienna,) relative to Poland, the territorial arrangements in Germany, the Germanic Confederation, the kingdom of the Netherlands, Switzerland, Italy, Portugal, the navigation of rivers, the rank of diplomatic agents, and the form of accessions and ratifications of

the last itself. Thus did this august assembly terminate its labours.

An army of 1,365,000 men were preparing to invade France, but the struggle against Bonaparte was decided by about 200,000; and not more than 500,000 foreigners set foot on the soil of France. The allies had formed four armies, viz.

The *Army of the Netherlands*, commanded by Lord Wellington, consisting of 71,000 English, Hanoverians, and Brunswickers, with the troops of the Netherlands and Nassau.

The *Army of the Lower Rhine*, consisting of 140,000 Prussians, under the command of Blücher.

The *Army of the Upper Rhine*, commanded by Schwartzberg, and consisting of 130,000 Austrian, and 124,000 German troops.

The *Army of the Middle Rhine*, 168,000 strong, under the command of Barclay de Tolly. They were to be stationed between the two preceding armies, but they were unable to arrive in time at the scene of action, and the campaign was decided by the first two armies alone.

The forces of Bonaparte amounted to 213,000 men, exclusive of 147,000 of the national guard to be employed in garrison. He had divided them into eight armies. That of the north, which he commanded himself, consisted of 108,000 men.

Bonaparte opened the campaign on the 15th June, by detaching a second corps across the Sambre, to attack the Prussian General Zieten, who was obliged to yield to the superior strength of the enemy, and retire towards Fleurus. Next day the Duke of Brunswick, who had left Brussels at the head of 12,000 men to support the Prussians, was killed at Quatre Bras; Marshal Ney, who commanded the French, sustained a considerable loss; on the same day Marshal Blücher was defeated at Ligny, but he retired in the greatest order to Briè. Bonaparte from that moment resolved to attack Wellington, who gave him battle at Waterloo, or Mont St. Jean. The combat was continued, with various success, from morning till four o'clock, when the Prussians, consisting of General Bulow's division, and commanded by Blücher in person, approached the field of battle, and fell suddenly on the right wing of the French, while Bonaparte supposed that the whole Prussian army was engaged with Grouchy, whom he had sent against them with a detachment of 40,000 men. On the first appearance of the Prussians, Bonaparte supposed that it was General Grouchy, who after having defeated the Prussians, was marching to the support of his right wing. The fact is, that General Thielmann, having been attacked by Grouchy near Wavre, Blücher

gust assembly terminate its

preparing to invade France; Bonaparte was decided by about 100,000 foreigners set foot on the

formed four armies, viz. the army commanded by Lord Wellington, Hanoverians, and Brun-

therlands and Nassau. The army consisting of 140,000 Prus-

sher. The army commanded by Schwartz-

er, and 124,000 German

army, 168,000 strong, under the

They were to be stationed be- but they were unable to arrive

and the campaign was decided

led to 213,000 men, exclusive

to be employed in garrison. The armies. That of the north,

consisted of 108,000 men.

On the 15th June, by de-

sambre, to attack the Prussian

ed to yield to the superior

towards Fleurus. Next day

left Brussels at the head of

ns, was killed at Quatre Bras;

the French, sustained a con-

marshal Blucher was defeated

greatest order to Brie. Bona-

id to attack Wellington, who

Mont St. Jean. The combat

cess, from morning till four

isting of General Bulow's di-

der in person, approached the

the right wing of the French,

the whole Prussian army was

had sent against them with a

the first appearance of the

that it was General Grouchy,

russians, was marching to the

fact is, that General Thiel-

grouchy near Wavre, Blucher

had sent him word to defend himself the best way he could, and did not allow himself to be diverted from his original plan of falling upon the right wing of Bonaparte. When Bonaparte at length discovered his error, he lost all resolution. His army were panic-struck, and fled in all directions. He was himself nearly taken prisoner, having escaped with great difficulty. The Germans have given this battle the name of *Belle Alliance*, from the house where Blucher and Wellington met after the action. Of 120,000 French, 60,000 were either taken or killed in the two days of the 16th and 18th June 1815; 64,000 English, and 60,000 Prussians were engaged in the battle. The English lost 14,000 men on the 18th, and the Prussians 33,000 in the two engagements of the 16th and 18th.

Bonaparte made his escape to Paris, but the Chamber of Representatives, composed of the partisans of the Revolution of 1789, and of Republicans who had no wish to promote the interest of Bonaparte, except as an instrument for the execution of their own plans, determined to take advantage of the contempt into which he had fallen to get rid of his presence. They required him to abdicate, which he did June 22d, in favour of his son. The Chambers appointed a government commission, at the head of which they placed Fouché, who sent deputies to Heidelberg, where the head-quarters of the Allied Sovereigns then were, with a commission to treat with them on the basis of the national independence, and the inviolability of the soil of France. But as there was no mention made in the propositions about the restoration of the King, the allies refused to treat until Bonaparte should first be delivered up to them.

Bonaparte had demanded of Wellington and Blucher, passports for quitting France; and on being refused, the government commission conveyed him to Rochefort, where he was to embark on board a frigate and go to America. But Captain Maitland, who was cruising off that port with an English vessel, prevented him from leaving the place unless he would surrender to the English, on which condition he promised to guarantee his life. The danger becoming every day more pressing, he at length saw himself compelled to submit. The *Bellerophon*, with Bonaparte on board, arrived in Torbay (July 24,) but the English government would not permit the General to set foot on land. By a convention signed by the allies at Paris (Aug. 2,) England took upon herself the charge of keeping guard over him at St. Helena. He was accordingly transported to that island, where he remained till his death, which happened May 5th, 1821.

After the battle of the 16th June, Wellington and Blucher

marched immediately to Paris, as did also the army of Schwartzberg by way of Nancy. Davoust had joined the fugitives; and as Grouchy had had the good fortune to save his division, they were enabled to form a new army of 60,000 men, which made some attempts to defend Paris. Several engagements took place at Sevres and Issy; after which Marshal Davoust announced to the two Field-Marshal that Paris was on the point of surrendering. A capitulation was signed at St. Cloud (July 3,) and the French army retired behind the Loire.

The allies occupied Paris on the 7th July, and Louis XVIII. entered on the following day. Within two days after, the Allied Sovereigns arrived. A decree of 24th July declared twenty-nine individuals, named in 1814, unworthy of their country, as having sat in the Chamber of Bonaparte, and sworn the banishment of the Bourbons. Nineteen persons accused of having betrayed the King before the 23d March, were remitted to the tribunals; thirty-eight other individuals were ordered to quit Paris. These latter were in general relapsed regicides, that is, persons who, after having obtained pardon in 1814, had, in 1815, signed the banishment of the Bourbons; for the King never broke his word of honour given to the primary regicides, to leave them to the remonstrances of their own conscience. Some months after (Jan. 12, 1816,) the decree of July 24th was changed into a law; with this modification, that the relapsed regicides were to be exiled from the soil of France. Of the individuals arraigned before the tribunals, two only were executed, Marshal Ney and Colonel Labedoyere; a third (Lavalette,) was saved by the courage of his wife. The clemency of the King threw a veil over all other crimes.

The army of the Loire submitted to the King; but the war continued, nevertheless, for some time on the frontiers of France, as it was a part of the plan of the allies to occupy all the fortresses; and the greater part of the commandants refused to receive them. The allies were at length convinced, that in order to secure the tranquillity of France, it was necessary to take more vigorous measures than they had done in 1814; but it was not until the month of September that their plan was sufficiently matured to enable them to open negotiations with France. They had many difficulties to encounter; and the treaty between France and the Allies was not signed until the 20th November. According to that treaty, France made several territorial cessions to the Netherlands, Prussia, Austria, Bavaria, Switzerland, and the King of Sardinia.

It was agreed, that France should pay to the allies a pecuniary indemnity of seven hundred millions of francs; that 150,000

did also the army of Schwartz-
just had joined the fugitives;
fortune to save his division, they
of 60,000 men, which made
veral engagements took place
arshal Davoust announced to
was on the point of surren-
d at St. Cloud (July 3,) and
e Loire.

7th July, and Louis XVIII.
thin two days after, the Allied
24th July declared twenty-
unworthy of their country,
naparte, and sworn the ban-
en persons accused of having
March, were remitted to the
riduals were ordered to quit
ral relapsed regicides, that is,
pardon in 1814, had, in 1815,
Bourbons; for the King never
to the primary regicides, to
their own conscience. Some
e decree of July 24th was
modification, that the relapsed
e soil of France. Of the in-
imals, two only were executed,
yers; a third (Lavalette,) was
The clemency of the King

ed to the King; but the war
me on the frontiers of France,
e allies to occupy all the for-
e commandants refused to re-
length convinced, that in order
nce, it was necessary to take
ey had done in 1814; but it
mber that their plan was suf-
open negotiations with France.
ncounter; and the treaty be-
not signed until the 20th No-
y, France made several terri-
s, Prussia, Austria, Bavaria,
inia.

ould pay to the allies a pecuni-
illions of francs; that 150,000

of the allied troops should occupy certain places in France for five years; and that they should be paid and maintained by France. By an additional article, they engaged reciprocally to concert measures for obtaining the entire and final abolition of the slave trade.

The same day, Austria, Great Britain, Prussia and Russia, concluded an alliance for the following purposes:—(1.) The maintenance of the treaties and conventions which had just been concluded: And, (2.) The perpetual exclusion of Napoleon Bonaparte and his family from the sovereignty of France; the maintenance of tranquillity in that country; and the suppression of revolutionary principles, so that they might never again distract France, or threaten the repose of Europe. For this two-fold object, the allies agreed to furnish their contingents as determined by the alliance of Chaumont; finally, they agreed to have another personal conference in the course of the year 1818.

Prior to this quadruple alliance which, by securing the maintenance of the Bourbon dynasty on the throne of France, forms one of the bases of the new political system of Europe, the Emperors of Austria and Russia, and the King of Prussia, signed at Paris (Sept. 26,) an Act, known by the name of the *Holy Alliance*, which forms the second basis of the same system. The real object of this alliance was doubtless a mutual guarantee against any encroachments which might be made on their sovereign power; to disguise this, it set forth their firm determination to take no other rule for their conduct than the precepts of the Christian religion. They promised to continue in the indissoluble bonds of brotherly union, and to be ready on all occasions, and in all places, to succour and assist each other—to consider themselves but as members of the same Christian nation, and as delegated by Providence to govern three branches of the same family; and finally, to receive into the same alliance all other powers who were willing to profess the same principles which had dictated that act. All the Christian powers in Europe acceded to the treaties and conventions of the 20th November 1815, except Sweden, who had taken no share in the war. They all entered into the Holy Alliance, except the King of Great Britain, who, while he fully sanctioned the principles set forth in that Act, was prevented from signing it, because, according to the constitutional custom of England, the Sovereign signs nothing without the countersigning of a responsible minister.

Here it will be necessary briefly to point out the more important events which happened since 1811 in the other European States, and the changes which were produced by the Congress of Vienna.

Portugal seemed destined to be nothing more in future than a dependency of Brazil, in a political point of view, as she already was of England with respect to agriculture, industry, and commerce. The latter power attached so great an importance to the abolition of the slave trade, that by a treaty signed during the conferences at Vienna, she had purchased the effective co-operation of Portugal in this measure, by giving up all the advantages which she had reserved to herself by the treaty of Rio Janeiro of February 19th 1810, which she consented to annul; nevertheless, Portugal only prohibited her subjects conditionally from carrying on the slave trade in that part of Africa lying to the north of the Equator.

In Spain, the Extraordinary Cortes then assembled at Cadiz, after having published a decree, January 1, 1811, importing that they could make no treaty with France until the King enjoyed full liberty, and that he could not be regarded as at liberty until he had taken the constitutional oath, finished the work which they alleged had been intrusted to their hands. Their constitution, which was founded on the principle of the sovereignty of the people, intrusted the legislative power to a popular assembly, and the execution of the laws to a functionary with limited authority, decorated with the title of a King, was published on the 19th of March 1812. In violation of historic truth, it was announced to the world as the genuine ancient constitution of Spain. The Cortes terminated their session on the 20th September 1813. The new or ordinary Cortes, convened in the constitutional form at the rate of one deputy for every 70,000 inhabitants, without distinction of fortune or estate, transferred their sitting to Madrid towards the end of the year. It was this extraordinary meeting of the Cortes that concluded a treaty of friendship and alliance (July 28, 1813) with the Emperor of Russia at Weliki-Louki, where he had then his head-quarters. Alexander there acknowledged the Cortes and their constitution. That acknowledgment was extremely simple. Alexander could not treat except with the government then established. That government acted in the name of Ferdinand VII., and their acts were to be regarded as legitimate so long as that prince had not disavowed them. The Emperor of Russia had neither the will nor the power to lend his sanction to an order of things which had not the approbation of a King, in the full enjoyment of liberty. It was in this same sense that the King of Prussia entered into an alliance with the Spanish government, by a treaty which was signed at Basle (Jan. 20, 1814.)

After returning from the campaign of 1813, Bonaparte considering Spain as lost, resolved to set Ferdinand VII. at liberty:

nothing more in future than political point of view, as she attached so great an importance that by a treaty signed during had purchased the effective measure, by giving up all the ad- to herself by the treaty of Rio which she consented to annul; bited her subjects conditionally in that part of Africa lying to

Cortes then assembled at Cadiz, January 1, 1811, importing that France until the King enjoyed at be regarded as at liberty until oath, finished the work which to their hands. Their constitu- principle of the sovereignty of ve power to a popular assembly, a functionary with limited au- of a King, was published on the ion of historic truth, it was an- ine ancient constitution of Spain. session on the 20th September ortes, convened in the constitu- ty for every 70,000 inhabitants, r estate, transferred their sitting he year. It was this extraordi- concluded a treaty of friendship with the Emperor of Russia at en his head-quarters. Alexan- rtes and their constitution. That ly simple. Alexander could not nt then established. That gov- Ferdinand VII., and their acts ate so long as that prince had not or of Russia had neither the will tion to an order of things which ing, in the full enjoyment of lib- e that the King of Prussia enter- Spanish government, by a treaty n. 20, 1814.)

campaign of 1813, Bonaparte con- d to set Ferdinand VII. at liberty:

but in the hope of turning that tardy act of justice to his advan- tage by making that prince his friend, he represented Spain as overrun with Jacobinism, which was labouring to overturn the throne, and to substitute a republic in its place; and he accused England as having favoured that project. Ferdinand VII. de- manded that a deputation of the Regency should be admitted to a personal interview with him, who might inform him as to the real state of matters. Bonaparte, who executed with despatch whatever he had once resolved, found this mode of proceeding too slow. He empowered M. de la Forêt, whom he had sent to Valencay to conclude a treaty with his captive, by which the latter was acknowledged King of Spain; and promised, on his part, to cause the English troops to evacuate the whole of that kingdom.

Ferdinand VII. sent his minister, the Duke of San Carlos, to Madrid, for the ostensible purpose of communicating that treaty to the Regency, but in reality to take cognizance of the state of affairs. The Regency refused to acknowledge the treaty of Valencay, because the King was not at liberty. Bonaparte being apprized of this difficulty, immediately released Ferdinand (Mar. 7, 1814.) He set out on his return to his dominions, but per- formed his journey slowly, that he might have leisure to obtain personal information, as to the spirit which reigned among the Spaniards. He was soon convinced, that the people, attached to their religion, and to the family of their lawful prince, were very indifferent about the constitution of the Cortes, and that that assembly enjoyed very little influence or authority. Sixty members of the Cortes had even protested against an Act which, by degrading the Royal Dignity, was preparing the way for es- tablishing a democracy. On his arrival at Valencia, Ferdinand abrogated the constitution of 1812, and directed his course to- wards Madrid, which he entered on the 17th May. The people every where expressed their attachment to a prince, whose ar- rival they hailed as the return of justice and order; though it is foreign to our purpose to narrate why that hope has not been realized.

Great Britain was the power which acted the most conspicuous part during the era of which we have given the preceding his- torical sketch. The fortitude and perseverance with which she had prosecuted her system of policy, after the breaking of the peace of Amiens, was crowned with the most complete success; and the plan conceived by Mr. Pitt, but which that great states- man had despaired ever to see carried into execution, became the corner-stone of the future policy of Europe. Great Britain was the mainspring of the alliance, which in 1813 undertook the

deliberance of Europe. She made the most extraordinary efforts in raising armies, and granting supplies for maintaining the troops of the Continental nations.

A mental calamity, with which George III. had been afflicted towards the end of the year 1810, obliged the Parliament to establish a regency. That important charge belonged of right to the presumptive heir to the crown; but as the ministry were apprehensive that the Prince of Wales might in some respects change the system of the existing Government, the Parliament passed an Act (Dec. 31,) which restricted the authority of the Regent to one year. The Prince Regent submitted to these modifications. He exercised the regency at first with a limited power; but, after the year 1812, when the prospects of his Majesty's recovery were considerably diminished, he continued to exercise the Royal authority until his father's death, which happened January 29, 1820, when the Prince then assumed the title of George IV. The Regent found the kingdom at war with Russia and Sweden; but it was only in appearance, and without effective hostilities. Lord Castlereagh, who, since the year 1812, had been at the head of foreign affairs, listened with eagerness to the first advances which these two powers made towards a mutual accommodation. Peace was signed at Orebro (July 12,) first with Sweden, and a few days after with Russia. The former, in indirect terms, abandoned the principles of the armed neutrality of the North. We shall have occasion hereafter to revert to the stipulations of the treaty signed with Russia.

She was now assailed by a new enemy. A misunderstanding had existed for years, between Great Britain and the United States of America, in consequence of the various restrictions she had imposed upon the commerce of Neutrals, the humiliating conditions to which she wished to subject it, and the impressment of seamen. The Government of the United States had sought by various retaliatory measures, to operate upon her interests and induce her to abandon her system of arbitrary dominion over the great highway of nations. From 1806 to 1812 the pacific disposition of the American Government was manifested by the several expedients of *Non-Importation*, *Embargo*, and *Non-Intercourse*, to which they had resorted, to prevent an open rupture, but as none of these resulted in an acknowledgment of her rights on the part of Great Britain, an appeal was made at last to the *Ultima ratio Regum*. On the 18th of June, 1812, an Act of Congress was passed, declaring War against Great Britain; the reasons for this measure, as stated in the President's manifesto, were "The impressment of American seamen by the British, the blockade of her seamen's ports, and

the most extraordinary efforts
supplies for maintaining the

George III. had been afflicted
0, obliged the Parliament to
ant charge belonged of right
; but as the ministry were
ales might in some respects
Government, the Parliament
stricted the authority of the
e Regent submitted to these
agency at first with a limited
hen the prospects of his Ma-
diminished, he continued to
his father's death, which hap-
e Prince then assumed the
und the kingdom at war with
y in appearance, and without
eagh; who, since the year
n affairs, listened with eager-
se two powers made towards
was signed at Orebro (July
ays after with Russia. The
d the principles of the armed
t have occasion hereafter to
ty signed with Russia.

enemy. A misunderstand-
reat Britain and the United
of the various restrictions
ce of Neutrals, the humilia-
ed to subject it, and the im-
ment of the United States
asures, to operate upon her
her system of arbitrary do-
ations. From 1806 to 1812
ican Government was mani-
Non-Importation, Embargo,
had resorted, to prevent an
resulted in an acknowledg-
reat Britain, an appeal was
gum. On the 18th of June,
ed, declaring War against
e measure, as stated in the
imprisonment of American
of her enemies' ports sup-

ported by no adequate force, in consequence of which the Amer-
ican commerce had been plundered in every sea, and the
British Orders in Council."

The remoteness of the two contending nations from each
other, rendered it impossible for them to bring together great
armies to meet in a general conflict. On the one side, the Ca-
nadas were attacked by the Americans in many points with
various success, and on the other, the cities and settlements
along the coast of the Atlantic, were subjected to constant an-
noyance and depredation from the British maritime forces. In
acts of hostility of this kind, and in naval combats, the war
was continued for nearly three years, during which abundant
proofs were given that the veteran forces of Great Britain could
claim no other superiority, than that of experience, either in
officers or soldiers, to her enemy. Many of the land, and all
the sea battles were fought with great skill and bravery, and
gallantry by the Americans. The last important occurrence of
the war, was the battle of New Orleans, where the American
forces, under the command of their heroic leader General Jack-
son, gained a brilliant victory.

The situation of Europe was now so entirely changed, that
the grievances of which America had complained, and for the
redress of which she had fought, must naturally cease, and as
neither party deemed it expedient to continue the war for ab-
stract rights, a peace was sealed at Ghent, between the plen-
ipotentiaries of the two nations, Dec. 24th, 1814, which restored
friendship and amity, without settling any of the great points in
dispute which had induced a resort to arms.

The financial system of Great Britain underwent an essen-
tial alteration, by the adoption of a plan presented by Mr. Van-
sittart, Chancellor of the Exchequer, introducing certain modi-
fications relative to the accumulation of the sinking fund. The
expenditure of the government in 1815, amounted to 77,337,478*l.*
sterling, of which Ireland cost 3,661,335*l.* sterling. The inter-
est of the national debt amounted to 26,607,123*l.* sterling, of
which 13,162,510*l.* were applied to the sinking fund. Great
Britain paid to the States of the Continent, in 1813, 11,400,600*l.*
sterling, under the name of subsidies; 24,107 ships, and
105,030 seamen, were employed in commerce. In 1814, these
numbers were augmented one-seventh more. At this latter pe-
riod, their navy consisted of 1044 ships of war, 100,000 sailors,
and 32,600 marines; the land forces amounted to 302,480 men,
including 63,000 militia.

Holland, and the other powers which had anciently formed
the Republic of the United Provinces, after having been de-
voted to the

two years united to France, resumed once more their national independence. After the battle of Leipzig, when the corps of Generals Bulew and Winsingerode approached that country, the partisans of the Prince of Orange at the Hague, with M. de Hagendorp at their head, mounted the ancient cockade, established a provisional government (Nov. 17, 1813) and invited the heir of the last Stadtholder to return and place himself at the head of the government. The French troops, finding themselves too weak to defend the country at once against the allies and against the inhabitants, quietly took their departure. The Prince of Orange having arrived at Amsterdam (Dec. 1.) was proclaimed Sovereign Prince of the Low Countries; but he accepted that dignity, on the condition that his power should be limited by a constitution; a plan of which he caused to be drawn up, which was adopted and sworn to in an assembly of the Representatives.

During the sojourn of the allied sovereigns in England, it was agreed, that in order to oppose a barrier to France on the side of the North, Holland and Belgium should be united under the same government. A treaty, concluded at the same time in London (Aug. 13, 1814,) restored to the Dutch all their ancient colonies, with the exception of the Cape of Good Hope, Essequibo, Berbice, and Demarara. According to the regulations of the treaty of Vienna, the bishopric of Liege, and the duchy of Luxemburg were ceded to the sovereign prince, on condition that he should make a part of the Germanic Confederation. It was at this time that he received the title of King of the Netherlands. By the second treaty of Paris, this new kingdom obtained a slight increase of territory, and a sum of sixty millions of francs, for constructing a line of fortresses. The superficial extent of that kingdom, with the duchy of Luxemburg, amounted to 1164 German square miles, with a population of 5,460,000 souls; besides the population of its colonies, amounting to 1,796,000 inhabitants.

Switzerland vainly flattered herself, when the allies approached the Rhine, about the end of 1813, that they would grant her the privilege of neutrality. The allied troops had to traverse the territory of the Confederacy, in order to enter France. The public opinion then declared itself, by annulling the Act of Mediation which united Switzerland to France; but this opinion was not unanimous as to the future constitution of the country. Of the thirteen ancient cantons, eight concluded a Confederation, on the principle which granted an equality of rights to every component part of the union; and to this the other cantons gave in their adherence. Bern, Fribourg, and

ed once more their national
of Leipzig, when the corps of
approached that country,
age at the Hague, with M. de
d the ancient cockade, estab-
ov. 17, 1813,) and invited the
and place himself at the head
troops, finding themselves too
once against the allies and
took their departure. The
at Amsterdam (Dec. 1.) was
Low Countries; but he ac-
on that his power should be
e of which he caused to be
sworn to in an assembly of

d sovereigns in England, it
a barrier to France on the
gium should be united under
concluded at the same time
ed to the Dutch all their an-
of the Cape of Good Hope,
n. According to the regula-
bishopric of Liege, and the
to the sovereign prince, on
part of the Germanic Con-
he received the title of King
nd treaty of Paris, this new
e of territory, and a sum of
structing a line of fortresses.
dom, with the duchy of Lux-
an square miles, with a popu-
the population of its colonies,
as.

self, when the allies approach-
1813, that they would grant
The allied troops had to tra-
vacy, in order to enter France.
l itself, by annulling the Act
rderland to France; but this
the future constitution of the
t cantons, eight concluded a
which granted an equality of
f the union; and to this the
verance. — Parma, Salzburg, and

Underwalden, refused to take a part in it. The Grisons re-
established their ancient form of government. The interven-
tion of foreign powers quashed the civil war with which that
country was threatened; and, after many difficulties, a new Con-
federation of the nineteen cantons was signed at Zurich (Sept.
8, 1814.) There still remained, however, several litigated
points to be decided, which were settled by the Congress of Vi-
enna, who declared that the perpetual neutrality of Switzerland
should be acknowledged by all the other powers; and that the
Valais, the territory of Geneva, and the principality of Neuf-
chatel, should make a part of the Confederation, as three addi-
tional cantons. The Swiss States having acceded to this de-
claration (May 27, 1815,) it was renewed, confirmed, and
sanctioned by the Allied Powers, in a second declaration signed
at Paris (Nov. 20.)

In consequence of a convention concluded at Turin with
Prince Borghese, Governor-General of the French provinces
beyond the Alps, Field-Marshal Bellegarde had taken posses-
sion of Piedmont in the name of the King of Sardinia. Soon
after, Victor Emanuel took the reins of government into his
own hands. By the first peace of Paris, he recovered Nice,
and about two-thirds of Savoy. A secret article of that treaty
secured him the possession of the State of Genoa, which was
confirmed by the treaty of Vienna; but he ceded to the canton
of Geneva, certain districts in Savoy. The second peace of
Paris restored him that part of the province which had been
given to France in 1814. The Sardinian monarchy thus com-
prehended an extent of 1377 German square miles, with 3,700,000
inhabitants.

The convention of Fontainebleau had disposed of the duchies
of Placentia, Parma and Guastalla, in favour of the Archduchess
Maria Louisa, and her son Napoleon. This disposition was
keenly opposed at Vienna by the House of Bourbon, who op-
posed the interest of the young King of Etruria, the lawful
heir to these estates. Nevertheless the Congress of Vienna ad-
judged the States of Parma to the Archduchess, without making
mention of her son, or deciding the question as to their rever-
sion; a point which was not determined till the treaty of Paris
of June 10, 1817, between Austria and Spain. After the death
of the Archduchess, the States of Parma are to pass to the
Queen-Dowager of Etruria and her son. They contain about
162 German square miles, and 350,000 inhabitants.

The Archduke Francis, the heir of Hercules III., the last
Duke of Modena of the House of Este, was restored to the
duchy of Modena and its appurtenances, about the beginning

of 1814. The whole comprehends a surface of 96 German square miles, with 393,000 inhabitants.

According to an article of the treaty of Vienna, Lucca, under the title of a duchy, was given up, not to the young King of Etruria, the lawful heir of the States of Parma, but to his mother, and her descendants in the male line. Besides, the Emperor and the Grand Duke of Tuscany were bound to pay her a supplementary annuity of 500,000 francs until the death of the Archduchess Maria Louisa, when the Duchies of Lucca, or her heirs, are to have the States of Parma; and the duchy of Lucca is to devolve to the Grand Duke of Tuscany, on condition of ceding to the Duke of Modena certain districts contiguous to his estates. The duchy of Lucca is the most populous country in Europe. It contains about 137,600 inhabitants within 19½ German square miles.

The grand duchy of Tuscany, which Murat's troops had occupied about the beginning of the year 1814, was restored to its lawful sovereign, the Archduke Ferdinand III. (May 1,) who then gave up the Principality of Wurtzburg to the King of Bavaria. By the treaty of Vienna, that prince obtained the State of Presidi, part of the island of Elba, and the Imperial fiefs included in these States; containing 396 German square miles, with a population of 1,178,000 souls. The property of Piombino was restored to the family of Buonscompagni, whom Bonaparte had dispossessed. The Grand Duke is to succeed to the duchy of Lucca; but he must then give up his territories in Bohemia to his brother the Emperor, which are very considerable, and destined for the young Duke of Reichstadt, son of the Archduchess Maria Louisa.

Bonaparte having found it impossible to overcome the perseverance of Pius VII., had set him at liberty about the beginning of the year 1814. The Sovereign Pontiff returned to his Estates amidst the general acclamations of the people, and restored every thing to the footing in which they had been before the usurpation of the French. Nobody was molested on the score of his political conduct. The Order of the Jesuits, suppressed in 1773, was restored by a Bull, as a necessary barrier to oppose the doctrines of the Revolution. The Congress of Vienna restored to the Sovereign Pontiff the Marches and Legations, with the exception of a portion of territory situated to the north of the Po, which was annexed to the kingdom of Venetian Lombardy. The Ecclesiastical States at present contain a surface of 714 German square miles, and a population of 2,424,160.

The extravagant conduct of Murat, promoted the restoration of the Bourbons to the throne of Naples. This was effected

is a surface of 96 German
miles.

city of Vienna, Lucan, un-
up, not to the young King
States of Parma, but to his
male line. Besides, the
Tuscany were bound to pay
0,000 francs until the death
when the Dutchess of Lucca,
of Parma; and the dutchy
Duke of Tuscany, on con-
tadina certain districts con-
of Lucca is the most popu-
about 137,500 inhabitants

which Murat's troops had oc-
year 1814, was restored to
Ferdinand III. (May 1,) of
Wurtzburg to the King of
a, that prince obtained the
of Elba, and the Imperial
aining 306 German square
00 souls. The property of
y of Buoncompagni, whom
Grand Duke is to succeed
must then give up his territo-
Emperor, which are very
young Duke of Reichstadt,
sion.

possible to overcome the per-
at liberty about the begin-
reign Pontiff returned to his
ations of the people, and re-
which they had been before
dy was molested on the score
of the Jesuits, suppressed in
necessary barrier to oppose
The Congress of Vienna re-
the Marches and Legations,
territory situated to the north
the kingdom of Venetian
ates at present contain a sur-
and a population of 2,494,150.
at, promoted the restoration
Naples. This was effected

by the expedition which Austria had despatched in 1815 against
Murat, in consequence of the alliance offensive and defensive
which that Court had concluded at Vienna with Ferdinand IV.
(April 29, 1815,) who made his entry into Naples on the 17th
June. A short time after, Murat, at the head of a small band
of adventurers, thought of imitating the example of his brother-
in-law. He landed at Pizzo, in Calabria (Oct. 9,) where he
hoped to be welcomed by his former adherents; but the peasantry
combined against him; he was arrested, tried by a court-martial,
and shot (Oct. 10.) The kingdom of the Two Sicilies has an ex-
tent of 2,034 German square miles, and 6,600,000 inhabitants.

After Ferdinand IV. had retired into Sicily, that Island was
put under the protection of the English, who had there an army
of 15,000 men, with a considerable fleet. General Lord Ben-
tinch, who commanded the English troops, used all his influence
to introduce the British constitution into that island. The Queen,
who was at the head of the opposite party, was obliged to leave
her family. From that moment the English remained masters
of Palermo. But after the first peace of Paris, Ferdinand IV.
resumed the reins of government; and before embarking for
Naples, he annulled the constitution of 1812.

Corfu, the only one of the Ionian islands which was not yet
in the power of the English, was given up to them by the Con-
vention of Paris (April 23, 1814.) The fate of these islands was
decided by a treaty concluded at the same place between Aus-
tria and Great Britain, Prussia and Russia. They were com-
bined into a free and independent State (Nov. 5,) under the
name of the United States of the Ionian Islands, and placed
under the immediate and exclusive protection of Great Britain.

By the events of the years 1813 and 1814, the House of Aus-
tria gained possession of all that belonged to her in Italy, either
before or in consequence of the peace of Campo Formio. A
small portion of Ferrara to the north of the Po was ceded to her,
as were the Valteline, Bormio, Chiavenna, and the ancient re-
public of Ragusa. The Emperor constituted all these posses-
sions into a separate and particular State, under the title of the
Kingdom of Venetian Lombardy. Independently of these, Aus-
tria recovered the Illyrian provinces, of which she also formed a
distinct kingdom. By a treaty signed at Vienna with Russia,
she likewise gained possession of the part of eastern Galicia
which she had ceded to Alexander in 1809, and the exclusive
property of Wieliczka, which was then divided between her and
the dutchy of Warsaw. The Austrian monarchy, in its present
state, contains a surface of 12,000 German square miles, and a
population of twenty-nine millions.

It was a more difficult matter to reorganize the monarchy of Prussia. We have mentioned the negotiations, in consequence of which she acquired about a half of the kingdom of Saxony. The Congress of Vienna restored to her not only a part of ancient Prussia, now called the Grand Duchy of Posenania, and all the other possessions which she had lost by the convention of Vienna, (Dec. 15, 1805,) and the peace of Tilsit (with the exception of Bialystock, Anspach, Baireuth, Westfriesland, and Hildesheim,) but also a considerable territory on the left bank of the Rhine, the Grand Duchy of Berg, the Duchy of Westphalia, Swedish Pomerania, and the sovereignty of several other principalities and counties. These territorial arrangements were not concluded till 1819. The Prussian monarchy contains a surface of 4832 German square miles, and a population of nearly 11 millions.

The sovereign princes and free cities of Germany were united by an Act signed at Vienna, under the name of the Germanic Confederation. All the members of the Confederacy enjoy full sovereignty, and all take part in the deliberations of the Diet in matters relating to the general interests of the Union. The thirty-nine members, however, in ordinary cases, have only seventeen votes; eleven of the States have each a vote, while six collective votes belong to the other twenty-eight. Nevertheless, in constitutional questions, the thirty-nine members have in all seventy votes; each State having at least one, and several of them two, three, and four votes. The members have the right of concluding every kind of alliance, provided these are not directed against the safety of the Union or of its constituent members. The equality of civil and religious rights was secured to all who professed the Christian religion.

Various States, forming the Germanic Confederation, underwent certain changes in their territorial possessions; but the negotiations by which they were definitively settled did not take place till 1819. The kingdom of Bavaria received indemnity for the various restitutions which had been made to the Court of Vienna. Its superficial extent amounts to 1505 square miles, and 3,300,000 inhabitants. The grand duchy of Hesse-Darmstadt obtained considerable augmentations on the left bank of the Rhine, and has a surface of 214 German square miles, and six hundred thousand inhabitants. The Grand Duke of Oldenburg, the Duke of Saxe Cobourg, the Landgrave of Hesse-Homburg, and the House of Orange-Nassau, obtained territorial indemnities on the Rhine. The Elector of Hesse-Cassel obtained the grand duchy of Fulda; his dominions consisted of 200 German square miles, and 540,000 inhabitants. The King of

reorganise the monarchy e-
negotiations, in consequence
f of the kingdom of Saxony.
o her not only a part of an-
l Dutchy of Posenania, and
had lost by the convention
peace of Tilsit (with the ex-
aireuth, Westfriesland, and
territory on the left bank of
erg, the Dutchy of Westpha-
sovereignty of several other
se territorial arrangements
Prussian monarchy contains
miles, and a population of

ities of Germany were uni-
er the name of the Germanic
of the Confederacy enjoy
in the deliberations of the
eral interests of the Union.
in ordinary cases, have only
es have each a vote, while
other twenty-eight. Never-
the thirty-nine members have
ving at least one, and several
s. The members have the
alliance, provided these ar-
e Union or of its constituent
religious rights was secured
religion.

manic Confederation, under-
ritorial possessions; but the
nitively settled did not ta-
Bavaria received indemnity
ad been made to the Court
mounts to 1506 square miles,
rand dutchy of Hesse-Darm-
ntations on the left bank of
4 German square miles, and
The Grand Duke of Olden-
the Landgrave of Hesse-
e-Nassau, obtained territorial
ctor of Hesse-Cassel obtained
nitions consisted of 200 Ger-
inhabitants. The King of

Hanover lost Lauenburg, and obtained Hildesheim and West-
friesland. That kingdom contains 700 German square miles,
and one million three hundred thousand inhabitants. The grand
dutchy of Saxe-Weimar, with its additional districts, contains 66
German square miles, and one hundred and ninety-three thou-
sand inhabitants.

Such is the composition of the German Confederation, an
association which was formed, as we have mentioned, by the
act of June 8th 1815. In 1820, it was declared a fundamental
law of the Union.

As Russia and Austria were not likely to come to an agree-
ment, as to the possession of the city of Cracow, the former de-
manding it as an appurtenance of the ci-divant dutchy of Warsaw,
while the latter claimed it as having been deprived of it by the
peace of Schoenbrun; it was agreed by the treaty of Vienna
(May 13, 1815,) that that city, with the territory which had been
assigned it, should form an independent and neutral Republic,
under the protection of Austria, Prussia, and Russia. Besides
the city of Cracow, a district containing eight or nine thousand
inhabitants was dismembered from the dutchy of Warsaw, which
was conferred on Prussia, under the title of the Grand Dutchy
of Posenania. The remainder was united to the Empire of Rus-
sia as a distinct State, under the name of the Kingdom of Poland,
having its own constitution and a separate administration. That
State contained 2215 German square miles, with a population
of two millions and a half.

We have already observed, by what fatal mischance Denmark
had been dragged into the war of Napoleon against the allies.
The treaty of peace at Kiel, (Jan. 14, 1814,) deprived her of
Norway, in lieu of which she obtained the paltry compensation
of Swedish Pomerania; and even that acquisition proved augu-
tory. According to arrangements agreed on at Vienna with
Prussia, the King of Denmark accepted the dutchy of Lauen-
burg instead of Pomerania, which was abandoned to Prussia.
The Danish monarchy thus lost one-third of its subjects, and
was reduced to an extent, including Iceland, of 2420 German
square miles, and 1,700,000 inhabitants.

The Norwegians, who cherished a national hatred against the
Swedes, refused to submit to their destiny. They chose for their
King Prince Christian Frederic, who was their Governor-Gen-
eral and heir to the throne of Denmark (May 17, 1814,) and they
published a representative constitution at Eidsvold. The King,
and the Prince Royal of Sweden, marched at the head of an
army to reduce them to submission. After some hostile manœu-
vres, the Prince of Denmark resigned the sovereignty, by a con-

vention which was signed at Moss (Aug. 16.) The National Assembly convened at Christiansa (Oct. 20,) decreed the union of Norway to the crown of Sweden, as an independent kingdom, under one monarchy, and with a representative constitution. They adopted the order of succession as established in Sweden in 1809. Charles XIII. was proclaimed King of Norway (Nov. 4;) and the relations between Sweden and Norway were sealed, by an act signed between the two kingdoms (July 31, 1815.) By the treaty of Vienna, Sweden ceded to Prussia her part of Pomerania, and thus was separated from Germany, of which she had been a constituent member since the time of Gustavus Adolphus. The Swedish monarchy contains an extent of 16,160 German square miles, with 3,330,000 inhabitants.

Russia acted so conspicuous a part during the period of which we have spoken, that we can scarcely mention any event of general interest in which she was not concerned. She was at war with Great Britain, Turkey, and Persia, when Bonaparte commenced hostilities against her in 1811. The Russians acted on the defensive against the Turks; Prince Kutusoff, who had the command, having been obliged to send five divisions of his army into Poland, caused Silistria to be demolished, preserving only Rudschuk on the right bank of the Danube. The indolent Jusuff Pacha, who had never stirred from his camp at Schumla, was replaced by Achmet Aga, an active and enterprising General, who sent for a reinforcement of 35,000 men, mostly composed of excellent cavalry, and supported by a formidable artillery, served by French officers. Achmet marched against Kutusoff, and their first encounter took place two leagues from Rudachuk (July 4.) Eight thousand Russians, who were opposed to the vanguard of the Ottomans, under the command of Ali Pacha, were driven back to their entrenchments. Two days after the Grand Vizier attacked the Russian entrenchments and dislodged the troops, who threw themselves into Rudschuk. It was chiefly the infantry of the Russians who suffered in that battle, owing to the superiority of the Turkish cavalry, who would have cut them to pieces, but for a bold manœuvre of Count Langeron, who sallied from Rudschuk, at the head of the garrison, and protected the fugitives. The Grand Vizier advanced under the very cannon of the fortress. He attempted three times in one day to carry it by force, but was repulsed each time (July 9.) During the following night the Russians quitted Rudschuk and passed the Danube. But the Turks having got intelligence, entered the town, and prevented them from carrying off all their artillery and ammunition.

The army of Kutusoff, weakened by disease, was unable to

Aug. 16.) The National
(Oct. 20.) decreed the union
as an independent kingdom,
a representative constitution.
ion as established in Sweden
aimed King of Norway (Nov.
den and Norway were sealed,
kingdoms (July 31, 1815.) By
ed to Prussia her part of Po-
from Germany, of which she
ce the time of Gustavus Adol-
contains an extent of 16,160
000 inhabitants.

art during the period of which
arcely mention any event of
not concerned. She was at
and Persia, when Bonaparte
in 1811. The Russians acted
; Prince Kutusoff, who had
d to send five divisions of his
to be demolished, preserving
of the Danube. The indolent
d from his camp at Schumla,
active and enterprising Gene-
35,000 men, mostly composed
ed by a formidable artillery,
et marched against Kutusoff,
e two leagues from Rudschuk
ans, who were opposed to the
the command of Ali Pacha,
hments. Two days after the
entrenchments and dislodged
into Rudschuk. It was chiefly
suffered in that battle, owing
cavalry, who would have cut
muvre of Count Langeron,
head of the garrison, and pro-
Vizier advanced under the
attempted three times in one
repulsed each time (July 9.)
ussians quitted Rudschuk and
urks having got intelligence,
hem from carrying off all their
ed by disease, was unable to

prevent the Grand Vizier from taking possession of the islands
of the Danube, where they constructed bridges, by means of
which they made frequent incursions into Wallachia. A body
of 15,000 troops, commanded by Ismael Bey, took up the same
post on the right bank, so that the Grand Vizier passed the river
at the head of the main body of the forces (Aug. 3.) But the
face of affairs soon changed. General Ouwaroff having brought
a reinforcement of 50,000 men to Kutusoff, the latter detached
Markoff, with a considerable body, who passed to the right bank
of the Danube, marched in all haste against the Turkish reserve
before Rudschuk, seized their camp, and thus cut off the retreat
of the Grand Vizier. The latter found means to enter Rudschuk
in a small bark, leaving his army in Wallachia, under the com-
mand of Seraskier Tchaban-Oglou, who was blockaded at Slo-
bosia by Kutusoff, and after being reduced to 25,000 men, they
were obliged to capitulate and lay down their arms (Dec. 8.)

The Grand Vizier then demanded a suspension of arms,
which was signed at Guirdesov. Negotiations were opened at
Bucharest, but the Turks refused for a long time to make the
smallest cession of territory. At length the mediation of Eng-
land, Sweden, and Russia, overcame the obstinacy of the Divan,
and peace was signed (May 23, 1812.) The Porte ceded to
Russia about one-third of Moldavia, as far as the Pruth, the for-
tresses of Choczin and Bender, and the whole of Bessarabia,
with Ismael and Kilia; an amnesty was granted to the Servians.

Although England had appeared at Bucharest as a mediating
power, nevertheless her treaty of peace with Russia was not de-
finitively signed, although actual hostilities had long ceased be-
tween the two powers. The treaty was at length concluded at
Orebro (July 18,) the stipulations of which are not all known.
The peace with Persia was signed in the Russian camp, near
the river Seiwa, under the mediation of England, and confirmed
the following year at Teflis (Sept. 15, 1814.) Persia ceded to
Russia Daghistan, Shirvan, Derbent, and in general the whole
western coast of the Caspian Sea, renounced her pretensions on
Georgia, Imirete, Gurriel, and Mingrelia, and recognised the ex-
clusive right of Russia to the navigation of the Caspian Sea.

At the Congress of Vienna the Emperor of Russia had ob-
tained the kingdom of Poland, as we have already noticed. In-
dependently of that acquisition, the Russian Empire had an
extent of 345,000 German square miles, 80,000 of which are in
Europe, the population of which amounts to thirty-eight mil-
lions. The population of the whole Empire is estimated at forty-
six millions.

A concurrence of fortunate circumstances has saved the Otto-
VOL. II.

man Empire from that ruin with which it has more than once been threatened, and for which the total dissolution of social order in the provinces has a long time prepared the way. If it still survives these evils, its preservation is perhaps to be ascribed to that Holy Alliance which has sometimes been the object of terror to the Porte, he having been persuaded that that Christian League was directed against Mahometanism. It is this suspicion, the offspring of ignorance and weakness, which at a recent date had nearly precipitated him into imprudent measures. If the wisdom of his powerful neighbour had known, in these circumstances, to unite his own glory with the maintenance of public tranquillity, of which Europe stands so much in need, the Porte, enlightened as to his true interest by Austria, Great Britain, and his other allies, will feel that he cannot prolong his own existence, except by substituting the reign of justice, and the principles of humanity, to despotism and cruelty.

which it has more than once
the total dissolution of social
time prepared the way. If it
vation is perhaps to be ascri-
as sometimes been the object
en persuaded that that Chris-
t Mahometanism. It is this
ce and weakness, which at a
ed him into imprudent mea-
rful neighbour had known, in
rn glory with the maintenance
rope stands so much in need,
rue interest by Austria, Great
eel that he cannot prolong his
ing the reign of justice, and
otism and cruelty.

APPENDIX.

A desire on the part of the Publisher of this Work, to render it more acceptable to his Subscribers, has induced him to offer, in an Appendix, a short sketch of the principal events which have transpired from the second Restoration of the Bourbons, to the French Revolution of July, 1830—a period of fifteen years. There will also be added, a brief outline of the Revolutionary movements in Belgium, Poland, and Greece; and of the war between Russia and Turkey—concluding with the leading events that have taken place in Great Britain, from 1816, till the passing of the Reform bill in 1832.

From the Second Restoration of the Bourbons, A. D. 1815, to the French Revolution in July, A. D. 1830.

FRANCE had undergone a complete change since the Revolution, which the Bourbons, on their return, could not understand. Their unfitness to reign over this people, was immediately perceived, and gave rise to a prevalent saying, that "the Bourbons, in their misfortunes, had learned nothing, and had forgotten nothing."

The open acknowledgement, made by Louis XVIII., that he owed his throne to the Prince Regent of England, was a dishonor, and a source of deep mortification, to the pride of France; and the country was farther humiliated, by the presence of the Allied troops, occupying two-thirds of its territory to enforce tranquillity.

By the treaty of Paris,* concluded November 20th, 1815, between Louis XVIII. and the three Allied Powers, France was to pay 700 million of francs, give up seventeen citadels for a period of three to five years, and support one hundred and fifty thousand foreign troops, within her territories; besides satisfying all public and private claims, to the countries

* See pages 286 and 287, vol. II.

belonging to the Allied Sovereigns—and restoring the productions in the Arts, and the treasures of Literature, with which, as spoils, Napoleon had enriched the capital. This last requisition was enforced, while the Allied troops were in possession of Paris.

Richelieu, the new Minister, signed this treaty in September, 1815, which occasioned great dissatisfaction to the French nation. The King opened the new Chamber, November 4, 1816, with a Speech which disclosed the unfavorable condition of France.

February 6, 1817. The liberals and independents obtained the law of election; and, on March 6, 1818, the recruiting law; but were not successful in their attacks on the laws of exception, which prevented the complete operation of the charter. The machinations of the ultras, led to troubles in Grenoble, in 1816, and in Lyons 1817. July, 1818, their intrigues were discovered, which were nothing less than to engage the Allies to assist them in abolishing the Charter. The Ministry then inclined towards the liberals, and national party. A loan of 24 millions was required to effect the evacuation of the Allied troops, stationed in France, in the Autumn of 1818, which was determined upon by the Congress of Aix-la-Chapelle, October 9, 1818; and for the payment of foreign claims for the expenses of the war, and claims of individuals. Here was a successful exhibition of French diplomacy: in these settlements, in the matter of liquidations, the payment of the debt acknowledged by the treaty of 1815, reduced from 1600 to 1390 millions, was postponed till the year 1818—when, in payment of these 1390 millions, a rent of 16,040,000 francs, equivalent to a capital of 275 million francs, was accepted. This was about a seventh part of the lawful claim; and a rent of three millions was granted, in a separate article, to satisfy the claims of British subjects. The remaining 280 millions were farther reduced at Aix-la-Chapelle, to 265 million francs.

November 12. France was admitted into the Quadruple alliance of the great European powers. The prime Minister, Richelieu, declared himself against the existing mode of election, and against the operation of the Constitutional System, which led to a division in the Ministry, when in December, Decazes was victorious over the ultras, in the law of election, and liberal principles. A new Ministry was named by Louis XVIII. the third since 1815. The Marquis Deasoles was made president of the Ministerial council, which was over-

signs—and restoring the treasures of Literature, with which it enriched the capital. This while the Allied troops were in

signed this treaty in September, dissatisfaction to the French new Chamber, November 4, disclosed the unfavorable condi-

tionals and independents obtained March 6, 1818, the recruiting in their attacks on the laws of the complete operation of the the ultras, led to troubles in 1817. July, 1818, their rich were nothing less than to them in abolishing the Charter. Towards the liberals, and national was required to effect the evacuation in France, in the Autumn upon by the Congress of Aix-la-Chapelle, and for the payment of foreign war, and claims of individuals. On of French diplomacy: in of liquidations, the payment of treaty of 1815, reduced from postponed till the year 1818—10 millions, a rent of 16,040,000 of 275 million francs, was the seventh part of the lawful claim; was granted, in a separate article, to the subjects. The remaining 280 millions at Aix-la-Chapelle, to 265 mil-

admitted into the Quadruple powers. The prime Minister, against the existing mode of election of the Constitutional System, Ministry, when in December, the ultras, in the law of election, Ministry was named by Louis XVIII. The Marquis Desseoles was the imperial council, which was over-

thrown, Nov. 19, 1819: Desseoles, St. Cyr and Louis, the defenders of the charter, resigned. Decazes now became prime minister. In the controversy respecting the construction of the charter and the censorship of the press, Benjamin Constant, Comte, and Dunoyer, were writers for the liberals; Chateaubriand, Bonald and Fiévée for the ultras.

The Session from 1819 to 1820, was one of continued conflict of the most violent kind; the influence of the Royalists succeeded in excluding Grégoire from the Chamber: Decazes, president of the ministry, attempted to follow a moderate course, by several judicious bills. In the midst of these agitations, February 13, 1820, the Duke of Berry was assassinated. A new law of election, and two of exception were lost, and Decazes resigned. A fifth Ministry, with Richelieu as president was formed, Feb. 20, 1820. The Royalists gradually increased their power and influence, mainly indebted after 1822, to the talents of Villèle.

Attempts were made for continuing restrictions of the press, till the close of the Session of 1826, and to impose further restrictions, which met with decided opposition, and ended in the resignation of the Ministry, December 17, 1821, when a sixth Ministry was formed in which ultra-Royalism was triumphant. The censorship of the press ceased February 5, 1822.

A conspiracy in favor of young Napoleon, was discovered in 1821, and the following year several revolts were projected in different Garrisons. Villèle, Minister of Finance, displayed great adroitness in the management of affairs, and was appointed president of the Ministry, having great influence over public opinion. The ultras were dissatisfied with his moderation; he is represented to have perfectly seen that France could no longer be governed by an absolute monarchy. The most important events of the Session of 1822, were relative to the new Tariff, and the foreign policy in regard to Greece and Spain. The liberal party were defeated on the great question, whether France should by force suppress democratic principles in Spain. On the 28th January, 1823, the King announced on the opening of the Session, the march of an army of 100,000 French troops for Spain. This expedition evinced the determination of the fanatic party, to put down liberal principles, and restore Ferdinand to despotic power; in this attempt, they were but too successful.

A Loan of 100 millions was required for the extraordinary expenses of 1823. The Spanish campaign of six months,

tended to strengthen legitimacy, and cost France 307,327,000 francs.

In 1824, the estimate of expenditure amounted to 800 millions. This was owing to the payment by Government of the Clergy, now become dependent upon the State. The greatest efforts were now made by the Ecclesiastics, to regain for the Church its former splendor, in spite of the feelings and habits of the people. They wielded their immense power, in the most arbitrary and bigoted manner; but with all their zeal, were unable to check the diffusion of knowledge—and so far from retarding the march of liberty, they hastened the overthrow of despotism and bigotry, and eventually brought on their own downfall.

Louis XVIII. died September 16, and was succeeded by his brother, Charles X. We have now hastily sketched the events during the reign of Louis XVIII.—enough to shew the temper of the French people, and the obnoxious measures which tended to bring about a new Revolution in France.

Charles X. commenced his reign by a declaration of his intentions of confirming the charter. He appointed as a member of the Ministerial Council, the Duke of Angouleme, and suppressed the censorship of the Journals, Sept. 29. Appointed the Count de Clermont-Tonnere, Minister of War. Villèle gained the confidence of the King, by his prudent measures, while Chateaubriand proved, in the Journal des Debates, (his paper,) a powerful and eloquent opponent. In the session of 1825, Villèle was triumphant: a bill granting 1,000,000,000 francs in rentes, as an indemnification to the emigrants, proved a source of great dissatisfaction to the nation, which became opposed to the course now pursued. The civil list of the King was established at 25,000,000 francs annually, for life, and that of the Royal family at 7,000,000. On the 29th May, the splendid coronation of Charles X. took place at Rheims, at which time he took the oath to govern according to the charter. In the session of 1826, thirty-one new Peers were created to strengthen the Ministry.

In August, 1824, General Lafayette landed in New York, upon an invitation of James Monroe, President of the United States, and was received with the warmest expressions of gratitude, a nation could bestow; and passed through the twenty-four States of the Union, with more than the splendor of a triumphal procession. He sailed hence, in the Brandywine, a United States ship, September 7, 1825, and arrived at Havre, where every demonstration of attachment and respect

and cost France 207,927,000

iture amounted to 900 mil-
lions by Government of the
upon the State. The greatest
eclesiastics, to regain for the
te of the feelings and habits
their immense power, in the
ner; but with all their zeal,
n of knowledge—and so far
ty, they hastened the over-
and eventually brought on

6, and was succeeded by his
w hastily sketched the events
—enough to shew the temper
obnoxious measures which
plution in France.

gn by a declaration of his
arter. He appointed as a
il, the Duke of Angoulême,
of the Journals, Sept. 29.
st-Tonnère, Minister of War.
f the King, by his prudent
proved, in the Journal des
and eloquent opponent. In
triumphant: a bill granting
as an indemnification to the
reat dissatisfaction to the na-
e course now pursued. The
hed at 25,000,000 francs an-
Royal family at 7,000,000.
coronation of Charles X. took
he took the oath to govern
session of 1826, thirty-one
then the Ministry.

ayette landed in New York,
rore, President of the United
the warmest expressions of
w; and passed through the
with more than the splendor
ailed hence, in the Brandy-
mber 7, 1825, and arrived at
on of attachment and respect

was shown him. The following particulars respecting the
"Nation's Guest," on his return to France, in 1825, cannot
fail to be interesting. It shews the affectionate and enthusias-
tic welcome of him by his countrymen, on his return to France,
and portrays the sullen hatred of the Bourbons to every thing
that partook of liberty. At Rouen, the "Guest of the Amer-
ican people"—the veteran defender of liberty in the two hem-
ispheres, was honored with a public dinner, accompanied by
his family and friends. In the evening, a great concourse of
citizens, among whom were many females, repaired to the
house of M. Cabanon, where Lafayette appeared on the bal-
cony, and the greatest tranquility reigned. Notwithstanding
the crowd, a serenade, given to the General, was heard with
perfect silence. At this juncture, there arrived, from two op-
posite directions, a detachment of the Guard Royal, and a
detachment of Gendarmes. The former conducted itself with
moderation; the latter proceeded to disperse the peaceable
citizens, whose meeting had occasioned no disturbance, and
made a charge upon the populace, treating them as rioters:
when many were thrown down and murdered; and the whole
assembly was put to flight, by the sabres and bayonets of the
Gendarmes; and by them many were arrested. To justify this
proceeding, the Prefect at Rouen issued, in a public journal, a
note, in which he said, "That the citizens groaned to see the
tranquility menaced by the presence of a man whose sad ce-
lebrity connects itself with the most disastrous period of the
Revolution"!

On the return of Lafayette to Lagrange, the villagers united
in a public festival on the occasion; and addresses were pre-
sented—although the Government took every opportunity to
prevent any demonstration of respect being shewn to him.
Not less than 6,000 persons assembled on this joyous occasion,
to commemorate the return of him, whom they designated the
"American Nation's Guest."

The Jesuits commenced prosecutions against two of the
liberal papers. This led to much hostility between the liberals
and the royalists; and soon after, a law against the Jesuits
was attempted to be passed, and the liberty of the press was
carried, April 27, 1827. The National Guards of Paris,
45,000 in number, were disbanded—a measure highly obnox-
ious to the people. This was followed by a rigorous censor-
ship of the press, (June 24, 1827,) which tended still more to
irritate the state of public feeling against the Ministry. The

papers of the opposition frequently appeared with whole columns blank.

A war commenced this year with Algiers, said to have arisen from a controversy respecting a debt for corn, purchased for the French Government in 1789. The Ministry dissolved the Chamber which had still three years to run. In the new Chamber, a majority was gained by the liberals; out of 8,000 votes in Paris, only 1114 were on the ministerial side; the same decided result took place in the different departments. This occasioned great joy in Paris, and led to some disasters: about fifty persons were killed by the Gendarmes. By an ordinance of November 5, 1827, seventy-six new Peers were created. Of these, scarcely any, Soult excepted, were entitled by services, to the honor. Three others were added, Jan. 4, 1828—these were Villèle, Peyronnet, and Corbière.

On opening the session, February 5, 1828, Charles X. congratulated the nation on the occasion of the victory at Navarino. In 1828, the French troops returned from Spain; and in August, (shortly afterwards,) an expedition was fitted out for the delivery of Greece from Turkish thralldom. The command of the expedition was given to General Maison. The number of troops amounted to 14,000. (*See Revolution in Greece.*)

The appointments announced, August 9, 1829, were the following: Prince Jules de Polignac, Minister of Foreign Affairs; M. Courvoisier, Keeper of the Seals, and Minister of Justice; Count Bourmont, Minister of War; Admiral Rigny, Minister of Marine; Count de la Bourdonnaye, Minister of the Interior; Baron de Montbel, Minister of Ecclesiastical Affairs and Public Instruction; Count Chabrol de Crousol, Minister of Finance. Admiral Rigny declined the offered port folio, which was given to M. d'Haussez, Prefect of the Gironde. This was an ultra-royalist Ministry. Bourmont had been a soldier under Napoleon—declared for Louis XVIII.—again took office under Napoleon, and deserted him at the battle of Waterloo—fled to the Bourbons at Ghent—was elevated to the Peerage, and entrusted with the command of the army of occupation in Spain, after the return of the Duke d'Angoulême.

Prince Polignac was one of the old Royalists, and was early attached to Charles X. He, with his brothers Armand, was implicated in Pichegru's conspiracy, and received the pardon of Napoleon. Since 1823, he had been ambassador at the British Court, and his elevation was said to have been through

ntly appeared with whole col.

with Algiers, said to have aris-
a debt for corn, purchased for

The Ministry dissolved the
years to run. In the new
d by the liberals; out of 8,000
on the ministerial side; the
in the different departments.
ria, and led to some disasters:
by the Gendarmes. By an
seventy-six new Peers were
Soult excepted, were entitled
ee others were added, Jan. 4,
onnet, and Corbière.

ary 5, 1828, Charles X. con-
sion of the victory at Nava-
ps returned from Spain; and
an expedition was fitted out
Turkish thralldom. The com-
men to General Maison. The
14,000. (*See Revolution in*

, August 9, 1829, were the
nag, Minister of Foreign Af-
of the Seals, and Minister of
ster of War; Admiral Rigny,
la Bourdonnaye, Minister of
ol, Minister of Ecclesiastical
Count Chabrol de Crousol,
Rigny declined the offered port
Haussez, Prefect of the Gi-
diest Ministry. Bourmont had
declared for Louis XVIII.—
n, and deserted him at the bat-
rbons at Ghent—was elevated
with the command of the army
return of the Duke d'Angou-

e old Royalists, and was early
th his brothers Armand, was
racy, and received the pardon
had been ambassador at the
was said to have been through

English influence, more especially that of the Duke of Wel-
lington. He professed a great fondness for England; but
however this may be, certain it is, he was no favorite with
the French people. The Minister of the Interior, La Bour-
donnaye, had distinguished himself for his violence, and active
measures for the ultras. No sooner was the Ministry formed,
than La Bourdonnaye was disposed to dissolve the Chamber,
as Villèle had done, to secure a majority; trusting for success,
to the activity of the Royalists, and the aid of the Clergy.
When this hazardous proposition was rejected, La Bourdon-
naye resigned, and Polignac was made President of the Min-
isterial Council. Baron Montbel was transferred to the De-
partment of the Interior, and Count G. de Rainville was
made Minister of Ecclesiastical Affairs. An ordinance to
this effect was issued on the 17th November, 1829. Such
was the organization of the Ministry at the end of that year.

The efforts of the Bourbons to build up aristocracy and ab-
solute monarchy, had failed—their measures having had an
opposite effect; and the poverty of the Nobles having im-
paired their former influence, they now followed instead of
leading the nation. The French were now too much enlight-
ened to suffer themselves to be deprived of their privileges.
The country was, at this time, in a state of prosperity. The
struggle that followed, was for the protection of their liberties,
and not the result of suffering and want. This noble regard
for the cause of freedom, gave new glory to France, and to
liberty, a fresh impulse throughout the world.

1830, March 2. The speech from the throne announced
that war had been commenced with Algiers, and ended with
these words: "Peers of France, Deputies of the Depart-
ments, I do not doubt your co-operation in the good I desire
to do. You will repel, with contempt, the perfidious insinua-
tions which malevolence is busy in propagating. If guilty
intrigues should throw any obstacles in the way of my govern-
ment, which I cannot and will not anticipate, I should find
force to overcome them, in my resolution to preserve the pub-
lic peace; in the confidence I have in the French nation, and
in the love which they have always evinced for their kings."

As soon as this speech was made public, the funds fell, and
the Ministers had a decided majority opposed to them in the
Chamber of Deputies. Royer-Collard was re-elected Presi-
dent. On the 18th, a deputation of the Chamber presented an
answer to the King's Speech. This Address respectfully but
frankly informed him, "That a concurrence did not exist be-

tween the views of the Government, and the wishes of the nation; that the administration was actuated by a distrust of the nation; and that the nation, on the other hand, was agitated with apprehensions, which would become fatal to its prosperity and repose." "Sire, (continued the address,) France does not wish for anarchy, any more than you wish for despotism." This was a firm and prudent warning here given to the King; who, in reply expressed his regret, that the concurrence which he had a right to expect from the Deputies, did not exist. He declared his resolutions were fixed, and that the Ministers would make known his intentions. The answer of the Peers to the King's Speech, on the 10th, was a mere echo of the same. Chateaubriand made a bold attack on the Ministers. Both Chambers were convoked for the 18th, when they were declared to be prorogued to the 1st of September of the same year—a measure that was immediately productive of great public excitement throughout France. Royalists and Jesuits blindly exulted in this measure; while the liberal Journals increased their activity, and boldly predicted the course of events that speedily followed. Prince Polignac and the Ministry were contemned for their imbecility. In Paris, a society furnished the printing of Journals, where they were destitute through the efforts of the Government; and in Brittany an association was formed, determined to refuse the payment of taxes, not regularly granted by the chamber of Deputies.

But it is now time to turn to the war with Algiers, a city that had long been the seat of the most extensive piracy. The main object, however, of the Ministry, in prosecuting this war, was, evidently, popularity. Knowing the inordinate fondness of the nation for military glory, it was anticipated that the subjugation of Algiers would establish Charles X. and his Ministry in the affections of the people, and secure a favorable majority in the Chamber. In this hope they were disappointed; for though the success of the army was announced during the election, it did not silence the opposition: a strong majority being elected.

The army, commanded by Count Bourmont, consisting of 37,577 infantry, and 4,000 horse, embarked on the 10th of May, at Toulon. The fleet consisted of 97 vessels, of which eleven were ships of the line, and 24 frigates. On the 14th of June, the army began to disembark at Sidi Ferrajh, on the African coast; and on the 8th of the following month, Algiers surrendered. This event was made known in Paris on the

ment, and the wishes of the
was actuated by a distrust of
on the other hand, was agitat-
ould become fatal to its pro-
continued the address.) France
more than you wish for des-
udent warning here given to
ed his regret, that the con-
o expect from the Deputies,
resolutions were fixed, and
known his intentions. The
g's Speech, on the 10th, was
aubriand made a bold attack
ers were convoked for the
to be prorogued to the 1st of
measure that was immediate-
itement throughout France.
ulted in this measure; while
eir activity, and boldly pre-
t speedily followed. Prince
contemned for their imbecil-
ed the printing of Journals,
h the efforts of the Govern-
ition was formed, determined
ot regularly granted by the

he war with Algiers, a city
the most extensive piracy.
he Ministry, in prosecuting
ty. Knowing the inordinate
ry glory, it was anticipated
would establish Charles X.
of the people, and secure a
ber. In this hope they were
ccess of the army was an-
d not silence the opposition:

unt Bourmont, consisting of
e, embarked on the 10th of
isted of 97 vessels, of which
d 24 frigates. On the 14th
bark at Sidi Ferrajh, on the
the following month, Algiers
made known in Paris on the

9th of July, by a telegraphic despatch. The treasure found
in Algiers, amounted to 90,000,000 * of francs in money, and
10,000,000 † in gold and silver bullion and plate; besides
about 25,000,000 ‡ not in the inventory—stated, subsequently,
in the *Journal du Commerce*, to be 45,000,000 francs.

Having given very briefly, the successful issue of the French
arms, over Barbarism in Africa, we now return to our narra-
tive of the events in France.

The success attendant on the French arms in Africa, occa-
sioned great exultation in France; but it did not divert the
public from the struggle for their liberty, against a detested
ministry.

The Chamber was dissolved on the 17th of May, by a Royal
ordinance, and new elections ordered; and the two Chambers
convoked for August 3d.

The elections for the new Chamber took place in June and
July. The opposition displayed great activity and talents, in
this momentous struggle; and it was soon seen, by men of
intelligence, that a change of ministry would be the result.
They, however, were determined not to yield, and had the
infatuation, rather to violate the Charter, and expose France
to civil war, than to retire. The King appears to have
been blinded by a bigoted Priesthood, and the Ministers utterly
regardless of the sacred rights of the people, expressed by
their representatives. In the new Chamber, 270 were liberals,
145 for Ministers, and 15 undecided. In consequence of this
result, the Ministry made a report to the King, July 26, on the
dangers of a free press. In the Chamber of Deputies,
convoked March 2d, there were 221 Members hostile to Gov-
ernment, on which account the King had prorogued both
Chambers; and had appointed the 23d June, and third of July,
for the election of new Members, to assemble on the third of
August. The elections were not all finished, till the 19th of
July; before which time, it was sufficiently apparent, how the
elections would terminate. When the list was completed, the
opposition, was found to have increased from 221, to 280. It
will now be seen, how affairs stood in France between the
Crown, and the people: the Ministry represented the former,
and the Chamber of Deputies the latter. The Ministers
whose duty it was to have withdrawn, resolved upon the mad
project of setting the voice of the Nation, and the Constitution-

* 90,000,000.

† 1,274,300.

‡ 2,000,000.

al Charter at defiance; in other words, of annulling the late elections. This plan seems to have been arranged about the middle of July. It was subsequently stated on the trial of Ministers, that these measures were concerted between the 10th and 15th of that month. M. Montbel in a pamphlet which he has published, says the ordinances were presented to the King, in a council held on the 21st. They were signed at the next council held on Sunday the 25th, the day previous to their public appearance.

The report made to the King, signed by seven ministers and published at the same time with the Ordinances, was intended to justify themselves for the course they had resolved upon. In this flimsy document they called for the suspension of the press, remarking, "At all epochs, the periodical press has only been, and from its nature must ever be, an instrument of disorder and sedition."

By the first ordinance, the liberty of the press was suspended. By the second ordinance the Chamber of Deputies was dissolved. And a third ordinance abrogated the existing law of election itself, reducing the number of Members from 430 to 258, and sweeping off three fourths of the former constituency, abolishing the ballot and nearly extinguishing the representative system. In defiance of these ordinances, the conductors of all the liberal Journals determined to publish their papers.

The only papers allowed by Government to appear were the *Moniteur universel*, *Quotidienne*, *Gazette de France*, and *Drapeau blanc*. The seizure of the liberal Journals on the morning of the 27th July, was the commencement of the Revolutionary drama. These ordinances were nothing less than a determination on the part of the Crown to deprive the nation of its liberty, and to establish despotism. The audacious attempt however failed. Had the French Ministry succeeded in silencing the press, and bringing the representation to a state of subserviency, they might for a time perhaps have succeeded, in their mad projects. Nothing shows more strikingly the rashness and entire want of discernment of the ministry, at the time of which we are speaking, than the issuing of ordinances so obnoxious, without even anticipating resistance of any kind, much less a Revolution.

It was on Sunday the 25th of July, the fatal ordinances were signed by Charles the X and his Ministers, and at 11 P. M. M. Sauvo principal editor of the *Moniteur*, received from Chateaubriand, and Montbel, at the house of the former, the

FRANCE.

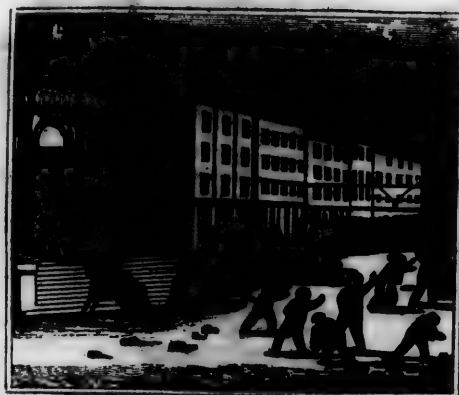
words, of annulling the late have been arranged about the ntly stated on the trial of Min- concerted between the 10th ntbel in a pamphlet which he s were presented to the King, They were signed at the next h, the day previous to their

, signed by seven ministers with the Ordinances, was in- the course they had resolved they called for the suspension epochs, the periodical press e must ever be, an instrument

ty of the press was suspended. ber of Deputies was dissolved. the existing law of election embers from 430 to 258, and former constituency, abolish- guishing the representative ordinances, the conductors of d to publish their papers.

overnment to appear were the e, Gazette de France, and the liberal Journals on the e commencement of the Rev- ances were nothing less than e Crown to deprive the nation spotism. The audacious at- French Ministry succeeded in g the representation to a state a time perhaps have succeed- string shows more strikingly discernment of the ministry, king, than the issuing of ordi- ren anticipating resistance of

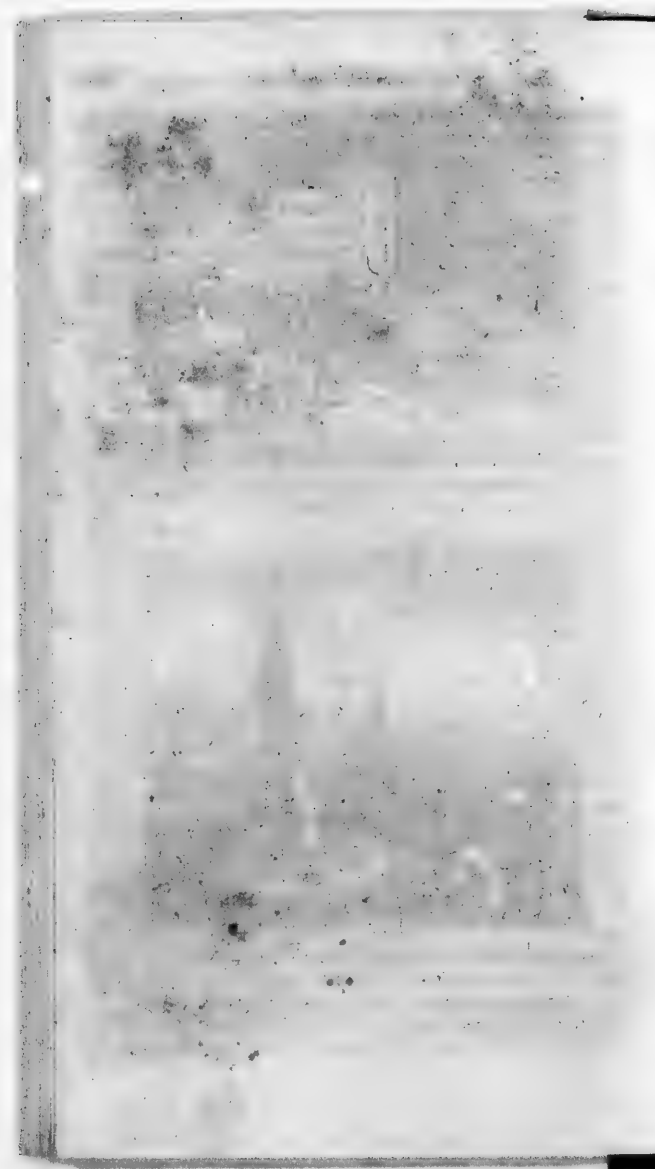
uly, the fatal ordinances were s Ministers, and at 11 P. M. the Moniteur, received from he house of the former, the



*Street Fighting before the Church of St. Roch,
July 28th, 1830.*



Place du Chatelet, July 28, 1830. Vol. 2, p. 118.



manuscript for publication on the following morning. As Savoy glanced over the contents, Montbel remarked, he seemed agitated; his reply was, "God save the King, God save France." M. Montbel and Chantelauze answered we hope he will." At an early hour on Monday morning the 26th, the obnoxious ordinances appeared in the *Moniteur*, and *Bulletin des Lois*. The prefect of the Seine was astounded at seeing them, about 5 o'clock, not having apprehended any thing of the kind, nor does Marshal Marmont, appear to have had any knowledge of these measures: the first intimation he received of the fatal ordinance was by Komierowski, one of his aides, while he was breakfasting at St. Cloud. He exclaimed that it was not possible the report could be true. At half past seven, he set out for Paris, not having seen a newspaper till his arrival in the city. He then went to the Institute where he met his friend M. Arago, well said he to him "you perceive that things are proceeding as I had foreseen; the fools have driven matters to extremities, you have only to mourn in your capacity of a citizen and a good Frenchman; but how much greater cause have I to lament, who as a soldier, shall perhaps be obliged to throw away my life, for acts which I abhor, and for people who seem for a long time, to have studied only how to overwhelm me with disgust."

The ordinances spread but slowly in Paris, among the public; this however was owing to the *Moniteur* being principally read by those connected with government. For several hours no unusual excitement was manifested. That class who first felt its effects were the Journalists. It has been stated, that at this period thirty thousand persons were engaged in printing in Paris. The effect of the ordinances was to throw them out of employment. The conductors of Journals represented to their workmen, that they had no longer any employment for them, they must go and ask it at their good King:—The Journalists on this emergency, displayed great courage, seeing the ordinances would be ruinous to their business, and destroy their rights, they fearlessly set them at defiance, by publishing second editions of their papers, the same afternoon, in order to make them more generally known. At five o'clock, the prefect of police, Mangin, issued injunctions to the printing offices, to stop any further publications, except in conformity to the new law; and caused a printed proclamation to be circulated and posted on the walls with the penalties to the keepers of reading Rooms, &c.

The Journalists assembled and drew up in great haste an

address to their countrymen; this was signed and published. It was a noble display of courage and patriotism; they stated "as they were first called on to obey, so they ought to give the first example of resistance to authority, now that it had stripped itself of the character of law. This day, the government has violated all law, "we are set free from obedience," and declared their determination to publish their journals, regardless of the ordinances. "We will do our endeavors, that for one day more, at least they may be circulated over all France. It belongs not to us, to point out its duties to the Chamber, which has been illegally dissolved. But we may supplicate it in the name of France, to take its stand on its manifest rights, and resist as far as it shall have the power, the violation of the laws. Its rights are equally certain, with those on which we ourselves rest. The charter (article 50,) says the King may dissolve the Chamber of Deputies, but for that power to be exercised, the Chamber must have met, and been constituted,—say, must surely have done something to warrant its dissolution. Before the chamber has met, and been constituted, there is no Chamber to dissolve. There are only elections to annul; now no passage in the charter gives to the King the right of doing this. The ordinances which have this day appeared, do only in fact annul the elections, and are therefore illegal; as doing that which the charter does not authorize.

"We assume the attitude of resistance in so far, as we are ourselves concerned; it belongs to France, to consider to what extent she will adopt the same course." This address was signed with the names of forty-four of the Journalists.

In the mean time, the agitation had already begun in the streets; the crowd assembled at the Palais Royal, to hear the papers, and news discussed, was continually increasing, till their increased numbers, and violence of language, alarmed the authorities, who sent a party of gendarmes to watch over them. By 3 o'clock in the afternoon, the crowd spread from the square of the palace, to the adjoining streets. They then began to assail the gendarmes who kept their stations, making as yet no attempt to drive the people back.

About 8 o'clock, there was a great addition to the crowd about the Palais from the printing and manufacturing establishments. Their masters, in dismissing their hands, after their day's work, had notified them they should have no further employment for them. Here then was a great addition of men under high excitement, determined upon resistance, which was now spoken of openly.

THURSDAY, JULY 26, 1830.

was signed and published. They, so they ought to give the authority, now that it had stripped. This day, the gov. "we are set free from obedi-
termination to publish their ordinances. "We will do our best, at least they may be circumscribed, not to us, to point out its duties. It has been illegally dissolved. But we of France, to take its stand as far as it shall have the power. Its rights are equally certain, as rest. The charter (article 17) of the Chamber of Deputies, but the Chamber must have met, and it surely have done something where the chamber has met, and the Chamber to dissolve. There was no passage in the charter doing this. The ordinances do only in fact annul the election as doing that which the char-

resistance in so far, as we are to France, to consider to same course." This address of forty-four of the Journalists. A revolution had already begun in the Palais Royal, to hear the noise continually increasing, till violence of language, alarmed the gendarmes to watch over the crowd. In the afternoon, the crowd spread from adjoining streets. They then kept their stations, making the people back.

A great addition to the crowd of the working and manufacturing establishments, waving their hands, after their duty should have no further emanation was a great addition of men armed upon resistance, which was

FRANCO REVOLUTION, THURSDAY, JULY 27, 1830. 515

The firemen began to harangue the people, drawn together by sympathy, and each speech was received with loud cries of bravo, clapping of hands, and cries of "down with the Ministers." "The charter forever." The shops were now closed, and a sudden alarm spread through the throng.

The police and gendarmes advanced upon the crowd in the Palais, and succeeded for a moment in clearing it, without inflicting any wounds. The mob proceeded to the hotel of Prince Polignac, on the Boulevard des Capucins, who was at this time at St. Cloud; on learning this fact, many went on purpose to intercept him; but mistaking his carriage, he was enabled to return without injury, under the escort of two gendarmes. The windows of his Hotel were broken, and his carriage assailed with stones. As he entered the Court, the mob threatened to return with reinforcements to set fire to his Hotel. During the night, the lamps in several of the streets were demolished, and the lights extinguished, and the windows of some public buildings broken. All these acts sufficiently indicated the preparation for the morrow. This day the King had passed in the amusements of the chase at Rambouillet, and did not return till late to St. Cloud.

The whole effective military force stationed at Paris, the Sunday previous to the publication of the ordinances was 11,500 men, 8 cannon, and 4 howitzers; 1850 men of this number, includes the guards and gendarmes daily stationed at the posts in the Capital, St. Cloud, and other places near. These were all seized and disarmed in detail. The disposable force, therefore, did not at most, exceed 8,700 men, and of this number, but three regiments of guards, two of cavalry, and a few artillery, 4,200, were all that could be depended upon. There were besides, 1000 cavalry, and 300 infantry, belonging to St. Cloud, Versailles and St. Germain, but these were never engaged. A staff officer of the guards, who was engaged during the conflict, stated if suitable precautions had been taken a fortnight previous, that it would have been easy to have assembled from thirty to forty thousand men, with fifty cannon, in Paris.

On the morning of the 27th (Tuesday) several of the Journals were printed and distributed, so determined were the Journalists to discharge their duty to the public. The *Constitutionnel* was prevented from the distribution of its papers by the police having stationed a sentinel at the door of the office. The *National*, the *Temps*, and the *Figaro*, were printed at an early hour, and thrown from the windows among the people, and rapidly dispersed through the city. These papers con-

trained the ordinances, and the noble protests of the Journalists. The authorities commenced their operations against the printing offices that had set the ordinances at defiance, and part of their printing presses were taken away, so as to render them useless. The *National* distributed to the crowd 7,000 copies in less than an hour. Thus far the Journalists had manfully discharged their duty. This day a considerable number of the newly elected members of the Chamber of deputies assembled at 3 P. M. at the House of M. Casimir Perrier; when a protest was drawn up and signed.

The King this morning appointed Marshal Marmont, commander in Chief of the forces in Paris. He immediately established his head quarters at the Tuileries. At half past four, an order was issued at the Barracks for several regiments to march to different stations. One battalion of guards, and 2 pieces of Artillery, were stationed on the Boulevard des Capucins, in front of Polignac's hotel, the interior of which was protected with soldiers of the 5th regiment of the line. A squadron of Lancers protected this part of the Boulevard. Several battalions of the line occupied the portion of the Boulevard from the porte St. Martin towards the place de la Bastille, and also the place Vendome. Three Battalions of the guard were placed in the Carrousel, and the place of the Palais Royal: and two battalions of the guards, with two cannon, were stationed in the place Louis XV.

While these dispositions of the troops were making, the streets were filled with the multitude, as yet unarmed; they now began to supply themselves, with arms from the shops of gunsmiths; and were soon in actual conflict with the military.

The Battalions of the regiments of the line, stationed in front of the Palais Royal, were received by the crowd with cries of, "the line forever, the line does not fire, the line is on our side." Both men and officers, were averse to firing upon the people. But the guards considered themselves obliged to remain faithful to the Government. The mob had already begun in several instances to attack the soldiers with stones, and every kind of missile: these they carried to the upper stories, and roofs of houses, and hurled them on the soldiers beneath. They now began to barricade the streets, and thus sheltered, they were enabled to oppose the patrols.

This night the remaining lamps were demolished, a judicious precaution, and not proceeding from mere wantonness; as it enabled them to erect barricades during the night, and rendered their operations more secure from the vigilance of

FRIDAY, JULY 27, 1830.

the protests of the Journalists. operations against the printings at defiance, and part of away, so as to render them ed to the crowd 7,000 copies the Journalists had manfully a considerable number of the chamber of deputies assembled mimir Ferrier; when a protest

nted Marshal Marmont, com- Paris. He immediately es- the Tuileries. At half past barracks for several regiments One battalion of guards, and tioned on the Boulevard des otel, the interior of which was th regiment of the line. A this part of the Boulevard. upied the portion of the Bou- rtin towards the place de la me. Three Battalions of the rousel, and the place of the s of the guards, with two can- Louis XV.

the troops were making, the altitude, as yet unarmed; they , with arms from the shops of ual conflict with the military. ents of the line, stationed in received by the crowd with ine does not fire, the line is on ers, were averse to firing upon considered themselves obli- overnment. The mob had al- es to attack the soldiers with le: these they carried to the use, and hurled them on the egan to barricade the streets, nabled to oppose the patrols. mps were demolished, a judi- eeding from mere wantonness; rricades during the night, and e secure from the vigilance of

FRENCH REVOLUTION, WEDNESDAY, JULY 28, 1830. 317

the military. Marshal Marmont had written to the King, in- forming him, that public tranquility was restored, and therefore made no preparations during the night, nor sent dispatches for more troops. He did not even guard the great depots of arms and ammunition.

During the night, the greatest activity prevailed on the part of the people. The inhabitants were enrolled into bands, and arrangements made for supplying them with muskets, ammunition, &c. The Telegraphs had been rendered useless in the night;—this was an effectual means of preventing signals for further succors. Bands of men supplied themselves freely from the gunsmiths' shops, and the arms used at the different Theatres, and in fact, every kind of offensive weapon was seized and pressed into service.

Wednesday, 28th. At an early hour, the throng assembled in the streets, and directed their march upon the Hotel de Ville, soon filling the square in front of that building. This morning the National Guard appeared in their uniform, among the throng. Measures were soon taken, to organize this favorite corps; a commission was nominated to proceed to Gen. Lafayette, and receive his orders. He did not however, assume the command of the guards, till the morning of the 29th. The re-organization of the national guard went on promptly during the day; the number that appeared was considerable, mostly in uniform, and with them appeared the famous Tri-colored flag, so dear to the hearts of all Frenchmen. By nine o'clock it waved on the pinnacles of Notre Dame, and at eleven, it surmounted the central tower of the Hotel de Ville, which was taken possession of by the populace, and who immediately stationed themselves at the windows with fire arms. The tocsin had been ringing from the bells of Notre Dame, and the Church of St. Gervais, with all other means that could be devised, to give the greatest public excitement; and to fill the populace with courage, vehement speeches were made, and placards, with imprecations against the ministry, were stuck up in all the public thoroughfares.

At eight o'clock this morning, the different regiments left the barracks, and at nine took their stations at the following places:—six battalions of French guards, about 1830 men; with three squadrons of lancers, of 100 men each, and 6 guns, were drawn up in the place du Carrousel. 500 Cuirassiers were quartered in the barracks, near the Bastille, and were in communication with the 5th, 50th and 53d regiments of the line, who occupied nearly the whole extent of the northern Bastille.

wards and place Vendôme.—The 16th light Infantry, were ordered to the place de Greve, Pantheon, and palais de Justice. The place de Greve had, from an early hour, been filled with the armed populace; a detachment of soldiers no sooner arrived there, than according to the testimony of Lieut. St. Germain seven or eight hundred persons, most of whom bore fire arms, rushed upon them, with a loud outcry, and fired a volley, by which 9 men were killed, and most of the detachment wounded, with the officer in command. The soldiers then fired, and several of the people fell. They immediately retreated, pursued by the crowd. At the place de Chatelet, which was also filled with people, a body of soldiers were drawn up in the order of battle: here the harrassed detachment of Lieut. Germain found a reinforcement in a platoon of grenadiers, a few shots from whom drove back the assailants. A heavy fire was now commenced upon the battalion, from the Pont au Change, from the adjoining quay, and from all the windows near. Many of the soldiers were wounded, and forced to retire to the other side of the river, and got to the Tuilleries at three quarters past 10, where some additional troops had arrived from St. Dennis, Vincennes, and Versailles.

It does not appear, that Marshal Marmont had formed any regular or effective plan of proceeding;—the troops were marched and countermarched, about the streets, and quays, assailed by every kind of missile, thrown from windows and the tops of houses: the time was lost, when any thing effective could be accomplished. The warfare had now become general, and the events are so confusedly related, that it is difficult to give to them a systematic arrangement. We shall therefore endeavor to describe the most prominent facts, as related by the different writers at this memorable epoch. Wherever the military took their stand, the increasing crowds that surrounded them, and the constant accession of arms, rendered the situation of the soldiers extremely galling; barricades were also thrown up on every side, which rendered their situation still more disheartening.

A column consisting of a battalion of guards, half a squadron of lancers, with 2 pieces of cannon, was sent to occupy the Hotel de Ville. Their force was joined by one of the battalions of the 15th regiment; this column then crossed the bridge, Pont Neuf, and advanced along the Quai de l'Horloge &c. and prepared to recross the river to march upon the Hotel de Ville, by the Pont Notre Dame, a few hundred paces west of the Greve. The people now advanced in great force,

the 15th light infantry, were ordered to the theatre, and palais de Justice. In early hour, been filled with a great number of soldiers no sooner arrived than they were ordered to the testimony of Lieut. St. Germain, most of whom bore fire and loud outcry, and fired a volley, and most of the detachment were killed. The soldiers then retreated. They immediately retreated to the place de Chatelet, which was filled with soldiers were drawn up in an armed detachment of Lieut. St. Germain, a platoon of grenadiers, a company of the assailants. A heavy cannon, the battalion, from the Pont au Louvre, and from all the windows of the Tuileries, and forced to retire, and got to the Tuileries at three o'clock. Additional troops had arrived from Versailles. Marshal Marmont had formed any plan of proceeding;—the troops were ordered to the streets, and quays, and thrown from windows and the streets, when any thing effective warfare had now become general. It is difficultly related, that it is difficult to arrange. We shall not attempt to relate the most prominent facts, as in this memorable epoch. Wherever the increasing crowds that constant accession of arms, rendered extremely galling; barricades were raised, which rendered their situation very dangerous. A battalion of guards, half a squad of cannon, was sent to occupy the place de Greve; when they arrived there, the Guards 220 strong, had been engaged five hours, and had forty men *hors de combat*, (about 5 o'clock,) and had gained an entrance, with a part of their forces, into the Hotel de Ville. The populace having now returned, the cavalry and artillery sheltered themselves in the stable yards from the

and tolerable order, with drums beating, on the opposite end of the bridge, to oppose their passage. The two cannon were now planted on the centre of the bridge; a field officer of the guards here advanced and warned the people of their danger, by pointing to the guns, and assured them, they were marching to certain destruction; this had the effect of causing the people to withdraw, but while so doing, some shots were fired, and killed an adjutant. The cannon fired one shot each, and the column passed over and occupied the Quays de Greves and Pelletier on the north side of the river. In the mean time, a smaller force attempted to pass the new suspension bridge, directly opposite the Greve, where they were received with a galling fire, from the house-tops, windows, and quays along the Seine. The rest of the column coming up to their assistance, the place was taken. The guards had no sooner taken their position, than they learned with deep consternation that a battalion of the 15th light infantry stationed along the quays had revolted. The General in command of the guards was soon apprized of this, by the falling of his men. The Quai de Cite was filled with sharp shooters of the insurgents, who protected by the presence of the 15th regiment, kept up a continued fire upon the Guards in the place.

By this time the 50th regiment, stationed in the morning at the Boulevards, and afterwards marched to the place de Greve, determined to lay down their arms; they wished to return to their barracks, but finding these were already in possession of the people, they joined 40 Cuirassiers, then departing from the Bastille, for the Hotel de Ville. The latter had many difficulties to encounter, marching through back streets, and at length reached the Hotel, but the 50th regiment took no part in the fighting, by which the Cuirassiers made their way. On their arrival at the Hotel de Ville, the officer commanding the Guards, was apprized that he could not depend on receiving the reinforcement from the Bastille, as he fully expected; and what rendered his situation more trying, his cartridges were now about spent. Two detachments were sent in quest of ammunition, but did not return. A message succeeded in gaining the Tuileries; this was by a party of Cuirassiers; 200 Swiss were sent to the place de Greve; when they arrived there, the Guards 220 strong, had been engaged five hours, and had forty men *hors de combat*, (about 5 o'clock,) and had gained an entrance, with a part of their forces, into the Hotel de Ville. The populace having now returned, the cavalry and artillery sheltered themselves in the stable yards from the

vere fire, directed against them, from the opposite bank of the river. The 50th regiment was also protected in the inner court of the Hotel.

The hardest fighting yet, had been at the entry of Rue du Mouton, a street that opens into the place de Greve, from the north. When the troops had established themselves in the place de Greve, a severe fire was kept up against them from both angles of the street, and from behind a barricade there thrown up, but which was soon taken and retaken, on the arrival of the Swiss, during a movement ill executed; its loss led to the severest conflict of the day, from the determination of the soldiers to regain this post, in which they finally succeeded, and drove the popular forces away. The troops at length were withdrawn into the Hotel de Ville, except a detachment of light infantry, that held the barricade in the Rue du Mouton. The sharpshooters of the Guards, kept up a destructive fire from the windows of the Hotel, having now received a supply of cartridges from the regiments of the line, which refused to fire upon the people.

After the Hotel was taken possession of by the troops,* they kept it during the day's fight.

Wednesday was the usual day on which the King held a Council; but the state of affairs in Paris, prevented the routine of business, and the Ministers for safety, had taken up their quarters at the Tuilleries.

The celebrated M. Arago, of the Academy of Sciences, who was on terms of great intimacy with Marmont, sought an interview; for this purpose, he exposed himself, in company with his son, to all risks, to gain the Palace of the Tuilleries. It was 2 o'clock, P. M. when he arrived, where he was ushered into the presence of Marmont, in a saloon looking towards the Carrousel. He found him with many officers, and other persons not in uniform. M. Arago, taking the Marshal aside, in a conversation insisted on the rights of resistance on the part of the people—that the ordinances should be immediately withdrawn—and the dismissal of the Ministers, &c. During this discussion, an aid-de-camp brought intelligence that General Quinsenas could no longer maintain his position, which put an end to this interview. Immediately after, the arrival of several members of the Chamber of Deputies was announced;

* There appears to be some discrepancy in the statements of different writers about the taking and holding the Hotel; but the fact, as stated above, is established by the narration of the Staff-Officer and others, given during the trial of the Ministers.

SUNDAY, JULY 23, 1830.

from the opposite bank of the
also protected in the inner

been at the entry of Rue du
the place de Greve, from the
established themselves in the
as kept up against them from
from behind a barricade there
n taken and retaken, on the
movement ill executed; its
of the day, from the determina-
post, in which they finally suc-
forces away. The troops at
Hotel de Ville, except a de-
held the barricade in the Rue
of the Guards, kept up a de-
of the Hotel, having now re-
from the regiments of the line,
people.

possession of by the troops,*
ht.

ay on which the King held a
re in Paris, prevented the rou-
ters for safety, had taken up

the Academy of Sciences, who
with Marmont, sought an inter-
posed himself, in company with
the Palace of the Tuileries. It
arrived, where he was ushered
in a saloon looking towards the
many officers, and other per-
s, taking the Marshal aside, in
ights of resistance on the part
es should be immediately with-
to Ministers, &c. During this
ught intelligence that General
tain his position, which put an
tely after, the arrival of seve-
of Deputies was announced;

ancy in the statements of different
Hotel; but the fact, as stated above,
staff-Officer and others, given during

FRANCE REVOLUTION, WEDNESDAY, JULY 23, 1830. 331

and these were introduced to the presence of the Marshal.
These Deputies were M. M. Lafitte, Casimir Perrier, Gen-
al Gerard, Lobau, and Mangin. They represented the dan-
gers which threatened the Throne; the convulsed and frightful
state of the Capital; and demanded that the Ministers should
be dismissed, and the ordinances withdrawn, as the only
means to stop the effusion of blood. The Marshal communi-
cated the substance of this message to the Ministers. The
reply of M. Polignac was, it was useless for him to see them.
They immediately withdrew. Lafitte, the chief speaker, said,
the question could only be decided by the chance of arms; and
henceforward, the Deputies determined to exert themselves in
the Revolutionary cause—seeing there was no hope of an ac-
commodation.

In the conflict maintained this day, in the place de Greve,
the populace displayed the utmost perseverance, and the most
unshrinking courage. The rapidity and excellent judgment
of their movements—the readiness to seize on every advan-
tage to annoy the enemy, shows, they must have had leaders
possessed of much practical military knowledge. Nor did they
shrink from the sanguinary contest, where any thing could be
gained by the sacrifice of life. It should be borne in mind,
that this struggle was also carried on, under a most oppressive
heat, Fahrenheit's thermometer ranging at 95°.

The Iron suspension-bridge was the theatre of many daring
feats of valor; and has since been called, in commemoration,
the bridge of Arcole, (*le Pont d'Arcole*.)

The wounded, during the day, were carried in carts and lit-
ters, to the hospitals; and the dead to the Morgue, amidst the
most respectful silence of the crowd.

The Royal troops, though they were in possession of the
Hotel de Ville, without any hopes of receiving further rein-
forcements, were now exceedingly anxious to quit it. They
accordingly effected a retreat, during the stillness of the night,
to the Tuileries. Of wounded men, they had between 50 and
60—though another statement makes the number much higher
—these they carried with them. The people had generally
left the streets and windows, during the night. The troops at
length reached the Tuileries, without any obstruction except a
barricade they had to take down, to get their cannon along;
this made some noise, and occasioned some shots to be fired
about them.

In the Boulevard St. Dennis, a great crowd had assembled
at an early hour, and among these was seen the uniform of

the National Guard. This crowd was not generally armed with muskets. About 8 o'clock, a detachment of cuirassiers made a charge upon the crowd, at full gallop. They were then engaged in tearing up the pavement, and carrying the stones to the top of the Port St. Denis. They stood firm, and with long poles threw the cuirassiers from their saddles at the first encounter, and seized their arms, suffering none to escape. With these new equipments, the offensive was now assumed by them. At 9, a guard of 90 soldiers of the line surrendered their arms; the Guard-House was demolished, and of the materials, a barricade was constructed across the Boulevard. A furious encounter took place with the Guards, at the gate, where stones were hurled, and a brisk fire kept up.

The people now commenced erecting barricades on a great scale, along the Boulevard, at the suggestion of Ambrose Menoret, a carpenter: for this purpose, the fine trees, planted by Louis the Grand, were leveled by the ax. It was done with expedition and great science, under the direction of Menoret, who supplied them with tools from his shop. This was a most fortunate idea. These barriers were so numerous, as to be insurmountable, and cut off all communication with the troops. This line of barricades extended from the Rue du Temple, in the east, to the Rue de Richelieu, west. An eminent architect, Mr. Crecy, had a large quantity of timber, scaffold poles, pick-axes, crow-bars, &c. carried away; all these were afterwards returned with scrupulous exactness.

From a subsequent report, it appears that during the Revolutionary struggle, 4055 barricades were thrown up, consisting of trees felled, carriages of every description overturned, and the pavements taken up. The number of paving stones torn up, for this purpose, were 3,125,000. The expense of paving the streets again, was 250,000 francs. Paris is paved with large square stones. The gutters are in the middle of the streets; and they flowed with blood during these sanguinary conflicts.

The immense importance of these numerous barricades, thrown up with such unparalleled rapidity, will be best illustrated by the following details. A strong column arrived at the Bastille, and began to fire upon the people; these discharges were kept up without intermission, and returned by the people, who were forced to retire; and were pursued by the troops, as far as the Rue de Reuilly, which meets the Rue du Faubourg, St. Antoine. Here the troops were again assailed with a sharp fire, and had several barricades to overcome.

THURSDAY, JULY 20, 1830.

FRENCH REVOLUTION, THURSDAY, JULY 20, 1830. 369

crowd was not generally armed
sk, a detachment of cuirassiers
rd, at full gallop. They were
e pavement, and carrying the
t. Denis. They stood firm, and
assiers from their saddles at the
r arms, suffering none to escape.
e offensive was now assumed by
oldiers of the line surrendered
was demolished, and of the ma-
ucted across the Boulevard. A
with the Guards, at the gate,
a brisk fire kept up.

erecting barricades on a great
at the suggestion of Ambrose
purpose, the fine trees, planted
eiled by the ax. It was done
nce, under the direction of Mo-
tools from his shop. This was
barriers were so numerous, as
off all communication with the
des extended from the Rue du
de Richelieu, west. An emin-
a large quantity of timber, scaf-
re, &c. carried away; all these
scrupulous exactness.

appears that during the Revolu-
ades were thrown up, consisting
very description overturned, and
e number of paving stones torn
5,000. The expense of paving
0 francs. Paris is paved with
utters are in the middle of the
blood during these sanguinary

of these numerous barricades,
eled rapidly, will be best illus-
s. A strong column arrived at
re upon the people; these dis-
intermission, and returned by the
etire; and were pursued by the
euilly, which meets the Rue du
e the troops were again assailed
several barricades to overcome.

The column remained in the Rue Faubourg St. Antoine, till half past three, and when about to retire, were again assailed with firing, and missiles from the houses. On the return of this body of troops to the Bastille, the commander, M. St. Chamans, found he could not return by the northern Boulevards,* from the numerous barricades, that had risen as if by magic. The attempt to force a passage to the Hotel de Ville, by the Rue St. Antoine, also failed, from the same cause; while the troops were exposed to a heavy fire from all the windows, and their ammunition was now exhausted. Under all these dangers, M. de St. Chamans returned as well as he could, with his column, over the bridge of Austerlitz, and by a circuitous way to the Tuileries, by the southern Boulevards. The column arrived at the Place Louis XV. between 10 and 11 at night. After this, no more troops were seen in the Place de la Bastille, or neighborhood.

The 28th closed with the retirement of the Royal forces from every position in which they had attempted to establish themselves during the day. During the night, the citizens did not cease from their exertions, but availed themselves of this respite, to complete the erection of barricades, in every part of the City. In this great work, all ranks of citizens, the aged and the young, were alike ardently employed. These barriers were erected at about 40 or 50 paces asunder, breast high, and four or five feet in thickness, the work was carried on by torch light, the lamps having been broken. The dreadful tocsin continued ringing during the night. In the vicinity of the Louvre, and the Tuileries, a patrol of Guards, continued to walk during the night, and fired upon all who came within reach of their muskets.

Thursday 20th the drums beat the reveillé, and the hurrying crowds as they assembled, cried, *to arms, to arms!* Several distinguished military characters, were this day to act as leaders. Among them were Generals Gerard and Dubourg. The entire failure of the plans of Marmont had induced him to adopt this day a different mode of warfare. Instead of marching his troops through the streets to no purpose, he had sent

* "The total number of streets in Paris, exclusive of *Cule de Sac*, are 1142, mostly narrow. The 18 Boulevards are broad streets, planted on both sides with trees, and forming beautiful promenades. Those outside of the walls are called the *exterior Boulevards*. The interior Boulevards are divided into the old, or northern, and the new or southern; and are of great length, with many streets running into them."—*Enc. Am. Po. IX. p. 584*, a work from which we have derived many important facts.

for further reinforcements, and now intended to concentrate all his strength in the Tuileries; and keep up a communication with St. Cloud. The following places were in possession of the Royal troops, this morning: the Tuileries, Carrousel and Garden, the Louvre, the Bank, and Palais Royal, place Vendôme, the Champs Elysées, Rue St. Honoré, and several streets.

There was an addition to the Royal forces of 6,700 men, that had arrived since yesterday, so that the total number of the Guards amounted to 11 battalions of Infantry, and thirteen squadrons of Cavalry, in all 4,300 men. The eight battalions of the line, amounting to 2,400, were of no service to the Royal cause—one battalion of Guards occupied the Military School. It will be seen that the Military were this day to be put on the defensive; it remained therefore with the popular forces, to make the attack, who were this day strengthened by the Students of the celebrated Polytechnic School, about 60 of whom scaled the walls, and headed the civic columns by whom they were hailed with the greatest enthusiasm.

The bands from the Faubourgs had poured into the Rue St. Hoppé, by its eastern extremity, and a fierce, and murderous warfare was carried on, and here, the Polytechnic Scholars led the citizens to the charge. The battle began to rage fiercely at several points near Rue St. Honoré.

But before any important engagement had occurred, to decide the fate of the day, the defection of troops occupying important stations, led to important results. About half past eleven, the troops of the line, at the place Vendôme, and the Palais Bourbon, negotiated with the leaders of the populace, when new barriers rose in all directions round these stations. The 5th and 58d regiments of the line, stationed in the place Vendôme, fraternized with the people: this ceremony was performed by taking off their bayonets, and shouldering their muskets, with the butts in the air. Marshal Marmont was immediately apprized of the defection of the troops, and sent a battalion of Swiss Guards from the Louvre, to supply their posts. By some strange oversight, the battalion was withdrawn, that defended the whole position, the Colonnade and gallery of the Louvre. The populace soon found their way into the garden, called the L'Infant, in front of the Louvre, and there meeting with no obstacles, entered the lower windows, and glass doors, and took immediate possession, of the interior of this noble pile.

From the windows of the inner court, the Parisians fired

THURSDAY, JULY 28, 1830.

and now intended to concentrate
ties; and keep up a communica-
flowing places were in possession
orning: the Tuileries, Carrousel
e Bank, and Palais Royal, place
ées, Rue St. Honoré, and several

the Royal forces of 6,700 men,
day, so that the total number of
attalions of Infantry, and thirteen
300 men. The eight battalions
400, were of no service to the
of Guards occupied the Military
the Military were this day to be
ained therefore with the popular
ho were this day strengthened by
d Polytechnic School, about 60
nd headed the civic columns by
the greatest enthusiasm.

urges had poured into the Rue St.
nity; and a fierce, and murderous
ere, the Polytechnic Scholars led
The battle began to rage fierce-
St. Honoré.

ngagement had occurred, to de-
selection of troops occupying im-
ortant results. About half past
at the place Vendome, and the
th the leaders of the populace,
directions round these stations.
f the line, stationed in the place
he people: this ceremony was
bayonets, and shouldering their
air. Marshal Marmont was im-
section of the troops, and sent a
om the Louvre, to supply their
raight, the battalion was with-
hole position, the Colonnade and
populace soon found their way
'Infant, in front of the Louvre,
stacles, entered the lower win-
ok immediate possession, of the

inner court, the Parisians fired



Polytechnic Scholars joining the people. Vol. 2—p. 294.



Fall of Missolonghi. Vol. 2—p. 254.

upon a battalion beneath, and soon every window in the great gallery of paintings was filled, whence they fired on the troops in the place du Carrousel, and soon drove the Swiss Guards away in great disorder. There were also two squadrons of lancers in the inclosure of the Tuileries, exposed to the fury of the populace. The Swiss rushed to the Triumphal Arch, and getting through it with great irregularity, threw themselves among the Lancers. The egress from this railed space was blocked up by the latter, but through it the troops escaped as soon as possible. It is said, two platoons of firm soldiers might have driven the popular forces away, who were not numerous at this time. It was at this spot (the Triumphal Arch) that Marshal Marmont had established his head quarters, and so unexpected was the attack, that he retreated precipitately, leaving behind him, 120,000 francs (5,000*l*) in bags. His retreat was by the Rue de Revoli, and thence ranned into the garden of the Tuileries. From the Terrace, two cannon shot were fired on the Parisians. The Swiss formed again, but only to retire immediately, by order of the Marshal, upon St. Cloud. Thus terminated the capture of the Louvre, and the Tuileries.

In this attack on the Louvre, the strongest column was commanded by General Gerard; while the pupils of the Polytechnic School served under him, advancing at the head of their respective companies. It was one of these youths, that led the attack on one of its gates and drove it in, when the forces rushed impetuously on the Guards. Many interesting facts are related, showing the courage, and noble bearing of these youths, whose services were so conspicuous during the Revolution. It was about 1 o'clock when the Tuileries were captured. In the famous gallery of the Louvre, the splendid coronation picture of Charles X. with another painting, was instantly destroyed. The rest of this precious collection of paintings was left untouched. This fact reflects the highest honor on the Parisian multitude. No sooner was the palace of the Tuileries in possession of the populace, than every thing relating to the Bourbons met with immediate destruction. A splendid painting of the Duke of Ragusa, (Marmont) was torn into a thousand pieces, and every bust and painting of the Royal family destroyed; with the exception of a bust of Louis XVIII. to whom France was indebted for the Charter. Upon the whole, the populace, even to the poorest of the working classes, displayed a remarkable degree of forbearance from pillage, when in possession of the riches of the Royal palace.

The Swiss barracks in the Rue Babylone, had been taken possession of, before the capture of the Tuileries. Finding this place defended with great obstinacy, it was set on fire with straw and turpentine. Major Dufay, the commander of these quarters was killed, when the flames and smoke forced the soldiers to make a desperate sortie, when great numbers fell. Major Dufay was an officer of great distinction, and had served under Napoleon in his celebrated campaigns.

The Archbishop's palace in the Ile de la Cité, was assailed under the command of several Polytechnic Scholars. Finding there unexpectedly, ammunition, and newly sharpened pikes, the multitude were so exasperated, that the work of destruction immediately commenced, costly articles of furniture, and books in gorgeous bindings, were torn to pieces, scattered, and thrown from the windows into the river.

A sanguinary combat was kept up in Rue St. Honoré with the Swiss, after the Louvre and Tuileries were taken. This incensed the people greatly, the soldiers almost to a man perished, the carnage there was horrible, about nine hundred dead bodies being found. About half past 3 P. M. the last of the military posts in the city of Paris surrendered.

The Royal troops retreated towards St. Cloud, not without meeting with obstructions on the way, and being somewhat harassed. The bridge at Neuilly had been blocked up with heavy carts and wagons at the suggestion of Lafayette; and the people still continued to fire upon the exhausted and dispirited soldiers. Thus ended the three days' hard conflict, in which the citizens of Paris had fought, and bled, and at last, achieved a glorious victory.

The number of citizens killed and wounded, on these three days' fight, has been variously stated. From the report of the Committee of National rewards, appointed to investigate the claims of the wounded, and of the relatives of the slain, it appears that the number of killed and those who died from wounds, was 786; and of wounded about 4,500.

On the 31st of July, the deputies published a proclamation, declaring that they had invited the Duke of Orleans to become Lieutenant-General of the kingdom. At noon, on the same day, Louis Philippe d'Orleans issued a proclamation, declaring that he hastened to Paris, wearing the "glorious colors" of France; to accept the invitation of the assembled deputies; to become Lieutenant-General of the kingdom. A proclamation of the same date, appointed provisional commissaries for the different departments of government: these were, M. Dumas de l'Eure, for the department of Justice; Baron Louis,

the Babylone, had been taken
re of the Tuilleries. Finding
obstinacy, it was set on fire
Major Duffay, the commander
on the flames and smoke fore-
ate sortie, when great numbers
er of great distinction, and had
celebrated campaigns.

the Ile de la Cité, was assailed
Polytechnic Scholars. Find-
inition, and newly sharpened
exasperated, that the work of
need, costly articles of furni-
indings, were torn to pieces,
windows into the river.

pt up in Rue St. Honoré with
Tuilleries were taken. This in-
oldiers almost to a man perish-
ible, about nine hundred dead
lf past 3 P. M. the last of the
s surrendered.

owards St. Cloud, not without
he way, and being somewhat
illy had been blocked up with
suggestion of Lafayette; and
fire upon the exhausted and
ed the three days' hard con-
aris had fought, and bled, and
cry.

l and wounded, on these three
stated. From the report of the
e, appointed to investigate the
the relatives of the slain, it ap-
ed and those who died from
ded about 4,500.

ities published a proclamation,
the Duke of Orleans to become
rdom. At noon, on the same
issued a proclamation, declar-
wearing the "glorious colors"
ion of the assembled deputies;
of the kingdom. A proclama-
provisional commissaries for
ernment: these were, M. Du-
ment of Justice; Baron Louis,

of finance; General Gerard of War; de Rigny of Marine; M.
Bignon of foreign Affairs; M. Guizot, of Public Instruction;
M. Cassimir Perrier of the Interior and Public works.

The same day, (31st,) Charles X. and his household fled
from St. Cloud to Rambouillet. Three commissioners were
sent to treat with him; these were, Messrs. De Schonen,
Marshal Maison, and O'Dillon Barrett. The national guard
advanced towards Rambouillet, which brought about a speedy
delivery of the crown Jewels from Charles X.; and hastened
his departure. August 2d, the Abdication of Charles X. and
the Dauphin, Louis Antoine, was put in the hands of the Duke
of Orleans; and a letter from Charles, appointing the Duke
Regent, and ordering him to proclaim the Duke of Bordeaux
King, with the title of Henry V.

The Chamber of Deputies met on the 3d of August. On the
6th, the Throne of France was declared vacant, by the Cham-
ber of Deputies (de jure et de facto.) On the 7th, some chan-
ges in the Charter were adopted, when by vote, the Duke of
Orleans was invited to become King of the French, on condi-
tion of his accepting the changes made in the Constitution.
The votes were, 219 in favour, 33 against: the whole number
of deputies is 430.

On the 8th, the Chamber, in a body, went to the Duke of Or-
leans, and offered him the Crown, which he accepted; and on the
9th, Louis Phillippe took the oath to support the new charter.
In these measures, a majority of the Chamber of Peers pre-
sent, concurred. On the 13th of August, the Moniteur announ-
ed the names of the new Ministry, from the moderate liberal
party, as follows: Count de Mole, Foreign Affairs; General
Gerard, War; Baron Louis, Finance; Guizot, Interior; Gen.
Sebastiani, Marine; Dupont de l'Eure, keeper of the Seals and
Minister of Justice; Duke de Broglie, President of the Min-
istry. Lafitte and Cassimir Perrier, were also appointed Min-
isters of State, without any special departments.

Charles X. was permitted to retreat, unmolested from
France. He, with his household, took passage in two Ameri-
can ships for England, where he was received merely as a pri-
vate individual, and took up his residence at Holyrood-House,
Edinburg, where he had formerly resided during the sway of
Napoleon.

Many changes were made in the officers of the French Gov-
ernment, in accordance with the spirit of the times, and for
the better establishment of harmony in the Government: out
of 56 Prefects, 76 were removed; and of Sub-Prefects, 166
out of 277. In the army, 65 General Officers, out of 73, were

changed; 65 Colonels removed, and almost all the Governors of fortresses. 74 procureurs were dismissed. Special missions were sent to the different Courts of Europe, which were well received by all of them except Russia. The greatest activity was exerted in the army, to put it on a footing to meet any invasion, and the organization of the national Guard was provided for. Of the late Ministry, Polignac, Chantelauze, and Guernon de Ranville, underwent a trial, and were declared guilty of treason, and sentenced to imprisonment for life; with the penalty of civil death to Polignac. He and his colleagues were transferred to the prison at Ham.

Nov. 3d, the Ministry was changed, and Laflotte advanced to the Presidency of the Council, and Minister of Finance. March the 14th, Casimir Perrier succeeded him in office. On the 18th of October, 1831, a Bill passed the Chamber of Deputies for abolishing the hereditary rights of the French peerage; to ensure its passage in the Chamber of Peers, Louis Philippe created thirty-six new Peers.

Revolution in Belgium.

The Belgians soon followed the example of the French in the career of Revolution, by rising and expelling a King that had been forced upon them against their wishes. The Congress of Vienna, it will be recollected, in 1814 and 1815 severed the Netherlands from France, with which it had been incorporated since 1795, and constituted it with the united provinces, into one political body, under William, Prince of Orange, having the title of King of the Netherlands. This was done with a view of giving to Germany greater security against the power of France. The consent of the Southern Netherlands was never asked or given; it was disposed of by the great powers as a conquered province or district. William attempted to unite two million of Dutch Calvinists, engaged principally in commerce, with four millions of Belgian Catholics, employed in agriculture and manufactures: whose interests, language and manners, were widely opposed to the Dutch, and whose language was disagreeable to the Belgians, who have much the habits and feelings of Frenchmen; and who are also greatly influenced by a priesthood, decidedly hostile to all innovations, more especially when coming from the Dutch; so that the attempt to blend these discordant feelings and conflict-

and almost all the Governors were dismissed. Special missions to Courts of Europe, which were sent to Russia. The greatest action to put it on a footing to meet the needs of the national Guard was the Ministry of Polignac, Chantelauze, went a trial, and were declared to imprisonment for life; to Polignac. He and his colleagues at Ham, and, and Minister of Finance. He succeeded him in office. On the 15th passed the Chamber of Deputies the rights of the French peerage. The Chamber of Peers, Louis Philippe.

RESULTS

ing interests entirely failed. And the policy of William's government was by no means calculated to conciliate the proud and rich Belgians, whom he treated more as vassals than subjects. The Belgians had many just causes of complaint against the arbitrary measures of William's government; they were burdened with heavy taxes, and the education of their children, was taken out of the hands of the natives. This state of dissatisfaction, led to several demands contained in an address for this purpose; the grievances enumerated were fifteen. They demanded an equitable division of public offices between the two countries, liberty of language, instruction, and the press, and the responsibility of Ministers. After various struggles, an insurrection at Brussels broke out in August, 1830, and the Belgians made a formal declaration of their independence on the 4th of October, 1830.

Revolution in Poland.

her of her brave sons, but they who clung to the soil of their country, and they who devoted their lives to the service of foreigners alike breathed vengeance on their oppressors and ardent aspirations for the restoration of Poland. They expected much from Napoleon, they spent their best blood in his service, and spent it in vain. Napoleon rejected the opportunity of creating a barrier nation, a camp of devoted soldiers, which would forever have secured his Empire on its weakest side. Still the Poles did not despair. The moderation of Alexander made their servitude more endurable, but no sooner had Nicholas ascended the throne of Russia, and sanctioned the barbarities of his brutal brother Constantine, than the old spirit revived, if indeed that spirit had ever slept. The successful example of France followed by Belgium and Brunswick, roused them to action and inspired them with the liveliest hopes. The day of vengeance and liberation seemed to have arrived. France well knew that Poland alone stood between her, and the already advancing legions of Russia, and her emissaries offered every encouragement to the patriot Poles. Lashed to fury by her own wrongs, listening to the voice of hope, and encouraged by promises of support, Poland stood in the gap, encountered the first onset, and bore up against it manfully and well. But every victory weakened her strength, the delusive hope of assistance vanished, and Poland has sunk in iron-bound despair. How will France, saved perhaps, by the sacrifice of Poland, answer to man and to God for her ingratitude and perfidy!

It was on the 29th of November, 1830, that the insurrection, at Warsaw burst forth. Secret societies had existed in that city since 1818, for the express purpose of securing the liberty and nationality of Poland. It was a noble design of her patriots to unite again under one Government, those portions of their unhappy country which had been torn asunder and despoiled by the rapacity of Russia, Prussia and Austria.

As early as 1821, Russia had commenced a system of proscription against these secret Societies, and in 1825, a conspiracy was kindled into flame at Petersburg, which it was thought could be traced to Warsaw. The Societies had members throughout Poland and Lithuania, Podolia and Volhynia, and even the old provinces of the Ukraine, which it might be supposed had long since lost all recollections of Polish glory. These associations were formed during the reign of the Emperor Alexander, to whom some of the patriots had vainly looked for a better state of things. After the death of Alexander,

who clung to the soil of their lives to the service of force on their oppressors and arson of Poland. They expected at their best blood in his service, rejected the opportunity of up of devoted soldiers, which a Empire on its weakest side.

The moderation of Alexander rable, but no sooner had Nicholas, and sanctioned the barbarity, than the old spirit revived, pt. The successful example of and Brunswick, roused them to the liveliest hopes. The day of d to have arrived. France well tween her, and the already ad- her emissaries offered every en- a. Lashed to fury by her own hope, and encouraged by pro- n the gap, encountered the first nfully and well. But every vic- delusive hope of assistance va- iron-bound despair. How will sacrifice of Poland, answer to tude and perfidy!

ber, 1830, that the insurrection, at societies had existed in that purpose of securing the liberty was a noble design of her pa- Government, those portions of had been torn asunder and de- ia, Prussia and Austria.

d commenced a system of pros- ocieties, and in 1825, a conspi- etersburg, which it was thought

The Societies had members ia, Podolia and Volhynia, and Ukraine, which it might be sup- recollections of Polish glory. ed during the reign of the Em- e of the patriots had vainly look-

After the death of Alexander,

his successor, Nicholas, was crowned King of Poland at War- saw, May, 1830.

The diet assembled in 1830, and in spite of all the endeavors of the Emperor, many patriots were elected. Nicholas opened this Assembly in person, but failed to overawe the liberals from impeaching Ministers for violating the charter. This liberal diet was closed June 28th.* Such freedom of discussion could not be endured by a despotic Monarch, whose unvarying aim has been to tread out every spark of liberty in the northern parts of Europe. The Arch-Duke Constantine, was made viceroy of Poland, and by his monstrous atrocities, became universally detested by the brave and gen- rous Poles.

The ardent hopes and wishes of the Polish patriots at length burst forth into flame. At 7 in the evening, the hour agreed upon, fifteen intrepid youths sallied forth, determined to seize on Constantine, whose residence was about two miles from Warsaw. They rushed into the palace of the Belvider, where the usual guard consists of sixty men, first wounding the director of Police, who fled. They next killed General Gendre, a Russian infamous for his crimes. The struggle alarmed Constantine, who instantly rose from his bed and escaped undressed, by a secret door that was closed after him by his valet, just as they were on the point of reaching him, and had supposed themselves secure of their victim. Constantine instantly fled to his guards. Thus disappointed, this band retired to their companions in arms, who awaited at the bridge Sobieski, the result of this movement. In returning to the city, they had to pass the barracks where the Guards though already mounted, were unable to attack them, on account of a precautionary measure of Constantine in surrounding the barracks with a deep and wide ditch, passed only by narrow bridges. The Guards fired upon the insurgents, but the latter were so advantageously situated and returned the fire so well, that they killed three hundred of the guards, and retreated with the loss of only one of their number.

By this time the streets of Warsaw were filled, some houses had been set on fire, and the cry resounded to arms, to arms, Poland is up, God for our country. The inhabitants rushed to arms. The State prisoners were liberated; the students of

* The Constitution of Poland, issued by Alexander, Emperor of Russia, in 1815, contained many important provisions. The Diet, composed of two houses, was to be assembled once every two years; yet in violation of this provision, no one was convoked from 1830 to 1835, and only one under the Emperor Nicholas.

the University, and the School of Engineers joined the insurrection; the arsenal was forced, and in an hour and a half from the first cry of liberty, 40,000 men were in arms. Soon the fourth Polish regiment joined the populace, and presently the rest of the Polish soldiers. When Constantine heard of this, he fell back with two Polish regiments of Guards, and was permitted to retire by the magnanimous Poles, unmolested to the frontier. Chlopicki was appointed General in Chief, and four days afterwards declared dictator by the provisional government. Although a soldier of undisputed bravery, he has been blamed for suffering the Grand Duke to escape when he might have captured him; and for losing time in trying to negotiate with the Emperor Nicholas.

The Diet that assembled in twenty days after the breaking out of the Revolt, confirmed Chlopicki dictator, but on his refusing assent to the manifesto of January 9th, 1831, in which the wrongs of Poland were so feelingly portrayed, he was deposed. Instantly a supreme National Council was formed, and Prince Adam Czartoryski appointed President, when a spirited proclamation was issued; informing the Polish soldiers that Chlopicki had resigned the glorious task of conducting them to combat.

It was unfortunate for the cause of Poland, that Chlopicki was made dictator. He issued an order, "that whoever should cross the frontiers of the kingdom, and attempt to raise the old provinces, should be punished with death." Such an order might have been issued in respect to Prussian and Austrian Poland; but not to those provinces that had risen to shake off the Russian yoke, and Lithuania, where the revolt had begun, and where thousands impatiently waited the signal from Old Poland, to rise and join the struggle for liberty. This order of Chlopicki was regarded by the patriots, not only as a severe check, to the enthusiasm of those provinces waiting to rise on the signal being given, but as almost traitorous to their cause. That time was lost in fruitless negotiation, that should have been devoted to kindling, far and wide, the spirit of revolt, and in the most active preparation to meet the vast resources of Russia, which had refused all terms but absolute submission, and the preparations in the army were strangely neglected. These proceedings at length caused so much dissatisfaction against Chlopicki, as to lead to his dismissal.

After two months delay, the inevitable conflict began, when the Poles marched into the field, "with half the force which under an energetic administration, it would have wielded."

of Engineers joined the insur-
ed, and in an hour and a half
000 men were in arms. Soon
ed the populace, and presently
When Constantine heard of this,
iments of Guards, and was per-
mous Poles, unmolested to the
ted General in Chief, and four
tor by the provisional govern-
undisputed bravery, he has been
Duke to escape when he might
ing time in trying to negotiate

twenty days after the breaking
Chlopicki dictator, but on his re-
of January 9th, 1831, in which
belonging portrayed, he was de-
national Council was formed, and
nted President, when a spirited
rming the Polish soldiers that
ious task of conducting them to

use of Poland, that Chlopicki
an order, "that whoever should
om, and attempt to raise the old
with death." Such an order
pect to Prussian and Austrian
nces that had risen to shake off
a, where the revolt had begun,
ily waited the signal from Old
uggle for liberty. This order
he patriots, not only as a severe
those provinces waiting to rise
t as almost traitorous to their
ruitless negotiation, that should
far and wide, the spirit of re-
eparation to meet the vast re-
refused all terms but absolute
ns in the army were strangely
s at length caused so much dis-
as to lead to his dismissal.
inevitable conflict began, when
d, "with half the force which
tion, it would have wielded."

They ought to have been ready to have commenced offensive
operations with their enemy, at a distance, instead of waiting
for him on their own soil, exposed to his insults and outrages.
Russia had now brought into the field against Poland 300,000
men, while Poland had but about 50,000 equipped for the fight
—a fearful disparity in numbers. Through the influence
of the aristocracy, the command of the army was given to
Prince Radzivil.

The Russian invading army rendezvoused, on the 30th of
January, at various points of the western frontier of the Em-
pire. It was composed, according to the report of Field Mar-
shal Diebitsch, of 105 battalions of infantry, 135 squadrons of
cavalry, with 396 pieces of artillery, and 11 regiments of Co-
sacks. The army crossed the Polish frontiers on the 5th of
February. The advance of the Polish army was at Biala, the
right near the high road to Warsaw, the left at Lomeza on the
Narew. On the advance of the Russians, the Polish corps
fell back, the right on Warsaw, and the left on Modlin and Pul-
tusk. On the 18th of February, the Russian head-quarters
were established at Minsk, ten miles from Warsaw, and their
advance pushed to Melisna, within five miles of that city. The
Russian left rested on the Vistula above Warsaw, and the right
on the Bug near its junction with the Narew, its centre pro-
tected with woods and artillery.

On the 18th, the Polish army of 50,000 men had its right on
Grokow, with Praga in the rear, and the left thrown back,
opposite the right wing of the enemy.

The reconnoissances of the 19th and 20th, were resisted by
the Poles, and led to a severe battle. According to the Rus-
sian account, the heat of the battle was during the early part
of the day, confined to the left, Count Pahlens' advanced guard,
which was attacked as soon as it had cleared the defile near
Grokow, and compelled to retreat two miles. The advanced
guard, under General Rosen, was attacked at the same time,
advancing from Okanief. On the arrival of Diebitsch, he sent
a reinforcement under General Toll, with several battalions
and 20 cannon, to the relief of Count Pahlen. A furious charge
was now made by the Russians, with Diebitsch in person,
which changed the fortune of the day, and at 4 o'clock, the
Russian wings united, when the Poles were driven from the
field of battle. For three days after this action, the Russians
made no onward movement, but asked an armistice for the
burial of the dead, which was granted.

Early on the 25th, the Russians having received a reinforce-

ment of 25,000 men, felt prepared for action. They drew forth their whole army in front of the forest, and commenced an attack on the Polish left wing, near Jubienna. General Uminski received this attack with great bravery, and repulsed the enemy, taking six cannon, which he spiked, and drove the Russians to the forest. He then attacked the Russian centre with dreadful slaughter, and drove them from their position. Diebitsch had calculated, with the great strength of his left wing, to crush the Polish right, situated near Grokow, under the command of Chlopicki and Skrzynecki. The Russians made six tremendous charges, and were as often repulsed with great loss; a seventh charge made against a new regiment, put it in disorder, and caused it partially to retreat. Two regiments of cuirassiers were then sent against the faltering regiments, the latter being aided with the Polish lancers, rallied, rushed on the regiments of cuirassiers, and cut them to pieces, of which only forty escaped, twenty prisoners only being taken, mostly officers, and among them the commander of one of these regiments. This affair decided the day, when the Russians were obliged to withdraw from the field of battle into their strong holds in the forest of Milosna. This battle was fought with great fury. General Chlopicki who was in the centre, had two horses killed under him, and was wounded. Forty thousand Poles here withstood the shock of one hundred and fifty thousand of their enemy; and at the close of the battle, nearly 15,000 Russians lay weltering on the plain; and several thousand prisoners were taken.

After the battle, Prince Radzivil gave up the command of the army, when Skrzynecki, who had displayed extraordinary bravery and skill, was chosen commander in chief. But this step led to the rankling enmity of Krukowiecki, the second in command to Chlopicki, who thenceforward meditated revenge, plotted, and afterwards proved a traitor to his country.

The first step of Skrzynecki was to attempt to negotiate with Diebitsch. When he found his advances repelled, he prepared for the unequal struggle.

The ice in the Vistula had now broken up, and the swamps were filled from the melting of the snow, and the roads were almost impassable for artillery and cavalry. Skrzynecki now determined to act on the offensive. On learning that Diebitsch had divided his forces, he led the Polish army of 25,000 men, to Praga, and on the 31st, favored by the darkness of the night, approached the Russian camp, and fell upon the advanced guard of General Geismar, at Wawar, consisting of 8,000

pared for action. They drew out of the forest, and commenced firing, near Lublona. General Skrzynecki, with great bravery, and repulsed which he spiked, and drove the men attacked the Russian centre drove them from their position. In the great strength of his left, situated near Grokow, under General Skrzynecki. The Russians and were as often repulsed with made against a new regiment, it partially to retreat. Two regiments sent against the faltering led with the Polish lancers, rallied of cuirassiers, and cut them to pieces, twenty prisoners only and among them the commander of this affair decided the day, when withdraw from the field of battle forest of Milosna. This battle General Chlopicki who was in led under him, and was wounded. He stood the shock of one hundred enemy; and at the close of the day weltering on the plain; and were taken.

General Dzizil gave up the command of who had displayed extraordinary commander in chief. But this of Krukowiecki, the second in defence forward meditated revenge, and a traitor to his country.

General Skrzynecki was to attempt to negotiate and his advances repelled, he pre-

now broken up, and the swamps of the snow, and the roads were covered by cavalry. Skrzynecki now offensive. On learning that Diebitsch led the Polish army of 25,000 men, favored by the darkness of the night, camp, and fell upon the advancing Russian army at Wawar, consisting of 8,000

men, intrenched in a very strong position; which force he nearly destroyed, capturing 4,000 prisoners, and taking a number of cannon. General Uminski had previously been despatched towards Ostrolenka, to keep in check the corps of General Sacken and the guards who were advancing there. While the Polish advanced guard was engaged in combat at Wawar, General Rybinski, with his division, attacked the enemy's right, and carried it by the point of the bayonet; destroyed one entire regiment, and forced another to lay down their arms. The combat lasted two hours. Colonel Romarino's brigade here also distinguished itself. Skrzynecki next fell upon the corps of General Rosen; posted at Dembe Wielki, with 20,000 men, who were unable to withstand the impetuous attack of the Poles. The Russians fled by way of Minsk, and made several efforts to sustain their positions, as they received reinforcements, but were unable to sustain them. It was at 5 o'clock, P. M. when they arrived at Dembi Wielski, a position strongly fortified, and the resistance was obstinate. But the force of the artillery from the centre, and the vigor of the assault, completely routed the Russians, who fled with precipitation.

By this masterly movement of the Polish commander-in-chief, 20,000 Russians were thrown hors-du-combat, and many superior officers were captured, during this day so glorious to the Polish arms, besides taking two standards, fifteen wagons filled with ammunition, and some thousand muskets, and 15 pieces of cannon. This victory occasioned but small loss to the Poles, owing to the rapidity and surprise with which their movements were executed. The regiment of Scythemen (leuchteurs) having demanded arms, the muskets left on the field of battle were assigned them. The combat lasted till 10 at night; the army had then been actively engaged, fighting and marching, 20 hours.

On the 9th, the Polish army gained a considerable victory, taking several cannon, and from 3,000 to 4,000 prisoners; among them were 300 officers of different ranks. The headquarters, on the 10th, were at Seidlee; and on the same day, at that place, Marshal Diebitsch succeeded in uniting all his forces. From this time the Polish cause appears to have declined.

General Dwernecki, with a valiant corps, entered Volhynia, surrounded by Russian corps under Generals De Witt, Keuts, and Rudiger. Dwernecki passed the Bug on the 10th, and on the 11th routed some Russian forces, took a number of prison-

ers, some transports and baggage. The left wing of the Russian army, stationed at Kock, upon Veprez and Rudjow, fell back, and Marshal Diebitsch, baffled in his attempts, retired with the army across the river Bug, alarmed for his safety. Insurrections spread in his rear, in the provinces of Lithuania and Volhynia. A violent insurrection broke out at Wilna on the 29th of March.

General Chrzanowski with 8,000 men, cut his way through the Russians, and penetrated as far as the fortress of Zamosc. The greatest enthusiasm now spread through the Polish province of Samogitia. This expedition of Chrzanowski, by forcing his way through the enemy's detachments, was one of great daring. In three days, he defeated the Russians three times, and took 900 prisoners. These movements in Volhynia, occasioned great uneasiness to the Russians, and obliged them to change their plan, that of attempting Warsaw in front by Praga. On the last days of April, Diebitsch retired, with the Russian army, beyond the river Bug. The barbarities of the Russians, during this warfare against the patriots in Lithuania, were of the most revolting kind.

April 26th, General Dwernicki surrendered his force, consisting of 4,000 men, and 17 pieces of cannon to the Austrians. He had been pursued by a superior force, and was under the necessity of passing into the Austrian dominions. Diebitsch with the principal Russian army, retreated in the direction of the Bug and Narew, to gain the Prussian frontier, to relieve the suffering state of the army. At Thorn there was great supply of provisions, ammunition, &c. waiting his approach.

The Polish Government issued a manifesto against Prussia, for her shameful violation of the principle of non-interference: this conduct of Prussia, destroyed all the advantages gained by Polish valor. The Prussians furnished supplies of every kind, and constructed Bridges over the Vistula for the passage of the Russian army. In many instances when the Russian troops were forced by the Polish soldiers into the Prussian dominions, they were suffered to return with their arms, while the Poles in all similar cases, were retained prisoners.

The conduct too of Austria was most outrageous while the brave Dwernicki the "cannon provider" was withstanding a greatly superior force on the Austrian frontier, the Russians passed over neutral ground to outflank him, he was followed in his retreat by the Russians who were allowed to retire while the brave, patriotic and devoted champions of Poland, were

re. The left wing of the Russian army, upon Veprez and Rudjew, fell baffled in his attempts, retired Bug, alarmed for his safety. In the provinces of Lithuania reaction broke out at Wilna on

0,000 men, cut his way through far as the fortress of Zamosec. spread through the Polish prov-
 dition of Chrzanowski, by force. my's detachments, was one of the defeated the Russians three. These movements in Vol-
 ness to the Russians, and obliged of attempting Warsaw in front of April, Diebitsch retired, with river Bug. The barbarities of are against the patriots in Lithu-
 ng kind.

cki surrendered his force, con-
 ces of cannon to the Austrians. erior force, and was under the Austrian dominions. Diebitsch y, retreated in the direction of the Prussian frontier, to relieve y. At Thorn there was great tion, &c. waiting his approach. ed a manifesto against Prussia, e principle of non-interference: yed all the advantages gained by furnished supplies of every kind, the Vistula for the passage of stances when the Russian troops iers into the Prussian dominions, with their arms, while the Poles ined prisoners.

a was most outrageous while the n provider" was withstanding a Austrian frontier, the Russians o outflank him, he was followed who were allowed to retire while oted champions of Poland, were

obliged to surrender themselves prisoners of war to the Aus-
 trian forces, stationed on the frontier.

While a Polish corps was at Minak, Skryznecki united all his
 corps on the left, crossed the Bug and forced his way to Os-
 trolenka, a flank movement of 80 miles, and defeated the Rus-
 sian Guards at Tychosin. He then sent forward 300 Polish
 officers to Lithuania, there to organize the patriot forces.

The sanguinary battle of Ostrolenka was fought on the 26th
 May, in which 20,000 Poles were opposed to 60,000 Russians.
 This battle was fought with an inveteracy unexampled, quar-
 ter was out of the question. The Poles having succeeded in
 passing to the right bank of the Narew, they attempted to de-
 stroy the bridge. This they were unable to effect, as the Rus-
 sians were protected by a numerous artillery placed on the op-
 posite bank. Several regiments of Poles under a most galling
 fire, attempted to arrest the progress of the Russians. The
 combat was for a long time one of slaughter, they fought man
 to man, and thousands were killed by being thrown into the
 dyke, which passes along the marshy shore of the Narew.
 The battle did not end till 12 o'clock at night, when the ex-
 hausted Russians retrograded as far as the bridge, and the Po-
 lish army commenced a retrograde movement unmolested, and
 fell back on Praga. The loss of the Poles in this battle has
 been stated at 4,000 men. The Russians suffered very se-
 verely and had three Generals killed. The Russian guards
 are said to have displayed great bravery in the action. It was
 the object of Diebitsch to cut off the retreat of the Poles. The
 second Polish corps under General Lubieski displayed great
 gallantry on the 25th; it forced its way at the point of the bay-
 onet in a retreat from Chirchnowicz through 40,000 Russians.

It was subsequently ascertained that a correspondence had
 been kept up by traitors and Russian agents in Warsaw,
 through whose means Diebitsch was informed of the plans of the
 Polish commander in Chief, and led to the disastrous battle of
 Ostrolenka. On the same day that the battle of Ostrolenka
 was fought, General Chlapowski gained a victory over the
 Russians at Mariampol, commanded by General Sacken.

The Russian commander in chief, Diebitsch, died suddenly at
 Klechowo, June 19th, at that time the head-quarters of the Rus-
 sian army. He had been superceded a short time previous to
 his death by Paskewitch, who had greatly distinguished him-
 self in the war against the Persians. Shortly afterwards, the
 archduke Constantine died very suddenly.

The Russian arms under Diebitsch in the campaign against
 VOL II.

enfeebled and distracted Turkey, acquired a fictitious celebrity; but Russia has been entirely shorn of this fame by a handful of Polish patriots. Had it not been for this untoward war against Poland, Diebitsch's name might have descended to posterity, as a renowned warrior. Poor Diebitsch became the laughing stock of all Europe. And the boasted prowess of Russia has since been viewed in a very different aspect. Russia in the height of her pride, and in the full confidence of her strength, was about to march her legions upon France; when the breaking out of the Polish Revolution afforded her sufficient employment nearer home. If Poland, at the commencement of the Revolution, had succeeded in establishing an energetic government, and possessed a leader fully competent to direct her valiant soldiers, the overbearing power and haughty pride of Russia might have been humbled to the dust.

General Gielgud was sent with a force of 8,000 men into Samogitia, a district of Lithuania, and was for a time successful; but was defeated in an attack on Wilna, and forced to retreat. On the 13th of July the remains of the corps of Gielgud and Chlapowski reduced to 2,500 men, passed over into the Prussian territory, when General Gielgud was shot by a Polish officer.

General Dembinski had entered Lithuania at Olitta, about 55 miles west of Wilna with corps to aid the Insurgents, the failure of Gielgud before Wilna obliged him to retreat, he forced his way through the Russians and arrived safely in Warsaw. This retreat was a masterly display of generalship.

June 29th, a conspiracy was this day timely discovered in Warsaw, which was to set the Russian prisoners, thirteen thousand in number at liberty. Several disaffected officers attempted to bring about a counter-revolution to favour the Russians. It was to be accomplished as follows: the prisoners having been allowed to go at large, they were to be supplied with arms, and on a signal being given, the powder mill was to be blown up; when a general attack was to be made on the citizens, and National Guard. General Janowski, one of the traitors, to save himself, made the discovery of this horrid conspiracy, just in time to save Warsaw.

On the 14th July, General Chrzanski was attacked by General Rudiger's corps on this side of Minsk, five miles from Warsaw, when the Russians were defeated, and forced to retreat, having 8,000 men killed, 900 prisoners taken and 1000 muskets. On the 12th, the main army of Paskewitch was camped between Siano and Kikal, and on the same day, a

acquired a fictitious celebrity, shorn of this fame by a hand not been for this untoward war, might have descended to. Poor Diebitsch became the. And the boasted prowess of a very different aspect. Russia in the full confidence of her legions upon France; when Revolution afforded her suffi-

If Poland, at the commencement, succeeded in establishing an emperor, a leader fully competent to overbearing power and haughty humbled to the dust.

with a force of 8,000 men into Poland, and was for a time successful on Wilna, and forced to re- the remains of the corps of Gielgud 2,500 men, passed over into General Gielgud was shot by a

er Lithuania at Olitta, about corps to aid the Insurgents, the obliged him to retreat, he fore- and arrived safely in Warsaw display of generalship.

this day timely discovered in Russian prisoners, thirteen thousand disaffected officers attempted revolution to favour the Russians.

follows: the prisoners having y were to be supplied with arms, the powder mill was to be blown up to be made on the citizens, and wski, one of the traitors, to save of this horrid conspiracy, just in

Chrzanowski was attacked by General Minak, five miles from were defeated, and forced to re- 900 prisoners taken and 1000 main army of Paskewitch was Kikal, and on the same day, a

great part of it passed the Vistula, between Warsaw and the Prussian frontier—having received from Thorn, a great number of barges and materials for bridges. The Prussians, to facilitate the passing of the Russians, had constructed a bridge over the Vistula at Drewenka.

On the 14th of August, General Skrzynecki resigned the command of the army to General Dombenski, compelled, by the force of circumstances, to do so, in order that faction might have no further pretext to injure his country. His letter of resignation on this occasion, is full of generous devotion to the cause of his country. The patriotic club, irritated with the measures of government, and dissatisfied at not seeing General Janowski condemned, determined to take violent measures. To these acts they were instigated by the base Krukowiecki. On the 15th August, at 8 A. M. the club formally demanded that Skrzynecki should be ordered to Warsaw. They then proceeded to the castle, that was protected by 200 of the National Guard, who made scarcely any resistance. On the same day, the patriotic club demanded the death of Janowski; and on the 16th, the State prisoners concerned in the conspiracy for a counter-revolution, were murdered in their rooms by the Clubists. Thirty-five persons were thus put to death without ceremony; among them were Generals Janowski, Bulkowski, Hurtig, Salacki, and Benthouski, the Russian Chamberlain, Fustiane, &c.

During the night, General Krukowiecki was appointed Governor of the city. He sent for a reinforcement, and his first measures were to put a stop to these horrors. August 17th, the Government was dissolved, and Krukowiecki was placed at the head of the new Government, with very extended powers. He caused the arrest of the President and ten of the club, and appointed General Prondzynski to the chief command in the army.

From the time that Krukowiecki came into power, he took measures to deliver Warsaw to the Russians, and made every attempt to induce the Diet to demand an armistice, and sent the main part of the Polish army to the right side of the Vistula, when the thunder of the Russian artillery was breaking over the devoted city. The proposals of Krukowiecki were repelled by the Diet, with indignation, who declared to the suspicious deputies, "rather will we die here in our places, than stain the honor of our country." The traitor was deposed at midnight, and a new Governor of the city named, which gave new vigor to the fainting defenders of Warsaw.

On the 6th of September, at daybreak, the Russian army of 100,000 men and 300 pieces of cannon, advanced to storm Warsaw, which was defended with great heroism. On the 9th, after two days' hard fighting, it surrendered to Field Marshal Paskewitch. The Russians had 20,000 slain in storming Warsaw. The Poles lost about half that number in its defence.

The Government and the most distinguished citizens retired, with the main body of the army, under the new commander-in-chief, Rybinski, upon Modlin and Plozk. The army, however, kept in three divisions, instead of uniting, which could thus offer but a feeble resistance to the Russian forces. As a last resource, the Poles crossed the frontiers, into the Austrian and Prussian dominions. Upwards of 1500 of the most distinguished leaders of the Polish Revolution were arrested, and imprisoned at Warsaw; and to complete the measures of oppression and vengeance, the Russian troops fired upon the prisoners confined in one of the wings of the prison, under the pretence of a revolt among the prisoners, though it was known, that three-fourths of these were imprisoned for political offences.

Of twenty-two Polish Generals that became, in a manner, prisoners under the amnesty, the greater part were sent to distant parts of the Russian empire, and but four returned to Poland. The soldiers were marched by thousands, to Siberian exile, linked together by the wrists, to bars of iron. The Nobles were treated in the same ignominious manner, with their heads shaved, and consigned to the dungeons and mines of Siberia. And the children were torn from their mothers, and carried off to glut the vengeance of the Autocrat of all the Russias.

Numbers of the patriots that escaped, after the fall of Warsaw, when the army passed the frontiers, have gone into voluntary exile, and are now mourning over the calamities of their country, the loss of their homes, their wives, and their children.

The Prussian Government treated the Polish refugees, that fled into her territory, with horrible brutality, in order to force these now miserable and heart-broken outcasts, into the iron flangs of Russian despotism.

The recital of the barbarous deeds perpetrated by insatiate and faithless Russia, on completing the subjugation of Poland, cannot fail to fill with sorrow the breast of every friend to humanity. And it sickens the heart to think, that these wretched

ANS.

daybreak, the Russian army of cannon, advanced to storm with great heroism. On the morning it surrendered to Field Marshal; it had 20,000 slain in storming out half that number in its de-

most distinguished citizens retired from the army, under the new command. Modlin and Plozk. The army, instead of uniting, which resistance to the Russian forces. It crossed the frontiers, into the hands. Upwards of 1500 of the Polish Revolution were arrested; and to complete the measure, the Russian troops fired one of the wings of the prison, among the prisoners, though it is of these were imprisoned for

prisoners that became, in a manner, the greater part were sent to disfigure, and but four returned to Poland. Thence, to Siberian prisons, to bars of iron. The same ignominious manner, with the dungeons and mines were torn from their mothers, vengeance of the Autocrat of all

that escaped, after the fall of Warsaw. The frontiers, have gone into mourning over the calamities of their homes, their wives, and their

treated the Polish refugees, that horrible brutality, in order to force art-broken outcasts, into the iron

deeds perpetrated by insatiate detesting the subjugation of Poland, the breast of every friend to humanity to think, that these wretched

and trodden down Poles, are now perhaps for ever, beyond the reach of all human aid. The French Government, during the Polish struggle, a period of intense interest to the fervent and sympathizing Frenchmen, shewed the blackest ingratitude and perfidy towards the chivalrous Poles. It was in vain that the good Lafayette lifted up his imploring voice in their behalf to the Citizen-King. It would seem indeed, as if the Nationality of Poland was now for ever blasted. And the survivors of this once noble race of warriors and patriots, were destined by several of the arbitrary governments of Europe, to be hunted down like beasts of prey.

Russia is at present erecting a citadel at Warsaw, intended to overawe the Poles for the future. The cost of the building, 20,000,000 florins, is to be extorted from the oppressed citizens of Warsaw.

Greek Revolution.

Among the extraordinary events of the 19th century, there is none that occasioned more thrilling interest, at the time, than the protracted and fearful struggle made by the Modern Greeks, to gain their independence.

The classic soil of Athens and Sparta, Thebes and Corinth, for the last four centuries, had been profaned by Turkish despotism. It was the same soil that, 2500 years ago, was the seat of learning, and the abode of free institutions. It was the land of Homer and Demosthenes, Solon and Pericles, that, after the slumber of ages, was awakened to new life.

The struggle, of which we are about to give a faint and rapid sketch, is the one made by the Modern Greeks, to achieve their country's independence, and elevate Greece to an equal rank with civilized nations. And though this people had been so long under the most debasing slavery, they nevertheless displayed, during this momentous struggle, numerous deeds of valor, worthy their renowned ancestors.

Before entering on this eventful Revolution, which began in the Morea, March 23, 1821, it will be necessary, in order fully to understand its origin, to state, that some years before the commencement of hostilities, the patriots of Greece founded in 1814, an association called the Hetaria. There was a society established at Vienna, the same year, of which Count Capo d'Istria was one of the first members; but it did not

publicly avow any political designs. The head-quarters of this Society were at St. Petersburg, whither many of the most distinguished Greeks repaired, under the pretext of having commercial business to transact.

The Greeks it appears had, at different times, been called upon by Russia, to shake off the Turkish yoke, namely, in the years 1769, 1786, and 1806, and a Society, avowedly for the liberation of Greece, was formed in Paris in 1809. It was found that the beginning made in 1814, was too early to insure success. A people who had long been kept in an abject state of slavery, needed first a due preparation, and a general diffusion of knowledge; and the plans for such a weighty undertaking required to be well matured.

The intercourse kept up with France, was of great consequence in forwarding the cause of liberty in Greece; and the revival of literature and the spread of science, brought with it, an ardent desire for their country's freedom. This was further promoted, by giving them the works of Goldsmith, Franklin's Poor Richard, Fenelon and Montesquieu, which were translated into modern Greek, at Athens, Saloniki, Smyrna, &c.; and schools were established, that were subsequently swept away by the war.

The Heteria, or society of friends, kept up an active correspondence with the Greeks in different parts of Europe, who hastened to join it; while some men of the highest standing, visited St. Petersburg, to further their designs, and even looked to Russia for aid. When this hope was found to be fallacious, the Greeks resolved to begin themselves. The first movement was made by Czerni George, in 1817, an exiled chief of Servia, who was suddenly to appear in Servia, his native province, while Galati, and other Grecian chiefs, were to raise the standard in the south of Greece, and the Morea. Czerni George, the Servian, was treacherously betrayed and murdered, on his way, by Milosh, a relative and former friend, and his head sent to Constantinople. Count Galati retired to Bucharest, and there shortly afterwards died. The next attempt was arranged for 1825.

In the mean time, some chiefs burning with desire for the glorious cause of freedom, began the Revolution. These were M. Suzzo, hospodar of Moldavia, one of the Heterists. Alexander Ypsilanti, a Major-General in the Russian army, and Prince Catacouzene. Ypsilanti was to begin hostilities beyond the Danube, while all Greece was to be summoned

signs. The head-quarters of
 rg, whither many of the most
 under the pretext of having

at different times, been called
 Turkish yoke, namely, in the
 d a Society, avowedly for the
 ed in Paris in 1809. It was
 h 1814, was too early to insure
 g been kept in an abject state
 reparation, and a general dif-
 ans for such a weighty under-
 ed.

France, was of great conse-
 of liberty in Greece; and the
 ead of science, brought with
 untry's freedom. This was
 em the works of Goldsmith,
 olon and Montesquieu, which
 Greek, at Athens, Saloniki,
 established, that were subse-

riends, kept up an active cor-
 different parts of Europe, who
 men of the highest standing,
 their designs, and even look-
 s hope was found to be falla-
 cious. The first
 i George, in 1817, an exiled
 only to appear in Servia, his
 , and other Grecian chiefs,
 e south of Greece, and the
 ervian, was treacherously be-
 trayed, by Milosh, a relative and
 at to Constantinople. Count
 there shortly afterwards died.
 for 1825.

's burning with desire for the
 gan the Revolution. These
 oldavia, one of the Hetarists.
 general in the Russian army,
 anti was to begin hostilities
 Greece was to be summoned

with a proclamation; and to render their measures more cer-
 tain, an explosion was to take place at Constantinople.

Ypsilanti began before Moldavia was prepared to co-operate.
 His proclamation was energetic, and called on all Greece to
 shake off the Turkish yoke. It roused the Moldavians, and
 Ypsilanti took possession of Bucharest, the capital of Wala-
 chia, containing 80,000 inhabitants. But Russia disclaimed
 all participation in a manifesto, which she published. Suvo-
 gave up the command in Moldavia, and the plot at Constanti-
 nople was frustrated. A chieftain who joined Ypsilanti, was
 suspected of treachery. He was arrested and beheaded.
 This was Vladimiresco; and the price of his correspondence
 with the Porte was, that he was to be made Hospodar.

Ypsilanti was now forced to retire from Bucharest, before
 10,000 men, who entered that city without firing a shot. The
 Hetarists who fell into the hands of the Turks, were impaled
 alive, and numbers of children hung up by their feet, along
 the roads. The monasteries were entered, and the inmates
 butchered. Prince Ypsilanti retreated to Tergovist, followed
 by the Turks. A battle was fought at the monastery of Dra-
 gachan, on the morning of June 17th. The Turkish infantry
 charged with loud shouts, but were repulsed with the bayonet.
 A second charge was repelled with equal firmness. At this
 juncture, the cowardice and treason of Caravia, an officer of
 cavalry, changed the fate of the patriot army. He turned
 round and fled, and immediately the whole army was in confu-
 sion. Giorgaki, with his corps displayed great firmness during
 the route. The sacred band of about 400 or 500 young Greeks
 stood firm, while the rest fled and crossed the Oltu; these
 sustained the shock of 1500 Turkish cavalry. They sold their
 lives nobly, determined to fall, rather than yield. The dispar-
 ity in numbers was too great for success, when about 400 fell.
 Such an example of patriotism had a most salutary effect on
 the Greeks. The army of Prince Ypsilanti being annihilated,
 he repaired to Trieste, intending to rejoin his countrymen in
 the Morea. The Austrian government seized him, and im-
 prisoned him at the castle of Montatz, in Hungary.

When the intelligence of the insurrection in Moldavia reach-
 ed Constantinople, the Sultan issued immediate orders to dis-
 arm all the Greeks in the empire; and a war of extermination
 at the capital commenced. The Greek patriarch, Gregorius,
 was murdered on the 22d April, the day of the greatest festival
 of the Greek Church; and his body dragged by Jews through
 the streets of Constantinople. Several other Ecclesiastics

shared the same fate ; and a number of Greek Churches were destroyed, which exasperated the Greeks to a degree of desperation, who saw that nothing short of extermination awaited them. The priests in the Islands of the Morea, from the atrocious acts at Constantinople, saw themselves doomed to certain destruction. They therefore exerted themselves strenuously, to inspire the people to resistance and vengeance.

By the 1st of April, the excitement became general. The inhabitants of Patras were disaffected by the exorbitant levies of the Turks. Mutual distrust began between Greeks and Turks—each prepared for the worst. Hostilities were first opened by the inhabitants of Suda, a large village near Calavrita, in the northern part of Arcadia. At Patras, the Greeks refused to give up their arms, when the Turks fired with cannon upon the place from the fortress, and soon took possession of it. Germanos, Archbishop of Patras, assembled an army of 4,000 peasants, and took the city from the Turks. The scene that followed ended in the destruction of 300 houses and pillage.

In the Islands of Hydra, Spessia, and Ipsara, the greatest activity was displayed in fitting out ships of war, the united force of which was 80 or 90 vessels of 10 or 12 guns each; and 50 or 60 smaller vessels were supplied by other Islands. The flag hoisted by the Greeks, consisted of eight blue and white horizontal stripes. The superior activity of the Greek Navy was soon shown.

The first Turkish fleet left the Dardanelles on the 19th of May, and was followed by the Greek fire-ships. On the 8th of June, they burned a ship of the line ashore at Tenedos—compelling the Turkish fleet to put back to the Dardanelles.

The Ipsariots landed on the coast of Asia Minor, and took possession of Cydima, which was soon after re-taken by the Turks, and the inhabitants murdered, and driven away to the number of 35,000. It must be kept in mind during this struggle, that the Islanders displayed higher traits of patriotism and valor, than the Moreots; in which the women took part in this struggle for liberty. The Turks next disarmed Candia, and executed the arch-Bishop, and several clergymen. The peasants in the mountains and suburbs of Candia would not give up their arms; they united and succeeded in driving the Turks back into the towns, though they were thousands strong.

In the month of November, the island of Cyprus was disarmed, and nearly all the inhabitants of Larnica murdered. The peasantry for uniting in their defence, had in the month

number of Greek Churches were the Greeks to a degree of despair short of extermination awaited islands of the Morea, from the people, saw themselves doomed to persevere exerted themselves strenuously to resistance and vengeance. The sentiment became general. The affected by the exorbitant levies that began between Greeks and the worst. Hostilities were first at Nafpakti, a large village near Calavryta. At Patras, the Greeks when the Turks fired with canister, and soon took possession of Patras, assembled an army of 10,000 men from the Turks. The scene of destruction of 800 houses and the island of Ipsara, the greatest of the out ships of war, the united vessels of 10 or 12 guns each; were supplied by other islands. The fleet, consisted of eight blue and the superior activity of the Greek

the Dardanelles on the 19th of the Greek fire-ships. On the 8th of the line ashore at Tenedos—were put back to the Dardanelles. The coast of Asia Minor, and took was soon after re-taken by the ordered, and driven away to the kept in mind during this struggle. Higher traits of patriotism and which the women took part in this the next disarmed Candia, and several clergymen. The peasants of Candia would not give up succeeded in driving the Turks they were thousands strong. The island of Cyprus was dis-habitants of Larnica murdered. their defence, had in the month

of August, 1822, their villages 62 in number burned. In the meantime the great Turkish fleet supplied their garrisons in the Morea with arms, ammunition, &c.

The cause of Greece received a new impulse, by the arrival of Demetrius Ypsilanti, and prince Alexander Cantacuzeno. After some difficulty Ypsilanti was appointed Commander-in-Chief, July 24, 1821, of the Peloponnesus, the Archipelago, and all the liberated provinces. There was at this time dissensions amongst the Greek leaders. Tripolizza the chief fortress of the Turks was besieged by Demetrius Ypsilanti, and 8,000 Turks perished. It was in this fortress the Greeks obtained their first heavy cannon. And it became the seat of government, till it was transferred to Argos. In Thessaly, Ulysses with several other leaders or capitani, defeated near Thermopylae, a Turkish army which had advanced from Macedonia. Prince Mavrocordato received the chief command of the Albanian forces; when the government began to acquire some form, after much difficulty and dissension. Prince Mavrocordato succeeded, Jan. 13, (Jan. 1,) 1822, in establishing an approximation to a Federative Constitution at Epidaurus, until the second National Assembly in Astro, March 14, 1823. At this convention more than 60 Deputies attended.

The Western part of Greece, Arcania, Etolia, and Epirus, sent 30 Deputies to Missilonghi, who, under the presidency of Alexander Mavrocordato, formed a Government consisting of ten members.

The Eastern part of the main land sent 33 Deputies to Salona, under the presidency of Theodore Negrus, forming the Areopagus of 14 members, November 16. And the Morea, or Peloponnesus, with the islands of Hydra, Ipsara, Spezzia, &c. sent to Argos 60 Deputies, who assembled, December 1st, under the presidency of Prince Demetrius, and established the Peloponnesian Gerousia of 20 members.

These three Governments, Missilonghi, Salona and Argos, were to prepare a permanent Constitution. With this view, 67 Deputies from all the Greek provinces, formed the first National Assembly in Epidaurus, Jan. 10, 1822, under the presidency of Mavrocordato; and on the 18th, proclaimed the Constitution, (which was provisionary); and on the 27th, the Congress of Epidaurus issued a manifesto, in which they pronounced the union of the Greeks, under an independent Federative Government. The Central Government was fixed at Corinth, and some time after at Argos.

We are obliged to pass over many of the movements, till the arrival of the great Turkish fleet, April 11, when 15,000 barbarian Asiatic troops were landed at Scio: and soon this delightful and flourishing Island was changed into a scene of fire and blood. Down to May 25th, the Turks, according to their own lists, sold into slavery, 41,000 Sciots, mostly women and children.

The Capudan Pacha was next prepared to desolate Ipsara, Tine, and Samos; but the Ipsariots, with 70 small vessels and fire-ships, hovered round the Turkish fleet, and in the night time rowed among their ships, while yet they lay in the road of Scio, and attached fire-ships to the Capudan Pacha's vessel, which blew up with 2,286 men; and the Pacha himself, mortally wounded, was carried ashore, where he died. Another ship of the line narrowly escaped. These daring acts of the Ipsariots stupified the Turks, from which, when they had recovered, they destroyed the last traces of cultivation.

The savage fury of the Turks, about this time, may be judged, by the fact, that they bought the wretched Sciots at Constantinople, merely for the pleasure of putting them to death. The Pacha of Saloniki, (Abbolubut,) boasted that he had destroyed 1500 women and children in one day. 150 villages and 5,000 Christians experienced the fate of Scio. While all these horrors were taking place, Mavrocordato, president of the Executive Council, was organizing the Government, which met with resistance from the avariciousness of Colotroni and others.

It had now become important to cover Missolonghi, the strong hold of western Hellas, from the weakened state of the army. Mavrocordato, with 300 men, and Marco Botzaris with 22 Sulioti on the 5th of November, threw themselves into Missolonghi; while 11,000 Turks advanced against it. Another force of 25,000 under Khurshid, principally cavalry, passed Thermopylae and as they advanced through Livadia, laid every thing waste, and occupied Corinth. In attempting the passes of Larissa, Khurshid was repelled three times by Ulysses. Khurshid died Nov. 26. Most of this cavalry perished for its rashness in the defiles of the Morea; and the remainder formed a junction with 5000 men, of Jussaf Pacha's army, and sent reinforcements to Napoli di Romania. The Greek fleet, kept the great Turkish fleet from affording relief to this place. Ulysses, Colotroni, and Ypsilanti, now prosecuted their operations with great zeal, and drove the Turkish forces out of the Mo-

many of the movements, till
 fleet, April 11, when 15,000
 landed at Scio: and soon this
 was changed into a scene of
 25th, the Turks, according to
 41,000 Sciois, mostly women

prepared to desolate Ipsara,
 Sciois, with 70 small vessels and
 Turkish fleet, and in the night
 while yet they lay in the road
 to the Capudan Pacha's vessel,
 on; and the Pacha himself,
 ashore, where he died. An-
 escaped. These during acts
 Turks, from which, when they
 the last traces of cultivation.
 Turks, about this time, may be
 thought the wretched Sciois at
 pleasure of putting them to
 (Abbolubut,) boasted that he
 and children in one day. 150
 experienced the fate of Scio.
 taking place, Mavrocordato,
 ncil, was organizing the Gov-
 ernance from the avariciousness of

to cover Missolonghi, the strong
 weakened state of the army.
 Marco Botzaris with 22 Suliots
 themselves into Missolonghi;
 against it. Another force of 25,
 cavalry, passed Thermopylae
 ivadia, laid every thing waste,
 emptying the passes of Larissa,
 times by Ulysses. Khurshid
 cavalry perished for its rashness
 and the remainder formed a junc-
 cha's army, and sent reinforce.
 The Greek fleet, kept the great
 relief to this place. Ulysses,
 prosecuted their operations
 Turkish forces out of the Mo-

rea. Niketas fell upon them in the defiles of Tretoe, and only
 2,000 escaped to the Isthmus of Corinth, where Ypsilanti fell
 upon and destroyed them. More than 20,000 Turkish soldiers
 perished in less than four weeks. In Greece, there were yet
 some thousand Turks, that held the Isthmus and the Acrocor-
 inthus, that were soon after dispersed and destroyed.

The Turkish fleet left the Gulf of Lepanto, where it had
 failed against Missolonghi. It was unable to break the line of
 57 Greek ships blockading Romania, and at last came to an-
 chor off Tenedos. Nov. 10, a small number of Ipsariots car-
 ried fire ships among the fleet, and fired the ships of the Admi-
 ral and the Capitan Bey. The latter was blown up with 1800
 men. Three frigates were wrecked on the coast of Asia, and
 a vessel of 36 guns captured. Of 35 vessels, 18 only return-
 ed, much injured to the Dardanelles. The 17 Ipsariots who
 had done these exploits, arrived in safety at Ipsara, and Kana-
 ris and Mniavly were rewarded, by the Euphori, with naval
 crowns. Again the Greeks were masters of the sea, it enabled
 them to blockade the Turkish forts, which was acknowledged
 by Great Britain. The change of Ministry in England, was
 most fortunate for Greece; with Canning as Premier, and
 Maitland Lord Commissioner of the Ionian Isles, they had less
 hostility directed against them. Omar Vrione was repulsed
 by Mavrocordato, and Botzaris, before Missolonghi, where he
 lost his cannon. Napoli di Romania was taken from the Turks
 Dec. 12, (new style.)

A Proclamation to the European Powers, was issued April
 15, 1822, which the Holy Alliance considered incompatible
 with their views on legitimacy, though disposed to be lenient
 towards the suffering state of Greece. The dissensions among
 the Greek leaders, had an unfavorable influence on their cause
 with the European Cabinets. Colocotroni meditated a division
 of the Morea into hereditary Principalities.

The Central Government, called a second National Assem-
 bly at Astro, Jan. 1823; which averted a civil war. While
 the judicious measures of Mavrocordato tended to bring about
 concord. When the National Assembly opened March 14, at
 Astro, it consisted of 100 members. Mavromichalis, was
 elected President; Theodore Negris, Secretary; and the
 perfidious and avaricious Colocotroni submitted to the As-
 sembly.

Condurioti was chosen President of the Legislative, and Pe-
 tro Mavromichalis, Bey of Maina, of the Executive Coun-

ell. Both Legislative bodies resolved to raise about 50,000,000 piasters, to levy and equip 50,000 men, and 100 large men of war. The French Military Code was adopted. This Assembly proclaimed the new Constitution of Asto, April 23d, 1823. Several changes took place in the Ministry. Mavrocordato was made President, and Colocotroni, Vice-President.

This year, the Sultan had determined upon exterminating the suffering Greeks. Mavrocordato was placed at the head of the army, and Orlandi, a Hydriot, organized the navy; now consisting of 403 sail with cannon. The largest ship carried 28 guns, and Miaulis was admiral. M. Tumbasis of Hydra, George Demitracci, of Spezzia, and Nicholas Apostoles of Ipsara, vice-admirals. The Financial department met with much difficulty. In March, the fleet had gained a victory over the Egyptian flotilla, destined for the invasion of Candia, though it was unsuccessful in its attempt to prevent the landing of Turkish troops.

M. Botzaris, the Suliot, now commanded the forces in western, and Ulysses in the eastern Greece. The battles fought during this year, were not less fierce and sanguinary, than those in 1822. M. Botzaris surprised the Turkish camp at Carpinissi, at midnight, with 500 Suliots and penetrated to the tent of the Pacha of Delvino; but in the moment of victory received a mortal wound. The victory, however, was completed by his brother Constantine. The noble Botzaris as he expired exclaimed, "how sweet it is to die for one's country." The defeat of the Turks was complete, all their baggage and artillery being taken, and the Pacha made prisoner.

The members of Government were at Argos, in November, 1823. About this time, the campaign was finished, though a partizan warfare continued in Thessaly and Epirus. Societies in England aided the Greek cause by means of loans, and by supplies of arms.

The illustrious poet, Lord Byron, took a deep interest in the struggle made by the Greeks, to throw off the Mohammedan yoke. His zeal led him to offer his personal and pecuniary aid in their cause. He embarked August, 1823, with five or six English friends, in an English vessel he had purposely hired, and arrived in Greece at the beginning of the third campaign, where he was received with marked distinction. On his arrival at Cephalonia, where he first established himself, he addressed a letter to the Greek Government, and was induced, by the information he received, to advance 12,000*l.* for the relief of Missolonghi, where he afterwards with colonel Stan-

resolved to raise about 50,000, 50,000 men, and 100 large men. Code was adopted. This Assembly of Astro, April 23d, place in the Ministry. Mavro- and Colocotroni, Vice-President. determined upon extermination. Mavrocordato was placed at the head of the Hydriot, organized the navy; with cannon. The largest ship was admiral. M. Tumbasis of Spessia, and Nicholas Apos.

The Financial department. March, the fleet had gained a victory, destined for the invasion of Greece in its attempt to prevent

now commanded the forces in eastern Greece. The battles were not less fierce and sanguinary, but surprised the Turkish camp with 500 Suliots and penetrated into the camp; but in the moment of victory. The victory, however, was not complete. The noble Botzaris as sweet it is to die for one's country was complete, all their baggage the Pacha made prisoner.

ment were at Argos, in November, the campaign was finished, continued in Thessaly and Epirus. the Greek cause by means of loans,

Byron, took a deep interest in the cause, to throw off the Mohammedan yoke. He offered his personal and pecuniary aid. In August, 1823, with five or six English vessels he had purposely come at the beginning of the third campaign with marked distinction. On the island where he first established himself, the Greek Government, and was induced, to advance 12,000*l.* for the cause. He afterwards with colonel Stan-



Battle of Waterloo ; contest of the 42d Regiment for the French Eagles. Vol. 2—p. 287.



Storming of Warsaw. Vol. 2—p. 340.



the 42d Regiment for the
Vol. 2—p. 287.



Vol. 2—p. 340.

hope, took an active part in organizing the artillery. Byron himself, established printing offices and schools in Missolonghi. He also took 500 Suliots into his pay; but found them very refractory and unwilling to march with him as he designed upon Lepanto. This preyed greatly upon his spirits, and he soon after became dangerously ill, and died at Missolonghi, April 19, 1824. His death was solemnized by a general mourning of twenty-one days.

The Turks began the campaign of 1824 with much more vigor than it had previously been carried on. Peace being concluded with Persia, July 28th, 1823, and a rebellious Pacha of St. Jean d'Acre, having yielded voluntary submission to the Porte, it was enabled to send forces from Asia, and those that had been stationed in Moldavia and Wallachia now evacuated.

The preceding campaign had taught the Turks, that the destruction of the Greek navy, was their only means of succeeding in subduing Greece. The Capudan Pacha, Khosru, sailed from Mitylene, July 3d, with two ships of the line, eight frigates, 4 corvettes, 40 brigs, and smaller vessels to the amount of 200. Among the latter were a number of neutral transport ship, belonging to the Russians, Austrians and others, hired by the Capudan Pacha, that sailed from the Dardanelles, April 28th. The Russians were now on the most friendly terms with the Grand Seignior, and aided the Turks with transport ships. There were besides Austrian, Italian and Spanish vessels, engaged against the liberties of Greece.

To oppose the armament of the Capudan Pacha, the Ipsariots had 2,500 men, the entire male population; and a corps of Albanians, and fugitive Sciots, about 1,500 in number; divided into four companies. Their forces were provided with batteries, ammunition, &c. The Turks landed silently in the night, in spite of the vigilance of the Islanders, and advanced in three columns. One advanced upon the town, and two proceeded to the batteries, taking them in the rear: when the most horrible butchery was perpetrated. Five hundred Albanians shut themselves up in fort St. Nicholas, which defended the town. Wretched and afflicted mothers first flung their children from high precipices, and then cast themselves into the sea. The Albanians in the fort, barricaded the gates, and killed half of the first assailants.

The Turks concentrated their forces, to reduce the fort, and during the night made a dreadful assault upon the Christians, who in defence performed prodigies of valor; but unable longer to withstand the overwhelming force of the Barbarians,

they threw open the gates, suffered 2,000 men to rush into the fort, till it was entirely filled, and on a concerted signal, in an instant, all were blown up, and buried amidst its ruins. This took place on the fourth of July. By the disaster of Ipsara, 4,000 Christians perished, besides the total destruction of all property; with 100 vessels of different sizes, belonging to the Islanders.

Admiral Miaulis, with the Greek fleet, arrived before Ipsara, on the 8th of July, when the Turks immediately put to sea, and numbers were captured. The Greeks, on landing at Ipsara, found nothing but ruins, and heaps of putrid corpses; but the dreadful stench obliged them to retire from this scene of horror. The atrocities perpetrated at Ipsara, by the Barbarians, at once roused up all the energies of Greece with dire revenge.

The next attempt of the Capudan Pacha, was upon Samos. Canaris, the brave Ipsariot, with a fire ship destroyed a 40 gun frigate under sail; and several transports shared a similar fate; besides a Tunisian brig of war, and a large Tripolitan corvette. On the 21st, another fleet of transports, destined for Samos, were dispersed, and partly destroyed. The following day, the Turkish fleet attempted to make the passage from Cape Troglitum, to the opposite shore: but the appearance of two or three fire ships, caused such terror in the Ottoman fleet, as to drive it in disgrace, on the Asiatic coast. Some time after, a junction took place, between the Egyptian vessels and those of the Capudan Pacha, intending to return to Samos. The skill and boldness of the Greeks, destroyed a number of these with their fire ships, and thus astounded the Turks with their deeds of valor, who were glad to effect a retreat to the Dardanelles.

In November, the Egyptians sustained severe damage from their enemy, on the northern coast of Candia. The forces of the Greeks, successfully repelled their barbarian invaders by land, so that the campaign of 1824 was glorious for Greece, and its prospects more cheering, than had appeared at any time previous. This gladdening prospect continued up to the beginning of February.

The government of Greece now began to assume harmony and strength; and commerce revived. Their army was attempted to be organized after the European tactics; justice was regularly administered, and freedom of the press allowed. In Microlonghi four newspapers were issued twice a week.— In the midst of these cheering prospects for Greece, an Egypti-

red 3,000 men to rush into the
ed on a concerted signal, in an
buried amidst its ruins. This
y. By the disaster of Ipsara,
les the total destruction of all
different sizes, belonging to the

reek fleet, arrived before Ipsa-
Turks immediately put to sea.
The Greeks, on landing at Ip-
and heaps of putrid corpses;
them to retire from this scene
petrated at Ipsara, by the Bar-
the energies of Greece with dire

an Pacha, was upon Samos. Ca-
fire ship destroyed a 40 gun frig-
ports shared a similar fate; be-
and a large Tripolitan corvette.
f transports, destined for Sa-
ly destroyed. The following
d to make the passage from
ite shore: but the appearance
ed such terror in the Ottoman
on the Asiatic coast. Some
ca, between the Egyptian ves-
Pacha, intending to return to
of the Greeks, destroyed a
e ships, and thus astounded the
ar, who were glad to effect a re-

e sustained severe damage from
coast of Cantia. The forces of
ed their barbarian invaders by
1824 was glorious for Greece,
ing, than had appeared at any
ng prospect continued up to the

now began to assume harmony
revived. Their army was at-
the European tactics; justice
d freedom of the press allowed.
ra were issued twice a week.—
prospects for Greece, an Egypti-

an fleet which had been delayed some months, sailed on the
19th July, from Alexandria: consisting of nine frigates, four
corvettes, forty brigs and galleys, with 18,000 troops in 240
transports. This armament, under Ibrahim Pacha, was design-
ed to subdue and desolate the Morea. The Egyptian and
Turkish fleets united in the gulf of Bodroun, Sept. 4th, where
a naval action ensued. Kanaris blew up a 44 gun Egyptian
frigate, and a brig. The fleets then separated, the Turkish
fleet returned to Constantinople, and Ibrahim's fleet, to the gulf
of Bodroun. Soon after, Miaulis attacked it, off Candia, and
destroyed a frigate, 10 small vessels, and 15 transports. When
he retired to Rhodes, further weakened by the plague on
board his ships, and frustrated in his plans of conquering the
Morea.

Notwithstanding the critical situation in which Greece was
now placed, by the power of Egypt being exerted against her;
we find the peninsula in the most distracted state, by the dis-
sentions and broils of the Capatani. In October, the election
for the third term commenced. The Executive Council at
Napoli di Romania, consisted of 63 members. The Presi-
dent, Mavrocordato resigned, and Panuzo Notaras was chosen
his successor. Colocotroni was disappointed in his ambitious
views. Some other disaffected chiefs raised the standard at
Tripolizza, under the command of Panos Colocotroni. Troops
were sent thither, by the command of Conduriotti, and af-
ter several battles, the rebels were defeated and dispersed, and
Panos Colocotroni killed. About this time the famous Amazon
Bobolina, a follower of Colocotroni was assassinated. Ulysses
entered into a secret treaty with the Turks, but was defeated,
and captured. In attempting to escape from a tower, he re-
ceived a fall, and died in consequence thereof. Colocotroni,
the father, finding himself deserted, surrendered himself up in
December, 1824. Several other leaders of this rebellion fled,
and the rest were seized.

The government now exerted itself, to carry into effect
the provisions of the law, and keep up discipline in the army.
The annual revenue the Porte received, from the Peloponnese
alone, amounted to 35,000,000 Turkish piastres.

In the campaign of 1825, Ibrahim Pacha landed his troops
in the Morea; and Missolonghi was besieged by Reschid Pa-
cha, aided by the fleet of the Capudan Pacha. This calamitous
event was owing to the treachery and dissensions of the
Greek Chiefs, which permitted Ibrahim to land between Corin-
th and Morden, February 22, 1825, an army of 4,500 men; and

the next month, his force was augmented to 12,000, drilled with French officers, after the European tactics. He had besides, an excellent body of cavalry. Ibrahim besieged Navarino, which soon fell into his power. He next pressed on to Tripolizza. Old Colotroni was pardoned by the Government, which received his assurances of fidelity; and in May, 1825, the command of the Peloponnesus was entrusted to him. A third siege of Missolonghi was commenced April 22d. The French's fleet lost several ships in an engagement with the Greek admiral, Sactouri, near Cape d'Oro. Calamata and Tripolizza were taken by Ibrahim, who went on destroying every thing, till he reached Argos. He then received a severe check from Colotroni's army, which caused him to fall back to Tripolizza. When Ibrahim found that the Greeks would not obey him, or submit to his authority, he put the men to death, and carried the women and children slaves to Egypt; and desolated every place within his reach.

Missolonghi, defended by Noto Botzaris, the first among the brave, was now closely besieged by the Turks, having before it 35,000 land forces, and 4,000 by sea: after a severe contest of several days, they were totally defeated, August 2d, 1825. The Turks lost 9,000 men. During this siege, the brave and active Miaulis arrived with his fleet, and burned several of the enemy's ships, and forced the rest to retire. The siege of Missolonghi was raised October 2d, 1825, four months and a half from its commencement.

In the mean time, Ibrahim was carrying terror by his arms, and desolating the Morea more widely; and the Government was in great danger, having entirely lost the confidence of the Auxiliary Societies, in England, whose loans had been improperly laid out. At last, the Greeks sent deputies to England, resolved to throw themselves on the protection of Great Britain. Before the arrival of their deputies, the English Government had issued (Sept. 30), a declaration of neutrality. But the alliance of the Powers of Europe prevented the interference of any single Power in behalf of Greece.

Sir Stratford Canning, the English Ambassador to Constantinople, set out, in January, 1826, and on his way had a long interview at Hydra, with Mavrocordato, and other Greek statesmen, with a view to inform himself respecting the state of Greece. He then proceeded to Constantinople, where he arrived the last of February. About the same time, (March,) the affairs of Greece were discussed at St. Petersburg, by Lord Strangford, the British resident Minister there, and who

augmented to 12,000, drilled in European tactics. He had been pardoned by the Government, of fidelity; and in May, 1825, was entrusted to him. A commenced April 23d. The in an engagement with the Cape d'Oro. Calamata and him, who went on destroying. He then received a severe which caused him to fall back. He found that the Greeks would authority, he put the men to and children slaves to Egypt; in his reach.

to Botzaris, the first among the by the Turks, having before 00 by sea: after a severe con- re totally defeated, August 2d, 0 men. During this siege, the ved with his fleet, and burned and forced the rest to retire. raised October 2d, 1825, four mment.

as carrying terror by his arms, widely; and the Government tirely lost the confidence of the and, whose loans had been im- e Greeks sent deputies to Eng- lves on the protection of Great of their deputies, the English 30), a declaration of neutrality. of Europe prevented the in- in behalf of Greece.

English Ambassador to Constan- 26, and on his way had a long vvocato, and other Greek in himself respecting the state d to Constantinople, where he About the same time, (March,) cussed at St. Petersburg, by dent Minister there, and who

had formerly been Minister to Constantinople, and the Duke of Wellington, Envoy Extraordinary, who had been sent thither by Canning. A hope now began to be cherished, that the independence of Greece would be acknowledged by the Christian Powers of Europe.

The Pacha fully bent on reducing Missolonghi, had landed more troops in the Morea, in order to carry on a winter campaign. The affairs of Greece were, at this time, in the most gloomy state, having scarcely 3,000 men under arms, to withstand this rapacious foe; while the money furnished by the friends of Greece, for the equipment of the army, was squandered by the Captain. The French, at this time, were busy intriguing against the English agents, to the great injury of Greece. In the midst of all these disasters, the Greeks succeeded, November 24th, in throwing into Missolonghi, besieged for the fourth time, a supply of ammunition and provisions to this garrison, which had so gallantly repulsed an attack, both by sea and land. A body of troops, sent by Ibrahim against Corinth, was destroyed by Niketas.

In December, the Greeks fitted out another naval equipment at Hydra, for the safety of Missolonghi; where Miaulis, Jan. 8th, put to flight the Capudan Pacha's fleet; which some time after returned, when another attempt made to throw supplies into the place, failed. On the 28th, Missolonghi was summoned to surrender, which was bravely set at defiance. The fleets had an engagement in the Gulf of Patras, when Canaris destroyed with his fire-ships, a frigate and several smaller vessels. Ibrahim, dissatisfied with the Capudan Pacha, caused his dismissal. The success of the battle enabled the Greeks to furnish Missolonghi with some farther supplies: but they failed in attempting it again, Feb. 12th, then blockaded by the Turko-Egyptian fleet.

The siege of Missolonghi was carried on with vigor, by Ibrahim Pacha alone, who had before it 25,000 men, and of these 9,000 were regular troops. He had before it, forty-eight cannon, that had been sold him by the French: and he was aided by Pierre Boyer, a General (a Bonapartist), notorious for his cruelties in Egypt, Spain, and St. Domingo. The frequent overtures made by Ibrahim to the garrison, to surrender, during its bombardment, were rejected. The assault continued from Feb. 28, till March 2d, when it was attacked by sea and land, with a loss to the besiegers of 4,000 men. The valor of the garrison had sustained it for a fifth time, though it was nearly destitute of provisions. In a short time, the sufferings

of the garrison became extreme, and the surrounding country was devastated by the barbarian forces. Their sufferings and heroic defence gained for Greece, many ardent and active friends in Europe; and funds were immediately raised for the heroic sufferers. Mr. Eynard, of Geneva, made them a liberal donation, in addition to 50,000 francs he had before given; and it was on his representation respecting the Greeks, that the committee of Paris voted 60,000, and that of Amsterdam 20,000. With these means, supplies were sent, and the Greeks were successful in throwing some of them into the place, in the face of great difficulties. From April 15th, Ibrahim directed all his attention to prevent supplies being sent from Zante, in small boats. The situation of the besieged had now become truly deplorable. On the 17th and 18th they began to die of hunger; the four following days, their horrors hourly increased. Mines were now prepared, in various parts of the city, to blow it up, as they were determined not to surrender.

On the 21st and 22d, the Greek fleet, under Miaulis, made an attempt to relieve the sufferers, that proved unavailing. His ships were too small to contend with the overwhelming fleet of Ibrahim, consisting of 8 ships of the line, 6 or 10 frigates, and 90 vessels of different sizes. Missolonghi, at length reduced to a heap of ruins, fell April 22d, 1826. At midnight, about 2,000 men, accompanied by women and children, rushed out on the batteries of the enemy; 500 Greeks fell on the spot, while the rest, amounting to 1,500, under Noto Botzaris and Kitsos Travellias, reached Salona, and afterwards fought at Athens. Those that remained in the city, about 1,000 in number, mostly women and children, with old men, blew themselves up, by the mines that had been purposely prepared. At daybreak, the Barbarians entered the city. Thus fell Missolonghi, which had so long been the strong hold of Western Greece. The plain between Missolonghi and the mountains, was covered with the dead bodies of the Suliotes, who had been its most valiant defenders. Many escaped to the mountains. More than 3,000 pair of ears were cut off the dead, and sent as a precious trophy to Constantinople; and above 5,000 women and children were made slaves.

The annals of history can furnish but few instances of such order, firmness, and perseverance, as was exhibited by the Greeks, during this memorable siege. Mr. Meyer, a Swiss editor, in a letter he wrote a short time before the fall of this place, says, "A few days more, and these brave men will be

and the surrounding country
forces. Their sufferings and
sweat, many, ardent and active
were immediately raised for the
of Geneva, made them a lib.
0,000 francs he had before
station respecting the Greeks,
d 60,000, and that of Amster-
s, supplies were sent, and the
rowing some of them into the
alties. From April 15th, Ibra-
o, prevent supplies being sent
The situation of the besieged
e. On the 17th and 18th they
r following days, their horrors
now prepared, in various parts
y, were determined not to sur-
ek fleet, under Miaulis, made
ers, that proved unavailing.
ntend with the overwhelming
ships of the line, 8 or 10 frigate
sized. Missolonghi, at length
April 22d, 1826. At midnight,
by women and children, rush-
enemy; 500 Greeks fell on the
to 1,800, under Noto Botzaris
Salona, and afterwards fought
ed in the city, about 1,000 in
children, with old men, blew
at had been purposely prepar-
ans entered the city. Thus fell
been the strong hold of West-
een Missolonghi and the mount-
ad bodies of the Suliotas, who
nders. Many escaped to the
pair of ears were cut off the
trophies to Constantinople; and
en were made slaves. I furnish
but few instances of such
races; as was exhibited by the
e siege. Mr. Meyer, a Swiss
short time before the fall of this
e, and these brave men will be

angelic spirits, who will appear before God, the indifference of
Christendom for a cause which is that of religion. We are
drawing near our final hour; history will render us justice;
posterity will weep over our misfortunes. May the relation
of the siege of Missolonghi, which I have written, survive me.
I have made several copies of it." Lord Byron, who died at
Missolonghi in April, had resided in that place since the be-
ginning of January, of the same year.

Missolonghi was fortified in 1823, under the superintend-
ance of English officers; and partly at the expense of a patri-
otic Englishman, whose name (Murry), deserves to be handed
down to posterity. It had been made the strongest hold in
Greece.

Ibrahim was now in possession of Modon, Coron, Navarino,
and Patras; and had already removed three Pachas. It only
remained for him to gain possession of Napoli di Romania, to
be master of the Islands of the Archipelago. This fact at
once opened the eyes of the European Powers, who now look-
ed with distrust on Ibrahim.

Great exertions by Societies in France, Germany, Switzer-
land, and England, were made in behalf of the suffering
Greeks, and many new Societies were formed, when a change
of measures in the English ministry had a most decided influ-
ence on their destiny. By order of Canning, the Duke of
Wellington, at St. Petersburg, had signed the protocol for the
interference of the three great Powers in behalf of Greece.
It was the wish of Canning to adjust the difficulties between
Greece and Turkey, without any reference to Russia; but
death, at this period, sealed his noble designs.

While these measures were slowly advancing among the
diplomatic corps, Ibrahim was desolating the Morea; and the
struggling Greeks, a prey to every kind of horror, were dying
of hunger.

June 17th, 1827, Athens capitulated to Roschid Pacha.
Lord Cochrane now arrived with steam vessels from England,
to aid the Greeks; and General Church had the command of
the land forces. New dissensions arose at Napoli di Roma-
nia, and Palmades began to cannonade the city, to force the
payment of arrears. The Executive fled to Aegina. In this
state of desperation, the Greeks looked to Russia, and chose
Count Capo d'Istria as their President, who entered on his
office January 22d, 1828.

In the meantime, a treaty for the settlement of Greece was
signed July 6th, 1827, at London, by the Plenipotentiaries of

England, France, and Russia. This treaty was communicated to the Ambassadors of the three Powers residing at Constantinople; and on the 16th August, their joint note was sent to the Reis Effendi. The Porte refused to admit the interference of the three Powers, and further attempts to induce the Porte to listen to the mediation of the Allied Powers, proved unavailing. The Greek Government proclaimed an armistice on the 25th, in conformity with the treaty of London.

Sept. 9th, the Turko-Egyptian fleet arrived at Navarino; and on the 19th, a British squadron, under Admiral Codrington, reached this bay. By the 23d, the French squadron, commanded by Admiral Rigny, and that of Russia, under Count Heyden, united. The Admirals had an interview with Ibrahim Pacha on the 25th, and informed him of their determination to establish an armistice *de facto*, between Greece and Turkey. On the following day, Ibrahim attempted to sail from Navarino; but was prevented. When he found he would not be suffered to remove his fleet, he commenced the work of destruction, by burning houses, destroying vineyards, and the most wanton massacre of women and children. In consequence of these atrocious deeds, the combined fleet entered the port of Navarino, to compel Ibrahim to desist from these brutal outrages.

October 20th, the combined fleet passed the batteries, and by 3 P. M. were ready for action. The Turko-Egyptian fleet was drawn up in the form of a crescent; their large ships presented a broadside, and between these, small vessels intervened. The Allied squadron was led by the Asia, the ship of Admiral Codrington, and was followed by the Genoa and Albion, and anchored alongside a ship of the line, bearing the flag of Capitana Bey, and a large double-banked frigate; while Moharem Bey, the commander of the Egyptian fleet, was on the other side of the Asia. The Turks brought on the action, by killing two Englishmen; and it soon became general, raging furiously for four hours. It ended in the destruction of the Moorish fleet, that, a short time before, had consisted of 3 ships of the line, 24 guns each; a razee; 16 frigates; 27 large corvettes, from 18 to 24 guns; and the same number of brigs, with 6 fire-ships. Of this armament, there remained afloat, after the action, but 20 corvettes and brigs; and these were abandoned.

The intelligence of the destruction of the Moorish fleet at Navarino, was received with the liveliest joy by all the friends of Greece, both in Europe and America. This arose from

This treaty was communicated to the three Powers residing at Constantinople. In August, their joint note was sent, but they refused to admit the interference, and further attempts to induce the Powers of the Allied Powers, proved vain. A permanent armistice was proclaimed an armistice by the treaty of London.

The Egyptian fleet arrived at Navarino; the British squadron, under Admiral Codrington, the 22d, the French squadron, under Admiral Baudin, and that of Russia, under Admiral Putyatin, had an interview with the British Admiral, and informed him of their determination. *De facto*, between Greece and Turkey, on the 20th of July, Ibrahîm attempted to prevent the British fleet. When he found he could not prevent it, he commenced the bombardment, destroying vineyards, houses, and women and children. In the end, the combined fleet compelled Ibrahîm to desist from

the fleet passed the batteries, and commenced action. The Turko-Egyptian fleet, of a crescent; their large ships were between these, small vessels intermingled. The ship of the line, the *Asia*, was led by the *Asia*, the ship of the line, followed by the *Genoa* and *Albatross*, a ship of the line, bearing the flag; a large double-banked frigate; the commander of the Egyptian fleet, the *Asia*. The Turks brought on the battle; and it soon became general. It ended in the destruction of the Turkish fleet, a short time before, had counted, 84 guns each; a razee; 16 from 18 to 24 guns; and the same ships. Of this armament, there were 20 corvettes and brigs;

the destruction of the Moorish fleet at the liveliest joy by all the friends of Greece and America. This arose from

the conviction that this blow had decided the freedom of the Greeks, who, during six years of extreme suffering, had been a prey to the most dreadful horrors.

There was now an involuntary suspension of hostilities. Soon afterwards, the Greek pirates began to infest the seas, which caused the Admirals of the united squadron, to send a warm remonstrance to the Legislative council of the Greeks. After some punishments had been inflicted upon the offenders, safety was restored in those seas; but not until the British had destroyed the head-quarters of the pirates in Candia, February 28th, 1828.

The Porte was exasperated, in the highest degree, with the annihilation of its fleet at Navarino; and forthwith seized and detained all the vessels of the Franks at Constantinople, where they were kept from Nov. 2d, till Nov. 19; and even stopped all communication with the Ministers of the Allied Powers, till indemnification should be made for the destruction of the fleet. The Sultan, in the height of his rage prepared for war, and used all the means in his power to inflame the passions of the Moslems. In December, the Ministers of the three Powers left Constantinople, when the Porte adopted conciliatory measures. In the meantime, all the Moslems from the age of 19 to 50, had been called to arms. On the 30th, the Sultan Mahmoud heard that Persian Armenia had fallen into the power of Russia, where Paskewitch had achieved a series of splendid victories.

By this time, Capo d'Istria, the President of Greece, had appointed the able Tricoupi his Secretary of State; and had established a high national council, called Panhellenion. Feb. 4th, at Napoli di Romania, he also established a Bank, and reorganized the military. France and Russia, each lent 6,000,000 francs to aid the new State.

In consequence of the death of Canning, and a change of the English Ministry, the battle of Navarino was called an untoward event. The Porte continued to reject every proposal for settlement with Greece, and during this time, Ibrahîm was carrying away the Greeks into slavery. A war broke out, March, 1828, between Russia and Turkey, so that the Porte had, with this Power alone, quite business enough to attend to.

The French cabinet, in concert with England, now sent an army to the Morea, under the command of General Maison, which arrived August 29th, in the Bay of Coron, near Petalidi; and Admiral Codrington concluded a treaty with the

Viceroy of Egypt, Aug. 6th, for the evacuation of the Morea by Ibrahim Pacha, and for the liberation of the Greek prisoners, while those who had been carried away, were to be freed or ransomed.

October 4th, Ibrahim sailed from Navarino, with 31,000 men, for Alexandria, with the wreck of his fleet, leaving 2,500 in the Mesinian fortresses.

The French took undisputed possession of Navarino, and attacked and took the fortresses in Messina, so that Navarino, Modon, and Coron were soon in their possession. Patras, with 3,000 men, capitulated, October 5th, and the flags of the three Allied Powers, with the national flag of Greece, waved undisputed over these cities. Admiral Rigny conveyed the Turks to Smyrna.

To defend the Morea from any new attacks of the Turks, a manifesto was issued by the Ministers of the three Powers, Nov. 16, 1828, declaring, "that they should place the Morea and the Cyclades under their protection, till the time when a definitive arrangement should decide the fate of the provinces, which the Allies had taken possession of; and that they should consider the entrance of any military force into this country, as an attack upon themselves." A French agent carried this note to Constantinople, to which an immediate answer from the Porte was required. But during this time, the Greeks continued active hostilities. Demetrius Ypsilanti, having under him Colocotroni and several leaders, and 5,000 men, marched into Livadia, and defeated the Turks, Nov. 2d, at Lomotico, and Dec 2d, took Salona; then in succession, Lepanto, Livadia and Vonizza. The Greeks commenced fitting out a great number of privateers. In consequence of these measures, the Sultan banished 25,000 persons, Greeks and Armenians, not born there, from the city of Constantinople; and the Sultan still declined to recall his barbarous edict of extermination.

Through the energetic measures of Capo d'Istria, Greece began to recover herself, after a long period of distraction. He divided the states of Greece into 13 Departments, seven of these formed the Peloponnesus, with 280,000 inhabitants, and 8,543 square miles; the eighth, the Northern Sporades, 6,200 inhabitants, 106 square miles; the ninth, the Eastern Sporades, 58,800 inhabitants, 318 square miles; the tenth, the Western Sporades, with 40,000 inhabitants, 169 square miles; the eleventh, twelfth, and thirteenth, the Cyclades, (North

for the evacuation of the Morea
liberation of the Greek prison-
ers carried away, were to be freed

and from Navarino, with 21,000
wreck of his fleet, leaving 2,500

ed possession of Navarino, and
es in Messina, so that Navarino,
on in their possession. Patras,
October 5th, and the flag of the
national flag of Greece, waved
Admiral Rigny conveyed the

any new attacks of the Turks,
the Ministers of the three Powers,
that they should place the Morea
protection, till the time when a
ld decide the fate of the provin-
en possession of; and that they
of any military force into this
emselves." A French agent car-
le, to which an immediate answer

But during this time, the Greeks
Demetrius Ypsilanti, having un-
veral leaders, and 5,000 men,
defeated the Turks, Nov. 2d, at
Salona; then in succession, Le-

The Greeks commenced fitting
ateers. In consequence of these
ed 25,000 persons, Greeks and Ar-
the city of Constantinople; and
recall his barbarous edict of exter-

asures of Capo d'Istria, Greece
fter a long period of distraction.
reece into 13 Departments, seven
nnesus, with 280,000 inhabitants,
e eighth, the Northern Sporades,
re miles; the ninth, the Eastern
e, 316 square miles; the tenth, the
000 inhabitants, 169 square miles;
thirteenth, the Cyclades, (North,

Central, and South,) 91,500 inhabitants, 1176 square miles.
Total inhabitants 476,500, square miles 10,312.

The British Plenipotentiary presented his credentials to the
President of Greece, Nov. 19, 1828; and Colonel Fabier,
after his return from France, took upon him the organization
of the Greek army. On the delivery, at Constantinople, of
the protocol of the three Powers, in January, 1830, a verbal
answer was given by the Reis Effendi, that the Porte wished
for peace. In July, Sir Robert Gordon, the British Ambassa-
dor, and Count Guillimont, from France, arrived at Constan-
tinople. The successes of Diebitsch, who had crossed the
Balkan mountains, and was on his way towards Constantino-
ple, compelled the Turkish plenipotentiaries to sign a treaty,
which recognized formally, in the sixth article, the treaty of
July 6, 1827. Peace between Russia and the Porte was sign-
ed at Adrianople, Sept. 14, 1829, and was ratified by the lat-
ter, six days afterwards.

Having brought down the affairs of Greece to the cessation
of hostilities, it only remains to add a few particulars respect-
ing the death of Capo d'Istria. This individual became ex-
ceedingly unpopular with the Greeks, from his supposed
attachment to Russian interests, and the jealousy and impa-
tience of restraint of the Greek Chiefs. In the Spring of
1831, the Islands and province of Maina were in open resist-
ance to the Government. Miaulis, Mavrocordato, and Con-
driottis, demanded a convocation of the National Assembly;
the liberty of the press, and that certain State prisoners should
be liberated. The insurgents took possession of Poros, and
the Greek fleet lying in the harbor. In August, the troops of
the President attacked the town, while the Russian fleet was
standing in to attack the Greek fleet in the harbor. Admiral
Miaulis then blew up his ships, rather than suffer them to fall
into the hands of the Russians. The city of Poros, deserted
by its inhabitants, was reduced to ashes. In the meantime,
the Mainots were actively engaged by land against the Gov-
ernment.

The Russian fleet now appeared in the Gulf of Coron, when
Miaulis, who had been co-operating with the Mainots, with a
small squadron destroyed, for the same reasons he had done
with the ships at Poros.

October 6th, 1831, as the President was going to attend
service at the Church, he was assassinated by two men, who
had repaired purposely to Napoli di Romanis. One fired a
pistol at the head of Capo d'Istria, and the other stabbed him

with a Turkish dagger; when he fell dead on the spot. These persons were, George the son; and Constantine the brother of Mavromichalis; who had been imprisoned since January. Constantine was immediately killed by the guards of the President, and George was detained in custody.

In 1832, the three Powers obtained from the Grand Seignior, a much more advantageous northern boundary line for Greece, than had been granted in 1830. The line is to run from the Gulf of Volo, in the *Ægean* sea, along a range of mountains, to the Gulf of Arta, in the Adriatic. By this arrangement, Acarnania and Etolia, chiefly inhabited by Greeks, are included in the kingdom of Greece—an acquisition of great importance, as it adds nearly 100,000 inhabitants, and almost 3,000 square miles to the new State. Besides the frontier line is more strongly marked, and will be easier of defence.

This cession to Greece was obtained from the Grand Seignior for 50,000,000 of Turkish piastres; which are to be deducted from the sum he had undertaken to pay to Russia.

The present population of Greece is estimated at from 635,000 to 800,000 souls. Its territory, including Acarnania, Etolia, and the Islands, is about 18,000 square miles, equal to about two-fifths of the state of New York, and about equal to it in population. The Morea, or Peloponnesus, comprises 7,227 square miles, and nearly equivalent in extent to the state of Massachusetts. The same treaty which fixed the boundary line, raised Otho, a Bavarian youth of seventeen years of age, to the throne of Greece; who carried with him 3,600 Bavarian soldiers, when (as stipulated), the French troops were to be withdrawn.

In the maintenance and aid of the new Government, England, France, and Russia have provided, and become responsible for, a loan of \$3,750,000; and have further agreed to furnish, at two instalments, an equal amount, should it be required for the good of the country. This loan is to be repaid in due time, and the payment of the interest is provided for.

King Otho, the new Monarch of Greece, arrived at Napoli di Romania, Feb. 6, 1833. There were, at this time, in the port of Napoli di Romania, several ships of war belonging to England, France, and Russia. On the following day, King Otho issued a proclamation, declaring his good intentions and well wishes for his adopted country, and engaging to protect the religion of the Greeks.

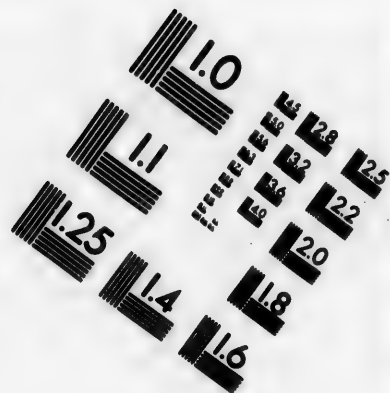
he fell dead on the spot. These
and Constantine the brother of
men imprisoned since January.
killed by the guards of the Pres.
in custody.

obtained from the Grand Seign.
ous northern boundary line for
ed in 1830. The line is to run
e Aegean sea, along a range of
te, in the Adriatic. By this ar.
olia, chiefly inhabited by Greeks,
a of Greece—an acquisition of
nearly 100,000 inhabitants, and
he new State. Besides the fron-
ted, and will be easier of defence.
was obtained from the Grand
turkish piastres; which are to be
d undertaken to pay to Russia.
f Greece is estimated at from
its territory, including Acarnania,
out 18,000 square miles, equal to
f New York, and about equal to
ea, or Peloponnesus, comprises
ly equivalent in extent to the state
e treaty which fixed the boundary
youth of seventeen years of age,
ho carried with him 3,500 Bava-
lated), the French troops were to

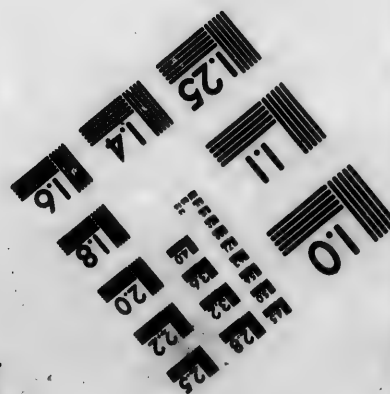
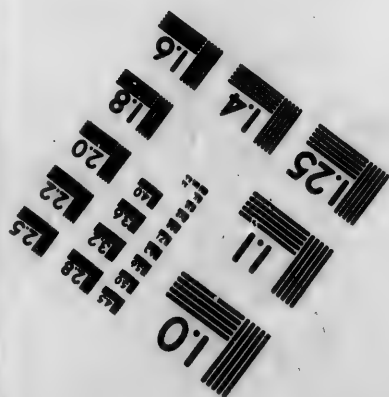
aid of the new Government, Eng-
ve provided, and become responsi-
000; and have further agreed to
an equal amount, should it be re-
country. This loan is to be re-
payment of the interest is provided

arch of Greece, arrived at Napoli
There were, at this time, in the
several ships of war belonging to
sia. On the following day, King
declaring his good intentions and
country, and engaging to protect





6"



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

**CIHM/ICMH
Microfiche
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH
Collection de
microfiches.**



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

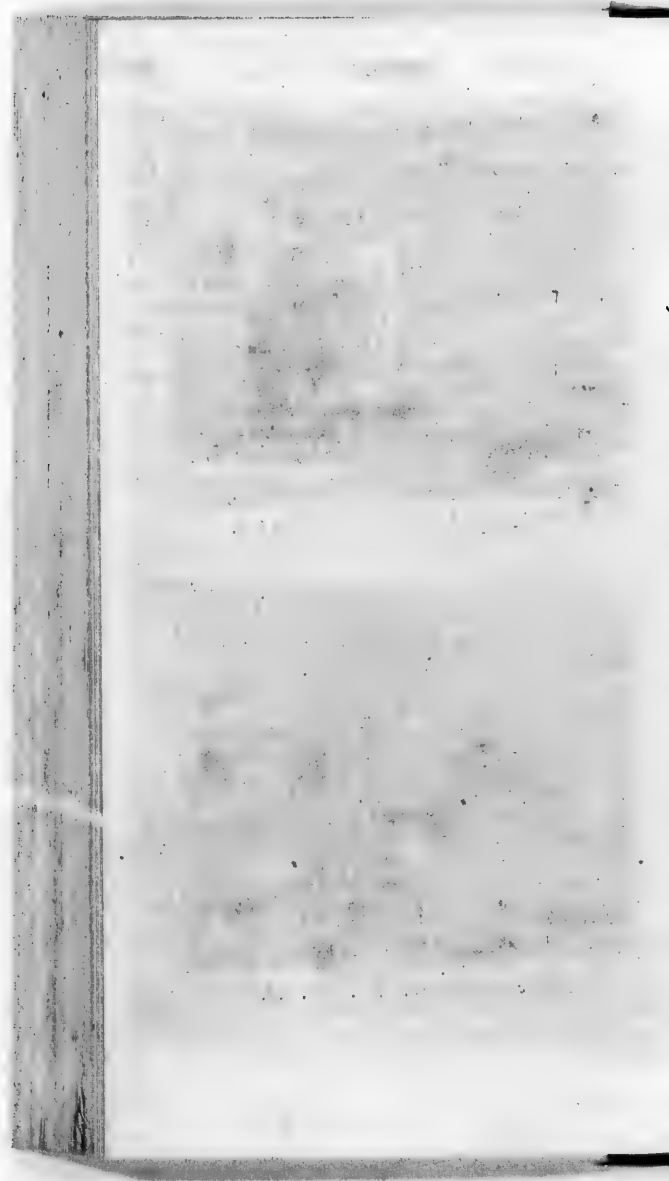
© 1983



Massacre of the Greeks. Vol. 2—p. 330.



Battle of Navarino. Vol. 2—p. 356.



War between Russia and Turkey.

Hostilities between Russia and Turkey commenced at a most fortunate period for the safety of Greece. The Porte breathing vengeance, and intent on exterminating the entire Greek population, would listen to no terms of accommodation offered by the Allied Powers.

The battle of Navarino had, for the present, paralyzed the operations of Ibrahim Pacha; and after such a signal chastisement of the Infidels, by the Allied Powers, they could not honorably withdraw their future protection to the Greeks, who had so long been left to contend alone against their cruel oppressors and murderers.

The Porte was led to consider, that Russia secretly favored the Greek cause; and therefore took possession of Moldavia and Walachia, and put restrictions upon its maritime commerce. This was an open violation of the peace of Bucharest, on which, after an exchange of notes, the Russian Minister left Constantinople; but through the exertions of the Ministers of Austria and England, and the desire of the Emperor Alexander to preserve peace, the commencement of hostilities was avoided. Still the Porte refused to give any satisfaction to the Russian Court. Things remained in this state, till the Emperor Nicholas issued his ultimatum, May 14, 1826, when the Porte granted all the demands of the Court of Russia, and promised that Moldavia and Walachia (where the Porte had derived, in three years, a revenue of 37,000,000 of piastres, to aid the prosecution of the war against Greece), should be restored. October 6, 1826, at Ackerman, the Russian ultimatum was accepted. The Porte also surrendered all the fortresses in Asia, to Russia. This treaty was executed in 1827.

The Sultan Mahmoud had now his hands full of other business. Having determined to reform his army, he began by exterminating the corps of Janisaries, which he effected, after a bloody battle, in June, 1826; when he formed his army on the European system. The Sultan himself wore the European dress, and prohibited, throughout his empire, the calling of Christians, "dogs." This new system of reform led to a violent insurrection, and the loss of 6,000 houses in Constantinople.

In June, 1827, the Porte refused the intervention of Russia, France and England, for the settlement of Greece; and seemed to bid defiance to the Powers of Europe, by attempting to rally together all his subjects for war.

Russia declared war against Turkey, April 26, 1828. In that document, the emperor declared, that he would not lay down his arms till he had obtained the following results, namely: the payment of all the expenses of the war; the acknowledgment of past treaties; inviolable liberty of the commerce of the Black Sea; the free navigation of the Bosphorus; and lastly, the fulfilment of the Convention of July 6th, for the pacification of Greece.

The campaign opened May 7th, 1828, by the Russian army of 115,000 men passing the Pruth, under Count Wittgenstein, commander in chief. On the 19th, the Emperor's staff arrived before Brailow, of which Diebitsch was chief. June 15th, in attempting to carry this place by storm, the Russians lost 640 men killed, two Major-Generals and 1340 men wounded. June 20, Brailow surrendered to the Russians, on condition of the garrison being permitted to retire to Silistria. 273 cannon, besides a great quantity of balls and ammunition, were taken. Up to July 2d, the Russians had taken seven fortresses—Brailow, Matschin, Toultscha, Hirsova, Kustendji, Keuzgon and Managalia. Toultscha was defended by 91 cannon, and 3,000 men.

August 7th, the Russian flotilla before Varna, attacked that of the Turks, and captured 14 vessels. On the 20th August the Grand Vizier left Constantinople for the army. September 20th, the Seraskier of Widdin was defeated by General Geismar, with great loss, and compelled to retreat. About the same time, a Russian manifesto issued, at St. Petersburg, ordered a new levy of four men out of every 500 of the population. Varna was carried by assault, after a siege of two months, October 11th. Its garrison originally amounting to 22,000 men, was reduced to 6,000. This was the most important fortress of the Turks; and gave the Russians the command of the western coast of the Black Sea. On the 15th October, the blockade of the Dardanelles was announced officially by Admiral Heyden. In July, the Turks retired into the strongly fortified mountain position of Shumla, where they had more than 40,000 men, under the command of Hussein Pacha.

The principal Russian force, 45,000 men, under Field-Marshal Wittgenstein, with the Emperor, approached Shumla while the operations were going on before Varna. The Grand Vizier cautiously avoided giving battle to the Russians before Shumla. After the fall of Varna, the Russian army fell back from Shumla, October 15. Silistria was besieged in September.

st Turkey, April 26, 1828. In declared, that he would not lay the following results, namely: expenses of the war; the acknowledgment of the inviolable liberty of the commerce of navigation of the Bosphorus; the Convention of July 6th, for

y 7th, 1828, by the Russian army Pruth, under Count Wittgenstein, 19th, the Emperor's staff arrived Diebitsch was chief. June 15th, in a by storm, the Russians lost 640 generals and 1340 men wounded. d to the Russians, on condition of to retire to Silistria. 273 cannon, alls and ammunition, were taken. as had taken seven fortresses— a, Hirsova, Kustendji, Keuzgon, was defended by 91 cannon, and

otilla before Varna, attacked that 14 vessels. On the 20th August, tinople for the army. September in was defeated by General Geis— compelled to retreat. About the esto issued at St. Petersburg, or n out of every 500 of the popula- y assault, after a siege of two garrison originally amounting to 6,000. This was the most im- ks; and gave the Russians the t of the Black Sea. On the 15th Dardanelles was announced offi-

In July, the Turks retired into in position of Shumla, where they under the command of Hussein

ce, 45,000 men, under Field-Mar- Emperor, approached Shumla, ng on before Varna. The Grand ing battle to the Russians before Varna, the Russian army fell back Silistria was besieged in Septem-

ber, and raised November 10th. The heavy artillery of the Russians was abandoned. While these operations were going forward, General Paskewitch, after signal success in Persia, was advancing through Asiatic Turkey, with a victorious army, and had gained a series of brilliant victories. By the 21st of September, the whole Pachalic of Bajamid, as far as the banks of the Euphrates, was conquered. The approach of winter put an end to this campaign, in which the Russians lost many men by disease and want of supplies. The loss of horses was great. The results of the campaigns in Europe and Asia, were, two Turkish principalities taken, three pachalics, fourteen fortresses, and three castles. Notwithstanding these losses of the Turks, the Porte refused the terms of accommodation offered, before and during this campaign, by the Emperor Nicholas, through the British Ambassador, Lord Heytesbury, viz. indemnification for the expense of the war, and security against future injuries, and violations of treaties.

The Sultan prepared for a new campaign. General Diebitsch was appointed commander in chief of the Russian forces, Feb. 21, 1829. The siege of Silistria was renewed on the opening of the campaign, under the direction of Diebitsch, May 17th. The Turkish army, commanded by the Grand Vizer, attacked the Russians, posted near the village of Esli Arnaoutlar, at three in the morning. The battle lasted till 8 in the evening, when the Turks retired with the loss of 2,000 killed. On the 17th of June, a great battle was fought at Koulevtcha, near Shumla—the Turks commanded by the Grand Vizer, and the Russians by Diebitsch. The battle was fought with great obstinacy; when European tactics prevailed over Turkish courage. The Turks lost 5,900 killed, a great number of prisoners, 43 pieces of cannon, 6 standards, all their ammunition wagons, baggage, &c.

June 30th, Silistria surrendered to the Russians. The garrison consisted of 8,000 men, and the armed inhabitants that were made prisoners of war; 220 pieces of cannon, 80 stand of colors, and 2 three-tailed Pachas, were also taken, besides the whole of the Turkish flotilla.

Immediately after the surrender of the fortress of Silistria, Diebitsch commenced preparations to pass the river Kanitchik and the Balkan mountains. On the 17th of July, the camp before Shumla was left, and by the 22d, Diebitsch had attained the summit of the Balkan. In descending these mountains, the Russians encountered a Turkish force of about 7,000 men, under the Seraskier Abdul Rahman, and defeated him, taking

400 prisoners, 13 cannon, and 7 standards. On the 23d, Mesembria was captured, with 30 standards, 15 cannon, and 2,000 prisoners; and on the same day, Acholi was captured, containing 14 pieces of cannon, ammunition, &c.

When the Russian army reached the shores of the Black Sea, it was able to co-operate with the fleet under Admiral Greig. On the 24th of June, Bourgas was taken, with ten pieces of cannon, and abundance of military stores. On the 25th, Aidos was captured, with the whole Turkish camp, 600 tents, 500 barrels of gunpowder, 4 standards, &c. &c.

August 19th, the Russians approached Adrianople, and the next day took unresisted possession of the place, where negotiations commenced. Sept. 14, a treaty of peace was signed. Russia agreed to the restoration of Moldavia and Walachia and all the towns occupied by them in Bulgaria and Rumelia. Moldavia was to have an independent administration and free trade; and the Russians freedom of commerce, throughout the Ottoman Empire, agreeably to former treaties; and free commerce and navigation of the Black Sea, to all nations at peace with Turkey. The Porte stipulated to pay as an indemnification to Russia, 1,500,000 ducats of Holland, for the losses of Russian subjects; and a further sum, as should be agreed upon, as an indemnity for the expenses incurred in the war. And the Porte acceded to the terms of Russia, Great Britain and France, for the settlement of the affairs in Greece.

The indemnity for the expenses of the war, was arranged in a subsequent act, to be paid in instalments. On the first payment, the Russian troops were to retire from Adrianople; on the second, to repossess the Balkan; and on the third, to repossess the Danube; and on the fourth payment, to evacuate the Turkish territory. So far, the Emperor Nicholas fulfilled his declaration and pledges to the Allies, on the commencement of the war—after having gained the objects for which it was undertaken. In this campaign, it has been stated, that the Russians lost 200,000 men and 20,000 horses.

It was stated, in the papers at the time, that the Russian forces, at the commencement of the present campaign, amounted to 541,731 regular troops, and 146,601 irregulars, making a total of 688,332.

and 7 standards. On the 23d, Me-
s standards, 15 cannon, and 2,000
day, Acholi was captured, con-
ammunition, &c.

reached the shores of the Black
ate with the fleet under Admiral
e, Bourgas was taken, with ten
dance of military stores. On the
ith the whole Turkish camp, 600
rder, 4 standards, &c. &c.

s approached Adrianople, and the
ession of the place, where nego-
14, a treaty of peace was signed.
tion of Moldavia and Walachia;
y them in Bulgaria and Rumelia.
ependent administration and free
edom of commerce, throughout-
ably to former treaties; and free
the Black Sea, to all nations at
orte stipulated to pay as an indem-
00 ducats of Holland, for the losses
urther sum, as should be agreed
ne expenses incurred in the war.
e terms of Russia, Great Britain,
nt of the affairs in Greece.

enses of the war, was arranged
aid in instalments. On the first
s were to retire from Adrianople;
Balkan; and on the third, to re-
e fourth payment, to evacuate the
he Emperor Nicholas fulfilled his
he Allies, on the commencement
ined the objects for which it was
ign, it has been stated, that the
nd 20,000 horses.

rs at the time, that the Russian
ent of the present campaign,
r troops, and 146,601 irregulars,

*England, from A. D. 1816, to the passing of the Reform Bill,
A. D. 1832.*

THE course of policy pursued by the British Cabinet, main-
ly brought about the restoration of Louis XVIII. to the throne
of France. Its accomplishment loaded England with an enor-
mous debt, as much in opposition to the wishes of the majority
of Englishmen, as the restoration of the Bourbons was con-
trary to the desire of the French nation. Since that event,
the French have expelled the Bourbons; and the people of
England have succeeded, after an arduous struggle, in the
overthrow of Toryism, or more properly speaking, of military
despotism.

The glaring corruptions in the representation, and the abuses
which existed in the "rotten-borough system," had long ago
been clearly shown, by writers of great political knowledge;
and many of England's best and purest patriots had labored to
correct the abuses which existed in their representation. The
liberal journalists exerted themselves incessantly to effect this
object, and it was repeatedly urged in Parliament with great
force of eloquence.

The accession of William IV. who soon became the most
popular monarch that had reigned in England, proved favora-
ble to the cause of liberty. After the overthrow of the Duke
of Wellington and his Cabinet, William called a Whig Minis-
try, with Earl Grey at its head; and this eminent statesman,
with his colleague, Brougham, carried through the long and
ardently desired reform, which, eradicating the "rotten bor-
oughs," provided for the free and equal representation of the
people of England in Parliament.

The measures of the English Government having a most
important bearing on the general policy of Europe, it will be
requisite here to take a hasty glance at the public measures of
British Statesmen, more especially of those who have so es-
sentially aided the new and more enlarged line of policy, in
accordance with the spirit of the age, and opposed to the
"slavish and despotic monarchies of Europe."

In the year 1820, George III. died, January 29d, at the age
of 82, after a reign of three-score years, the longest in the
British annals; when George IV. who had been Regent since
February 3, 1811, succeeded to the throne of Great Britain.
Earl Liverpool was nominated by the Prince Regent, first
Lord of the Treasury, Jan. 9, 1812, and continued in office

till 1827. His prudence and moderation at home, were strikingly contrasted with the course pursued by Castlereagh, Minister of the Foreign Department. This latter Minister destroyed himself by suicide, August 12, 1822. On his interment in Westminster Abbey, popular indignation against his memory was strongly exhibited. And that this was not without reason, will appear by a reference to his many unfeeling and tyrannical measures, and his violations of the Constitution. We are here constrained to offer a passing remark, on the public character of this Minister, whose true reputation is not generally known in this country. Castlereagh was hated for his tyranny; he was the dupe of Courts, and the betrayer of the people. The part he took in the Congress of Vienna, in parcelling out and trafficking away the rights of weaker States, to build up a military despotism throughout Europe, loaded him with the execrations of all those people whom he had so basely sold. His death was considered in England, as a happy event for the cause of liberty, which his measures had for so many years crushed. It will be seen, that the foreign policy of England underwent a complete change after his death.

In 1816, the income tax was taken off from personal estate capital, and colonial possession. This was but shifting the burden of taxation from landholders, to the working classes, those great consumers of the necessaries of life; who were now reduced to the greatest state of suffering. England for a time, surmounted all these difficulties, and even greatly increased her foreign trade. This kept the manufacturing districts quiet, as long as they were well employed.

In the month of August, 1816, a British squadron of five sail of the line, and five frigates, under the command of Lord Exmouth, bombarded Algiers, and destroyed the Algerine shipping, batteries, and magazines: when the Dey agreed to the total abolition of Christian slavery, and the release of all Christian captives in his dominions. A few months after this defeat, the Dey was strangled, when piracy again flourished till the French afterwards conquered this piratical city.

The distresses in England led the populace to offer public insult, and assail the Prince Regent, in 1817, on his return from Parliament to Carlton House. Feb. 3, a Royal message and accompanying documents were communicated to Parliament, giving information of the existence of societies, combinations, &c. in the metropolis, and throughout the kingdom dangerous to the constitution; and that insurrections had been

moderation at home, were strik-
course pursued by Castlereagh,
partment. This latter Minister
August 12, 1822. On his inter-
popular indignation against his
ed. And that this was not with-
reference to his many unfeeling
his violations of the Constitution.
offer a passing remark, on the
ster, whose true reputation is not
try. Castlereagh was hated for
e of Courts, and the betrayer of
ok in the Congress of Vienna, in
ing away the rights of weaker
y despotism throughout Europe,
ions of all those people whom he
th was considered in England, as
of liberty, which his measures had,
It will be seen, that the foreign
ent a complete change "for his

as taken off from personal estate,
sion. This was but shifting the
holders, to the working classes,
ne necessities of life; who were
state of suffering. England for
difficulties, and even greatly in-
This kept the manufacturing dis-
vere well employed.

1816, a British squadron of five
ates, under the command of Lord
ers, and destroyed the Algerine
azines: when the Dey agreed to
an slavery, and the release of all
minions. A few months after this
ed, when piracy again flourished,
nquered this piratical city.

and led the populace to offer public
e Regent, in 1817, on his return
House. Feb. 3, a Royal message
nts were communicated to Parlia-
the existence of societies, combi-
olis, and throughout the kingdom,
; and that insurrections had been

planned. In consequence of this information, which was
greatly exaggerated, the Ministry took a high-handed course.
Lord Sidmouth introduced a bill into the House of Lords, for
the suspension of the habeas corpus act, which passed into a
law; and Castlereagh was successful in carrying one to sup-
press debating societies, and unlawful organizations; and a
third bill was passed, for punishing with severity, all attempts
to corrupt the Army and Navy.

Sir F. Burdett, May 20th, again brought forward the ques-
tion of Parliamentary reform, in which he was aided by Sir
Samuel Romilly. It was, however, lost, the votes being 265
against 77.

1816. One of the first measures, after the opening of Par-
liament, was the restoration of the liberties of the people, by
the repeal of the habeas corpus suspension act, accompanied
by a bill of indemnity to screen the Ministers for such a high-
handed act. Sir Samuel Romilly declared, on the second
reading of the indemnity bill, "that it annihilated the rights
of individuals, and took all legal remedies from those who had
suffered by an irresponsible and unconstitutional exercise of
authority."

In August, 1819, there was a meeting at Manchester, to dis-
cuss the question of Parliamentary reform. It should here be
stated, that spies, in the employment of Government, had gone
about the country, inflaming the minds of the people; and
these same wretches, when detected, were shielded behind the
power of the Ministry. This meeting at Manchester, was of
a peaceable character, and was estimated at 50,000 souls, in-
cluding the wives and children of the petitioners. There was
no appearance or intention of riot, nor were there any arms
among them. Mr. Hunt was the chairman, and during his
speech, the assembly was charged by the military, and many
lives were sacrificed in a most inhuman manner. This ne-
farious transaction roused the indignation of the British popu-
lace. The distresses about this time, in the manufacturing
districts, were heavily felt. The national debt, by a continu-
ance of twenty-three years' war, had increased to about
900,000,000 pounds. Strong measures were taken to pre-
vent public discussions. Ireland, at this time, presented noth-
ing but a scene of conflict and misery.

Earl Grey, in the House of Lords, moved for an inquiry
into the conduct of the Manchester magistrates, but was de-
feated; and a similar attempt was made in the House of Com-
mons, and this also was voted down. The subject was renew-

ed before the recess of Parliament; but these false guardians of public liberty refused to inquire into this most flagrant outrage on the rights of the people. Instead of which, the Ministers introduced several bills that became laws, to be continued five years. These have gone by the designation of the six acts. They were: 1st, a bill to take away the right of traversing, in cases of misdemeanors. 2d, for punishing any person found guilty, on a second conviction of libel, by fine, imprisonment, or banishment for life. 3d, for preventing seditious meetings. 4th, to prevent private military trainings. 5th, the application of the severe stamp system to pamphlets under two sheets, and a more rigorous punishment of libels and seditious writings. 6th, a bill giving magistrates the power of entering houses by night, or by day, for the purpose of seizing arms believed to be collected for unlawful purposes.

1820. The death of George III. this year, produced no difference in the public measures; although the aspect of England was quite changed by the great increase of trade, and the diminution of taxes, and by better harvests. The renewal of specie payments, and the increasing value of paper currency, was highly favorable to manufactures. The country was now recovering from the heavy burden of war, in which she had so long been engaged.

A daring conspiracy to assassinate Ministers, called the Cato street conspiracy, was detected, for which Thistlewood and four of his companions paid the forfeit of their lives, and four others concerned, were transported for life to Botany Bay.

July 19, 1821. The splendid Coronation of George IV. took place at Westminster Abbey.

On the death of the Marquis of Londonderry, better known as Lord Castlereagh, Mr. Canning was called to the Cabinet as Secretary of Foreign Affairs, Sept. 16th, 1822. One of the first measures of Canning, was to check the fanatic influence of the French in Spain. In 1823, England allowed her subjects to aid the Greeks, and even acknowledged their right of blockade. With the Republics of South America, she formed treaties of alliance; and in 1825, formally acknowledged the independence of the South American States.

In the years 1825 and 1826, the commercial difficulties were great, occasioned by the speculation in foreign loans, and the most costly undertakings, which led to bankruptcies, and gave an unusual shock to men of business. "Bankruptcies spread like a vast fog over England, America, France, and

ent; but these false guardians
 ure into this most flagrant out-
 e. Instead of which, the Min-
 hat became laws, to be contin-
 gone by the designation of the
 bill to take away the right of
 ceanors. 2d, for punishing any
 and conviction of libel, by fine,
 for life. 3d, for preventing se-
 vent private military trainings.
 vere stamp system to pamphlets
 rigorous punishment of libels and
 giving magistrates the power of
 y day, for the purpose of seizing
 for unlawful purposes.

erge III. this year, produced no
 eures; although the aspect of
 by the great increase of trade,
 and by better harvests. The re-
 nd the increasing value of paper
 ble to manufactures. The coun-
 m the heavy burden of war, in
 engaged.

assassinate Ministers, called the
 detected, for which Thistlewood,
 paid the forfeit of their lives, and
 e transported for life to Botany

ndid Coronation of George IV.
 bbeey.

is of Londonderry. Better known
 nanning was called to the Cabinet,
 18th, Sept. 1822. One of the
 was to check the fanatic influence
 1823, England allowed her sub-
 even acknowledged their right of
 lices of South America, she formed
 1825, formally acknowledged the
 American States.

8, the commercial difficulties were
 peculation in foreign loans, and in
 e, which led to bankruptcies, and
 en of business. "Bankruptcies
 r England, America, France, and

Germany, at the same moment. But the vigor of England is
 incalculable."* Seventy-five banks broke in the same number
 of days; and 255 joint-stock companies, that, a week before,
 were in high credit, and ready for vast undertakings, were in
 the Gazette. And yet after such sweeping desolation, in an-
 other year, confidence was re-established, commerce revived,
 and public business went forward with renewed activity and
 confidence.

The numerous failures of Banks, threatened the laboring
 classes with ruin, from the derangement of the currency. To
 remedy this alarming state of things, Government immediately
 ordered the coinage of sovereigns with all possible dispatch.
 These were struck off at the rate of 100,000 a day, and sup-
 plied to the country. Such was the activity of the mint on this
 occasion, that for one week, 150,000 sovereigns per day were
 coined. The Bank of England issued temporarily, two pound
 notes. Thus the distress of the country was in a great meas-
 ure relieved.

In 1826, April 4th, England united with the Court of St.
 Petersburg to compel the Porte to cease hostilities with the
 Greeks. Mr. Canning was appointed Prime Minister April
 12th, 1827, and died in the month of August of the same year.
 His policy was crowned by the recognition of the South Amer-
 ican States, the maintenance of the independence of Portugal,
 and the treaty signed at London, July 8th, for the settlement of
 the war in Greece, which treaty led to the battle of Navarino.†

Lord Goodrich succeeded as first Lord of the Treasury.
 He retired from office, January 8th, when the Duke of Wel-
 lington was made Premier, although the Duke had declared in
 Parliament, the year before, his entire unfitness for high civil
 office. In April, a Catholic relief bill was passed.

George IV. King of Great Britain, died June 26th, 1830;
 and was succeeded by his second brother, the Duke of Clar-
 ence, under the title of William IV. The administration of
 the Duke of Wellington was overthrown, November 16th, and
 a few days after, a new Ministry was formed, with Earl Grey
 at its head, and Brougham Lord Chancellor.

The Duke of Wellington's overthrow was ascribed to his

* Croley's Life of George IV.

† Mr. Brougham said of Mr. Canning, in the British House of Commons,
 January 29th, 1836, "That great man fell a premature sacrifice to his
 struggles for the establishment of a noble system of policy; and it was to be
 hoped, that the efforts he made, crowned as they were with success, might
 be followed up."

resistance of retrenchment, and his apprehension of popular riots, and opposition to Parliamentary reform. The political obstinacy of the Duke arose out of his ignorance and contempt of the people, and a blind confidence in his own supremacy and power, and a thorough disregard of public opinion; while events at home and abroad perplexed him. The Continental Monarchs of the Holy Alliance had looked to the Tory Ministry, with Wellington at its head, for security and protection. What must have been the sensation in the Courts of those countries, when intelligence was received of the Duke's overthrow and resignation?

The Whig Ministry, with Earl Grey at its head, was pledged to support the reform bill.* This Ministry took upon them a great task—an arduous responsibility. That gross abuses abounded in the British Government, no one could deny; and reform was demanded by the united voice of the nation. Mr. Brougham was pledged to Parliamentary reform, the reduction of expenses and sinecures, and against negro slavery.

The ministerial plan of reform, by Earl Grey and his Cabinet, was brought forward by Lord John Russell, on the first of March; and after a debate of seven days, leave was given to bring in three bills for reforming the representation of England, Scotland, and Ireland. The bill was carried, after a debate of two days, to a second reading, March 22d, by a vote of 302 to 301; but was lost, on the third reading, the vote being 291 for the Ministry, 299 against it.

The King dissolved the Parliament in person, on the 22d of April. In the speech delivered on that occasion, William said, "I have been induced to resort to this measure for the purpose of ascertaining the sense of my people," &c.

The new Parliament, of which a large number was pledged to support reform, assembled June 14th, 1831, and was opened by the King, who recommended the question of a reform of the representation, to their earliest and most attentive consideration. On the 24th, the reform bill was again brought forward by Lord John Russell, in the House of Commons, and passed its second reading July 6th, by a vote of 367 to 23, and to a third reading Sept. 22d, by a vote of 349 to 236. The bill was carried up to the House of Lords, and on October 6th

* In 1797, Lord Grey made a motion for reform. Its failure caused the great statesman, Fox, to withdraw from Parliament, which was by some judged to be a dereliction of duty.

and his apprehension of popular elementary reform. The political out of his ignorance and contempt of confidence in his own supremacy and regard of public opinion, while perplexed him. The Continental had looked to the Tory Ministry, for security and protection. sensation in the Courts of those was received of the Duke's over.

Earl Grey at its head, was pledged This Ministry took upon them a responsibility. That gross abuses of government, no one could deny; and united voice of the nation. Mr. parliamentary reform, the reduction and against negro slavery.

reform, by Earl Grey and his Cabinet. Lord John Russell, on the first of seven days, leave was given to forming the representation of England.

The bill was carried, after a second reading, March 22d, by a vote of 367 to 235. On the third reading, the vote was 299 against it.

Parliament in person, on the 22d delivered on that occasion, William IV. to resort to this measure for the sense of my people," &c.

which a large number was pledged on June 14th, 1831, and was opened ended the question of a reform in the House of Commons, and on July 6th, by a vote of 367 to 235, and on July 22d, by a vote of 349 to 236. The House of Lords, and on October 8th,

motion for reform. Its failure caused that law from Parliament, which was by some called the Reform Bill.

rejected by a vote of 195 to 155. Parliament was prorogued on the 30th of the same month.

The rejection of the reform bill in the House of Lords, on the 8th, led to strong manifestations of popular fury against the nobility, especially those who had voted against the bill. At Nottingham and Derby, as well as other parts of the kingdom, riots commenced soon as intelligence of the defeat of the bill was received. On the 29th, 30th, and 31st, dreadful riots took place at Bristol—many of the public buildings and an immense amount of property were destroyed; 90 persons were killed and wounded, at that time; afterwards five were executed, and many were sentenced to transportation. The total damage done, during this riot at Bristol, was estimated at 300,000 pounds sterling.

Parliament was opened again, December 8th, by the King; and on the 12th, Lord John Russell (a third time), introduced a new bill for reform, very similar to the former, and declared to be "equally efficient." It was read the second time, on the 18th, by a vote of 324 to 162. On March 23d, it was brought up for a third reading, and passed by a vote of 355 to 239. The bill passed to a second reading, in the House of Lords, April 18th, by a vote of 184 to 175. An amendment to defeat the bill was introduced by Lord Lyndhurst, which passed May 8th, by a vote of 151 to 116; and on May 12th, it was lost by a majority of 40. Earl Grey advised the King to create a sufficient number of new Peers to secure the success of the bill, tendering his resignation as the alternative, which was accepted. On the resignation of Ministers, great public excitement followed. The political unions, organized throughout the country, determined to refuse the payment of taxes, and demanded that the Ministers should be reinstated. Earl Grey had stated, that he would stand or fall by this bill; and that nothing less efficient should be supported by him.

The excitement was so great in Birmingham, that 100,000 persons assembled suddenly and spontaneously, and forwarded an immediate express to London. There was a firm determination to have the reform bill carried, or pay no taxes; and this determination was echoed from every part of the kingdom. There was no riot; the people had risen in their collective strength, to assert their just rights; bursts of indignant feelings were directed against the Bishops and Nobility. The Duke of Wellington failed in his attempts to form a Ministry; when Earl Grey and his colleagues were reinstated in office May 18th, with the assurance from the King, of having a safe

sufficient number of Peers created, to secure the passing of the bill. When the Lords were apprised of this fact, they resolved to let it pass.

June 14th, the bill passed a third reading, by a vote of 106 to 22, and the Royal assent was given, by commission, on the 7th of the same month. It is worthy of remark, that not one of the Bishops was present on the final passage of the bill. In answering the forebodings and objections made to it by the Lords, Earl Grey said, "that the peace, power, and prosperity of England would all be increased by the reform."

By it, 22 new boroughs, in England, are to send two new members each; 19 new boroughs, one each; 62 new members are added to the English County Members; three to the county members, and two to the borough members of Wales; five to the Scotch members; and five to the Irish members. By this reform bill, 56 of the old boroughs, called rotten or decayed boroughs have been wholly disfranchised; and 30 boroughs, that before sent two members each, are to send but one. The united borough of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis which before sent four members, is to send but two.

County members under the Reform act.—Formerly, each county sent two members, except Yorkshire, which returned four—total 82. The counties in Wales, one each—total 12. By the reform act, the number of the county members of England is raised to 144; those of Wales to 15. And 26 English counties are divided, and return four members each; 7 counties three each; the ridings of Yorkshire, two each; and the six remaining counties, two each; and the Isle of Wight, one. Of the 12 Welch counties, three send two members each; the remaining nine one each.

The reform act also extends to the right of voting, in the election of members for cities and boroughs, to every male person of full age, not subject to any legal incapacity, who occupies, as owner or tenant, any house, warehouse, shop or building, of not less than ten pounds yearly value: provided such person pays assessed taxes and poor rates. And in the election of county members, the elective franchise extends to every male person who shall be in actual occupation of a freehold for life, or of lands or tenements of copyhold, of the yearly value of not less than ten pounds. In England, a county member of Parliament must possess real property to the amount of 600 pounds per annum; and a borough member 300 pounds. But in Scotland, no such qualification is required.

LAND.

ed, to secure the passing of the
pprised of this fact, they resolv.

third reading, by a vote of 106
as given, by commission, on the
worthy of remark, that not one
on the final passage of the bill.
and objections made to it by the
the peace, power, and prosperity
ceased by the reform "

n England, are to send two new
oughs, one each; 62 new mem-
County Members; three to the
the borough members of Wales;
; and five to the Irish members.
e old boroughs, called rotten or
n wholly disfranchised; and 30
vo members each, are to send but
Weymouth and Melcombe Regis,
bers, is to send but two.

Reform act.—Formerly, each
except Yorkshire, which returned
ies in Wales, one each—total 12.
er of the county members of Eng-
of Wales to 15. And 26 English
turn four members each; 7 coun-
of Yorkshire, two each; and the
each; and the Isle of Wight, one.
three send two members each; the

ends to the right of voting, in the
ities and boroughs, to every male
ect to any legal incapacity, who oc-
t, any house, warehouse, shop or
ten pounds yearly value: provided
taxes and poor rates. And in the
s, the elective franchise extends to
ll be in actual occupation of a free-
tenements of copyhold, of the clear
than ten pounds. In England, a
ment must possess real property to
per annum; and a borough member,
land, no such qualification is requi-

"Lord John Russell, in his speech on introducing the first Reform Bill, (March 1, 1831,) made the following statement respecting the number of voters that would be added by that bill: Number added in towns and boroughs in England already sending members, 110,000; Electors of towns in England sending members for the first time, 50,000; Electors in London, who will obtain the right of voting, 95,000; increase of electors in Scotland, 60,000; In Ireland, perhaps, 40,000; increase in the counties of England, 100,000. "It is my opinion, therefore," said Lord Russell, "that the whole measure will add to the constituency of the Commons House of Parliament, about half a million of persons, and these all connected with the property of the country, having a valuable stake amongst us, and deeply interested in our institutions."

A sufficient number of booths are to be prepared, so that not more than 600 electors are to poll at one compartment. The polling to continue, if required, for two successive days only; for seven hours on the first day, and for eight hours on the second: but the poll is not, on any account, to be kept open later than 4 o'clock, on the second day.

July 13. The Scotch reform bill passed to a third reading in the English House of Lords. And on the 30th of the same month, the Irish Reform Bill passed in the English House of Lords. August 13th, the Irish tythe composition bill was read a third time and passed, in the English House of Lords. On the 16th of August, the Parliament of England was prorogued to the 16th of October.

The successful issue of a reform in Parliament has been achieved mainly through the perseverance, wisdom, and stern consistency of Henry Brougham, who was, for many years, the leader of the opposition in the House of Commons,—a firm and decided enemy to the measures of the aristocrats and leagued despots. For more than twenty years, he has fostered and guided the spirit of reform; and we may here, with great propriety, mention some of his labors in this great cause.

In 1811, he introduced a bill into the British Parliament, declaring all dealing in slaves, by British subjects, a felony, and punishable as such. This bill became a law, and by it was first recognized the principle, that the traffickers in human flesh are pirates, and ought to be treated as such. And the subject of slavery, as it exists in the British West Indies, has been repeatedly brought by him before the nation.

In 1816, he commenced his public efforts in favor of popular education. He then introduced into Parliament, a motion for

the appointment of a committee to inquire into the state of education among the lower orders. This motion was carried, and an education committee of forty members, with Mr. Brougham at their head, was appointed. The labors of this committee, or rather of its indefatigable chairman, were immense; and for three years, they continued to spread facts before the British people. The exposition of corruptions in the management of trust funds for grammar schools, was a small part of their labor.

In 1819, he moved for instituting a committee of inquiry into the condition of charitable endowments, to complete the work which the education committee had begun. A measure which the ministers were unable successfully to withstand, and which, notwithstanding their continued opposition, produced important results.

In 1820, he thought the time had arrived, in which to bring forward the grand measure which he had at first contemplated. He accordingly came out with a bill to extend the blessings of education to the poor, by the establishment of common schools. But in this he did not accomplish his benevolent designs. He published his *Practical Observations on popular education*, and to his sole suggestion, "the Society for the diffusion of Useful Knowledge," whose publications are now scattered far and wide, owed its origin.

His next labor, greater than all the twelve labors of Hercules himself, was directed to a reform of the English Common Law, and cleansing the courts of Justice of the rubbish which a barbarous age had left behind, and time had rendered intangible. His efforts here, as elsewhere, were powerful and influential. In 1828, he introduced his celebrated motion, that an address be presented to his Majesty, praying that he would issue a commission for inquiring into the defects occasioned, time or otherwise, in the laws of this realm, and into the measures necessary for removing the same. Upon this motion, a speech, delivered in the House of Commons February 1828, comprises, in the printed report, 139 pages. He opened the whole existing condition of the Common Law, in a masterly manner, equalled only by the wisdom displayed in the remedies proposed. The motion was carried, after the amendment agreed to by him for the sake of conciliation, limited his operations to the courts of Justice, and the landed real property. The Commissioners appointed, reported in 1831, and their reports were elaborate and valuable; and already seen in some measure acted upon.

committee to inquire into the state of
orders. This motion was carried,
by a vote of forty members, with Mr.
Brougham appointed. The labors of this
indefatigable chairman, were im-
mensely, they continued to spread facts
The exposition of corruptions in
schools for grammar schools, was no

constituting a committee of inquiry into
endowments, to complete the work
the committee had begun. A measure which
successfully withstood, and which
continued opposition, produced important

time had arrived, in which to bring
which he had at first contemplated.
with a bill to extend the blessings of
the establishments of common schools.
to accomplish his benevolent designs. He
made observations on popular education,
"the Society for the diffusion of
the publications are now scattered far

than all the twelve labors of Hercu-
to a reform of the English Common
courts of Justice of the rubbish which
behind, and time had rendered intol-
erable elsewhere, were powerful and irre-
ducible his celebrated motion, that
to his Majesty, praying that he would
inquiring into the defects occasioned by
laws of this realm, and into the mea-
sures the same. Upon this motion, his
House of Commons February 28,
printed report, 139 pages. He lays
condition of the Common Law, in a
ted only by the wisdom displayed in
The motion was carried, after an
him for the sake of reconciliation, had
the courts of Justice, and the law of
commissioners appointed, reported in
very elaborate and valuable; and have
nature acted upon.

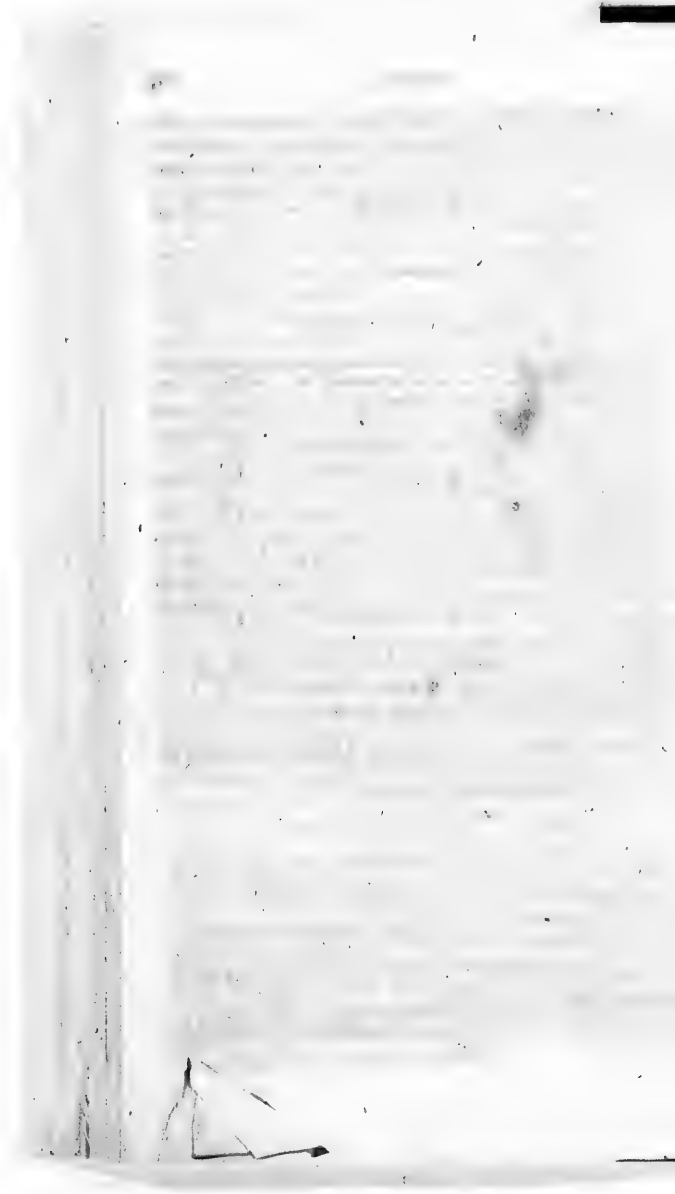
As Lord Chancellor of Great Britain, Brougham's labors
have been eminent. He has greatly expedited the administra-
tion of justice in his Court, and cleared the docket of cases
which had, for a great length of time, been accumulating.

Thus it appears, how much England, as well as the whole
civilized world, owes to the labors of this one individual in the
cause of freedom and of man. He has directed his exertions
to the right quarter. To education he looked, as the founda-
tion upon which the liberties of a nation rest. He has well
said, that "he feared not any unconstitutional attack on the
liberties of the people of England, from the Duke of Wellin-
ton. There was another person abroad, more powerful than
the Duke—The Schoolmaster was abroad."* And in conclu-
sion, it is gratifying to think that Brougham still lives, and that
his exertions in favor of liberty will cease only with his life.

From a list of the members of the new Parliament, it appears
there were 514 reformers, and 144 conservatives—thus giving
to the Ministry a majority of 370.

This list of the members, given in the broad pages of the
London Times, must have been a gladdening and a heart-
cheering sight to the Reformers, and to the great body of the
English nation, whose hopes had so long been blasted by a
profligate Ministry, aided by the most brilliant and seducing
powers of eloquence. The oratory of Burke and Pitt had so
fascinated and bewildered many understandings, both at home
and abroad, as to prevent them from judging aright on the
justice and feasibility of a measure that had so long been
urged by many of England's wisest patriots.

* In a speech delivered in the British House of Commons, Jan. 29, 1836.



NOTES.

CHAPTER I.—INTRODUCTION.

- 1 Diplomats ought not to be confounded with *Diplomacy*, which means a knowledge of the interests of different states, and the policy of foreign courts, &c. by means of ambassadors, envoys, consuls, &c.
- 2 The first that undertook to teach this science in a university, was the celebrated *Comming*, a professor at Helmsstadt. His program or prospectus was published in 1660. *Godfray Aghenwall*, a professor at Gottingen, 1748, is regarded as the inventor of the name.
- 3 Before his time, Pope Leo X. had paid some attention to the reformation of the calendar. A letter which he wrote on the subject to Henry VIII. of England, may be seen in Rymer's *Foedera*, vol. vi. p. 119.
- 4 From the year 1793 to the end of 1805, the French, by a decree of the National Convention of the 5th of October, adopted a method of computing by what they called the *Republican year*. It began at midnight of the autumnal equinox, viz. the 21st or 22d of September. It was divided into twelve months of thirty days each, followed by five or six supplementary days. This innovation, however, ceased on the 31st of December, 1805.
- 5 It is to this circumstance that the term *ana* owes its origin. It is not a classical word, but was first used by the Spaniards; and is merely the initials or first letters of *Anno Erat Regnante Augusto*. T.
- 6 This calculation, however, was incorrect, inasmuch as nineteen exact solar revolutions amount only to 6839 days, 14 hours, 26', 13"; while 235 true lunations, contained in the cycle of 19 years, only give 6839 days, 16 hours, 31', 45". The lunar cycle consequently, exceeded the 19 solar revolutions by 2 hours 5', 30". This error was corrected at the reformation of the calendar, by Gregory XIII.

NOTES TO CHAPTER II.—PERIOD I.

- 1 The name of *Alemanni*, erroneously applied afterwards to all the German nations, was originally restricted to a particular tribe, which we here designate by the name of the *Alemanni*, to distinguish them from the modern Germans (*Allemands*.)
- 2 The *Guttones* of Pliny, the *Gothones* or *Gotones* of Tacitus, and the *Gythones* of Ptolemy, whom these authors place in the northern part of ancient Germany, near the Vistula, were most probably one and the same nation with the Goths; and ought not to be confounded with the *Getae*, a people of ancient Dacia.
- 3 We find a Gothic bishop, named Theophilus, among the bishops who signed the acts of the first Council of Nice. Ulilas, a Gothic bishop

towards the middle of the fourth century, translated the Bible into the language of his nation, making use of the Greek and Roman characters. His *Four Gospels*, preserved in the Codex Argenteus, in the library at Upsal, is the most ancient specimen we have of the German language, of which the Gothic is one of the principal dialects. Vid. *Fragments of Ulfilas*, published by M. Zahn. 1806.

- 4 The identity of the Franks with these German tribes, may be shown from a passage of St. Jerome, as well as by the *Table Peutingerienne* or *Theodoricenne*, so called, because it is supposed to have been drawn up under the Emperor Theodosius, about the beginning of the fifth century; though M. Mannert, in his *Treatise De Tab. Peut.*, states that it is as old as the third century; and that the copy preserved in the library at Vienna, and published by M. de Scheyl, but an incorrect copy, which he attributes to a monk of the thirteenth century. From this *Table*, it appears that, in the third century, the name *Francia* was given to that part of Germany which is situated the Lower Rhine in Westphalia; and that the Bructeri, the Chauci, Chamavi, Cherusci, Ampsivarii, &c. were the same as the Franks. The names of *Sallians* and *Ripuarians*, evidently taken from the situation of some of these tribes on the Rhine, the Yssel, or Saal, appear to have been given them by the Romans, and were afterwards retained by them.

- 5 Ammianus Marcellinus, Lib. 31 c. 2. *Jornandes De Rebus Geticis* cap. 35. This latter historian gives the following portrait of Attila, King of the Huns. "His stature was short, his chest broad, his head rather large, his eyes small, his beard thin, his hair grey, his nose flat. His complexion dark and hideous, bearing evidence of his origin. He was a man of much cunning, who fought by stratagem, before he engaged in battles."

- 6 We may judge of the extent of the kingdom of the Burgundians by the signatures of twenty-five bishops, who were present at the Council of Epaon, held by Sigismund, King of Burgundy, in 517. These bishops were the following: Besancon, Langres, Autun, Chalons, Lyon, Sens, Orange, Vaison, Carpentras, Cavillon, Sisteron, Apt, Gap, Die, St. Paul-trois-Châteaux, Viviers, Vienne, Embrun, Grenoble, Nîmes, Tarantaise, Avanche, Windisch, Martigny in the Bas-Valais, Taurenium in Provence. Vide Labbei, *Acta Concil.* vol. iv. p. 157. 1581.

- 7 Many kings and chiefs of different nations marched under his command. Jornandes (cap. 38.) observes, "As for the rest, a rabble of kings, they may be so called, and leaders of divers nations; they waited on the satellites the orders of Attila; and if he gave but a wink or a nod, every one attended with fear and trembling, and executed his commands without a murmur. Attila alone, like a king of kings, had supreme charge and authority over them all."

- 8 The Salian Franks are distinct from the Riparian, who formed a separate kingdom, the capital of which was Cologne. There were about the end of the fifth century particular kings of the Franks at Rouen, Marns, and Cambray, all of whom were subdued by Clovis shortly before his death in 511.

- 9 Clovis took from the Alemanni a part of their territories, of which he formed a distinct province, known afterwards by the name of *Provincia on the Rhine*. They retained, however, under their hereditary chiefs, Alsace, with the districts situated beyond the Rhine, and bounded

th century, translated the Bible into the vulgar use of the Greek and Roman character, as preserved in the Codex Argenteus, in the ancient specimen we have of the German language is one of the principal dialects. Vide edited by M. Zahn. 1856.

With these German tribes, may be shown as well as by the *Table Peutingeriana*, because it is supposed to have been drawn in the fifth century, about the beginning of the fifth, in his *Treatise De Trib. Peuting. etate*, as the third century; and that the copy was made, and published by M. de Scheyl, is he attributes to a monk of the thirteenth century. It appears that, in the third century, the part of Germany which is situated in the north, and that the Bructeri, the Chauci, the Frisii, &c. were the same as the Franks. The *Franks*, evidently taken from the situation on the Rhine, the Yssel, or Saal, appear to be Romans, and were afterwards retained

§ 1 c. 2. *Jornandes De Rebus Geticis*, gives the following portrait of Attila, "his stature was short, his chest broad, his head his beard thin, his hair grey, his nose flat, his eyes, bearing evidence of his origin. He was, who fought by stratagem, before he en-

ter of the kingdom of the Burgundians by the Franks, who were present at the Council of King of Burgundy, in 517. These bishops were, Langres, Autun, Chalons, Lyon, Vapientia, Cahillon, Sisteron, Apt, Gap, Viviers, Vienne, Embrun, Grenoble, Geneva, Windisch, Martigny in the Bas-Valsais, &c. Vide Labbe, *Acta Concil.* vol. iv. p. 1573,

different nations marched under his command. "As for the rest, a rabble of kings, if leaders of diverse nations; they waited like vassals; and if he gave but a wink or a nod, they trembled, and executed his commands. Attila alone, like a king of kings, had the empire over them all."

distinct from the Riparian, who formed a separate kingdom of which was Cologne. There were also, in the fifth century particular kings of the Franks at Trier, all of whom were subdued by Clovis, in 511.

Franks a part of their territories, of which he was known afterwards by the name of *France*, and, however, under their hereditary chiefs, situated beyond the Rhine, and bounded on

the north by the Ose, the Enns, the Necker, the Muhr, the Wernitz, and the Jagst. Vide Schafflin, *Alsatia Illust.* vol. i. p. 630.

10 The Visigoths then retained no other possessions in Gaul than Septimania, or Languedoc. Their territories between the Rhone, the Alps, and the Mediterranean, passed to the Ostrogoths, as the reward for services which the latter had rendered them in their wars with the Franks.

11 Scheidingen, on the left bank of the Unstrut, about three leagues from Naumburg on the Saal, is supposed to have been the residence of the ancient kings of Thuringia. Venantius Fortunatus, the friend of queen Radegonde, a princess of Thuringia, gives a poetical description of it in his *Elegy De Excidio Thuringie*.

12 Belisarius was recalled from Italy by the Emperor Justinian, in 549. He afterwards incurred the displeasure of the Court of Constantinople; but what modern writers have asserted, that he was blind, and reduced to beg his bread, is destitute of foundation.—Moscow, *Geschichte der Russen*.

13 Agathias, Lib. 1. p. 17, asserts, that the Goths abandoned the nation of the Alemanni to the Franks, in order to interest the latter in their cause against the Greeks. The same was the case with that part of Gaul, situated between the Alps, the Rhone, and the Mediterranean, which pertained to the Ostrogoths, and which they ceded to the Franks, on condition that they would never furnish supplies to the Greeks.

14 The name of the Bavarians does not occur in history before the middle of the sixth century, when Jornandes, *De Reb. Geticis*, and Venantius Fortunatus, in his poems, speak of them for the first time. Mannert, *Geschichte Baijariens*, p. 166, reckons the Bavarians an association of several German tribes; the Heruli, Rugians, Turcilingians, and Scythians, all originally emigrating from the shores of the Baltic. The new settlements which they formed in Upper Germany, comprehended that part of ancient Rhetia, Vindelicia, and Noricum, which lies between the Danube, the Lech, and the Noce in Pannonia, and the Tyrol. They were governed by kings or chiefs, who, from the year 555, were dependants on the Frankish crown.

15 Clovis left the Alemanni, after their defeat, a considerable part of their territories under hereditary chiefs, who acknowledged the superiority of the Frankish kings. Such of the Alemanni as Theodoric King of Italy then received into a part of Rhetia and Noricum, continued dependants on the kingdom of the Ostrogoths, till the decay of that monarchy, near the middle of the sixth century, when they became subject to the dominion of the Franks.

16 Tacitus *De Moribus German.*, cap. 2. It was the prerogative of freemen to have the honor of bearing arms. Even bishops and ecclesiastics, when admitted into the national assemblies, and to the rights and privileges of freemen, never failed to claim this military dignity; and occupied, like others, their ranks in the army.

17 We find among the German nations, from the remotest times, the distinction into *nobles*, *freemen*, and *serfs*; a distinction which they still preserved, in their new settlements in the Roman empire.

18 Called Ordeals. Besides the trial by *single combat*, there were others by *hot iron*, *boiling or cold water*, *the cross*, &c. Vide Ducange *Gloss.*

19 The Goths, Vandals, Suevi, and Alans, were already Christians, when they settled within the bounds of the Western Empire. They followed the doctrines of Arius, which they had imbibed in the East; and,

which the Saevi of Gallia abandoned for the orthodox creed under their King Cararic, about 551; and the Visigoths of Spain, under their King Reccarede, in 589. The Lombards of Italy were, at first, Arians, but became Catholics, under their King Agilolphus, in 602. The Vandals and Ostrogoths, on the contrary, having persisted in Arianism; the perseverance may be numbered among the causes that hastened the destruction of their monarchy, both in Italy and Africa. As to the Burgundians, they did not embrace Christianity till after their establishment in Gaul. Their example was soon followed by the Franks, who likewise protected the dissemination of the orthodox faith among the German nations, settled in their dominions beyond the Rhine. The Christian religion was introduced, about the end of the sixth century, among the Anglo-Saxons in Britain, by some Benedictine monks, whom Pope Gregory I. had sent there. Ethelbert, King of Kent, was the first of the Anglo-Saxon kings that embraced Christianity, by the persuasion it is said, of his Queen Bertha, daughter of Charibert I. King of Paris.

- 20 The possessions of the Ostrogoths in Gaul, lying between the Rhine, the Alps and the Mediterranean, were ceded to the Franks about 536.
- 21 Eginhard, *Vita. Carol. Mag.*, cap. 11. It seems then an error in his story, to designate these princes as a race of kings, who had all degenerated into a state of imbecility or idiocy. (Of this opinion was the Abbe Vertot, who endeavors to rescue these monarchs from this generally received imputation. Vide *Memoir de l'Academie*, vol. IV. T. 1.)
- 22 This same St. Boniface, in 744, induced the Archbishops of France to receive, after his example, the pallium from Pope Zacharias, acknowledging the jurisdiction and supremacy of the Roman See. This acknowledgment of the Romish Supremacy, had already taken place in England, in 601 and 627, when the Archbishops of Canterbury at York, received the pontifical pallium. Vide Bede. *Hist. Eccles.*
- 23 It is alledged that state politics had no small share in favoring this zeal. Not only did the Emperors reckon, by abolishing images, to weaken the excessive power of the monks who domineered over the Byzantine court; but they regarded also the destruction of this heretical worship as the only means of arresting the persecutions which the Mahometans then exercised against the Christians in the East, whom they treated as idolaters, on account of their veneration for images.
- 24 The name *Exarchate* was then given to the province of Ravenna, because it, as well as the Pentapolis, was immediately subject to the exarch as governor-general; while the other parts of Grecian Italy were governed by delegates, who ruled in the name and authority of the exarch.
- 25 It was during his sojourn at Chiersi that Pope Stephen II. gave the decisions that we find in Sirmondi, *Concil. Gall.* vol. II. 16. Anastasius (in Muratori, Vol. III. p. 166, 186) mentions Chiersi as the place of this donation, which he also says was signed by Pepin and his sons. This prospective grant is even attested by the letter which Stephen II. addressed to Pepin and his sons, immediately on his return to Rome, exhorting them to fulfil their engagements without delay.
- 26 The Pope, in his letters to Pepin, calls this donation an augmentation of the Romish dominion; an extension of the Romish territory, &c. Cenni, Vol. I. p. 85, 124. Besides the city and duchy of Rome, Anastasius mentions various former grants of territories to the Roman Church. The same author informs us, that the original of Pepin's

condemned for the orthodox creed under
and the Visigoths of Spain, under their
Lombards of Italy were, at first, Arians,
their King Agilulphus, in 568. The
contrary, having persisted in Arianism;
labored among the causes that hastened
ly, both in Italy and Africa. As to the
ance Christianity till after their establish-
ment was soon followed by the Franks, who
restoration of the orthodox faith among the
their dominions beyond the Rhine. The
end, about the end of the sixth century,
Britain, by some Benedictine monks,
at there. Ethelbert, King of Kent, was
kings that embraced Christianity, by the
queen Bertha, daughter of Charibert I. King

both in Gaul, lying between the Rhine,
an, were ceded to the Franks about 588.
cap. 11. It seems then an error in his-
tory as a race of kings, who had all degener-
acy or idiocy. (Of this opinion was the
to rescue these monarchs from this gen-
Vide Memoir de l'Académie, vol. IV. T.)
4, induced the Archbishops of France to
the pallium from Pope Zacharias, acknowl-
supremacy of the Roman See. This ac-
Supremacy, had already taken place in
when the Archbishops of Canterbury and
pallium. Vide Bede. Hist. Eccles.
as had no small share in favoring this zeal.
reckon, by abolishing images, to weaken
monks who domineered over the Byzantine
to the destruction of this heretical worship,
the persecutions which the Mahometans
Christians in the East, whom they treated
their veneration for images.

been given to the province of Ravenna, be-
Naples, was immediately subject to the ex-
while the other parts of Grecian Italy were
to ruled in the name and authority of the

Chieri that Pope Stephen II. gave the de-
doni, *Concil. Gall.* vol. II. 16. Anastasius
38, 186) mentions Chieri as the place of
so says was signed by Pepin and his two
is even attested by the letter which Ste-
and his sons, immediately on his return to
fulfil their engagements without delay.
Pepin, calls this donation an augmentation
an extension of the Romish territory, &c.
Besides the city and duchy of Rome, Ana-
stasius grants of territories to the Romish
informs us, that the original of Pepin's do-

nation existed in his time in the archives of the Romish See, and he
has recorded the places gifted to the church.

- 27 Different interpretations have been given to the word *Saraceni*, which
the *Greeks*, and after them the *Latins*, have applied to the Arabs.
Some explain it by *robbers* or *brigands*, and others by *Orientalis*, or
natives of the East. Casiri. Bibl. Arab. Hist. Vol. II. p. 19. Some
pretend to derive this appellation from the Arabic word *Sarrag*, or its
plural *Sarragin*, which means, men on horseback, or cavaliers.
- 28 We may judge of the ferocity of the Arabs at this time, from a passage
of Rasis, an Arabic author, in Casiri. (Bibl. Arab. Hist. Vol. II. p.
322.) Muza, in a fit of jealousy, had caused Tarec to be bastinadoed
at Toledo, and yet continued to employ him as a general. The caliph,
to avenge Tarec, caused Muza to be bastinadoed in his turn, when he
came to Damascus to lay at his royal feet the spoils of all Spain. His
son, whom he had left governor of Spain, was killed by order of the
Caliph. Such was the fate of the Arabic conquerors of Spain.
- 29 The Abbassides took their name from Abbas, the paternal uncle of Ma-
homet, of whom they were descended. The Ommiades were descend-
ed from Ommiah, a more distant relation of the prophet.
- 30 Don Pelago, the king whom the Spaniards regard as the founder of this
new state, is a personage no less equivocal than the Pharamond of the
Franks. Isidorus Pagensis, a Spanish author of that time, published
by Sandoval in his collection in 1634, knew nothing of him. He extols,
on the contrary, the exploits of Theodemir, whom the Visigoths, ac-
cording to the Arabic authors quoted by Casiri, had chosen as their
king after the unfortunate death of Roderic. The Chronicle of Alphon-
so III., and that of Albayda, which are commonly cited in favor of Don
Pelago, are both as late as the beginning of the tenth century, and re-
late things so marvellous of this pretended founder of the kingdom of
Leon, that it is impossible to give credit to them.
- 31 This dynasty, after the year 827, effected the conquest of the greater
part of Sicily from the Greeks; but they were deprived of it, in 940,
by the Fatimites, who were succeeded in the following century by the
Zerides in Africa. (Vide Period IV. under Spain.)
- 32 The celebrated Gerbert, born in Auvergne, and afterwards Pope Sil-
vester II., was among the first that repaired to Spain, about the middle
of the tenth century, to study mathematics under the Arabs. Numbers
afterwards imitated his example.
- 33 There is preserved in the library of the Escorial in Spain, 1861 Arabic
MSS., which escaped the conflagration of 1671, and which have been
amply described by Casiri in his Bibl. Arab. Hisp.

NOTES TO CHAPTER III.—PERIOD II.

- 1 The immense intrenchments or fortifications of the Avars, called *Rhin-
goe* by the Franks, were destroyed by Charlemagne, to the number of
nine. A part of Pannonia and the territory of the Avars he left in pos-
session of the native chiefs, and the Slavian princes, who acknowl-
edged themselves his vassals and tributaries. The Slavi, the Moravians,
and Bulgarians, seem to have then seized on a part of the territories of
the Avars lying beyond the Danube and the Theysse. It was on ac-
count of this war, that Charlemagne established the Eastern March
(Austria) against the Avars, and that he conceived also the project of
joining the Danube and the Rhine, by a canal drawn from the river Alt-
mühl to Rednitz.

- 2 Charles took the oath in the Teutonic language, Louis in the Roman language; the forms of which have been preserved by the Abbe Nithard, a cousin of these princes. We may observe, that this is the most ancient monument of the Romance language; out of which has sprung the modern French.
- 3 This treaty, which has been preserved by the author of the *Annales* of St. Bertin, mentions all the countries and principal places assigned each of the brothers. It forms a valuable document in the geography of the middle ages.
- 4 As an example of this, it is said that a nobleman of Subia, named Ezechon, brother to the Empress Judith, quarreled with his own son, and refused to see him, because, in his estimation, he had debased himself by receiving as fiefs, from Louis the Gentle, a certain number of his own lands, situated in Upper Bavaria.
- 5 The Danes and the Swedes dispute with each other the honor of the pretended heroes, who signalized themselves in the Norman piracies. It is without doubt, that all the tribes of ancient Scandinavia, in their turn, took part in these expeditions. According to the Monk of Gall, it was not till about the end of the war of Charlemagne with the Avars, i. e. 796, that the Normans began to infest the coasts of the Frankish empire. In order to stop their incursions, Charles constructed a fleet, and stationed in the harbors and mouths of rivers, troops of guard-ships;—precautions which were neglected by his successors.
- 6 The beautiful palaces which Charles had constructed at Nimegue, Aix-la-Chapelle, were burnt to the ground by the Normans in 881. At the same time, they plundered Liege, Maestricht, Tongres, Togne, Bonn, Zulpich, Nuys and Treves.
- 7 Nester, a monk of Kiovia, and the first annalist of Russia, about the end of the eleventh century, says the Russians, whom he calls *Waregues*, came from Scandinavia, or the country of the Norms. He assures us, that it was from them that the state of Novogorod took the name of Russia. The author of the annals of St. Bertin, the Monk of Gall, who mentions the Russians (*Rhos*) A. D. 839, assigns Sweden as their original country. Luitprand also, bishop of Cremona, in the *Constitution* of Constantinople by Otto the Great, attests, in his history, that the Greeks gave the name of *Russians* to the people, who in the West were called Normans. The Finns, Laplanders and Estonians, at this time, called the Swedes, *Roots*, *Rouisi*, or *Rootslane*. It is likely that these, being nearest neighbors of the Swedes, this name passed to them, and thence to the Russians. Hence it would seem, that it is in Sweden that we must look for Russia, prior to the times of Ruric; in the same way, the ancient France is to be found in Westphalia and Hesse, before the days of Clodion, and the founding of the new monarchy of the Franks in Gaul.
- 8 The Orkney Isles, the Hebrides, the Shetlands, and the Isles of the Feroes, passed, in course of time, from the dominion of the Norwegians to that of the Scottish kings, while the Faroe Isles remained constantly annexed to the kingdom of Norway.
- 9 Olaf II., King of Norway, had rendered the Icelanders tributaries; but they soon renewed their independence; and it was not till the time of Harald V. and Magnus VII., in 1261 and 1264, that they submitted to the dominion of Norway, when the republican government of the island was suppressed. Iceland, when a republic, furnished the arms of the North. The most distinguished of these is Snorri Sturluson.

Toutonic language, Lewis in the Romance
have been preserved by the Abbe Nith-
a. We may observe, that this is the most
mance language; out of which has sprung

preserved by the author of the Annals of
countries and principal places assigned to
a valuable document in the geography

said that a nobleman of Subia, named Eti-
Judith, quarreled with his own son, and
in his estimation, he had debased himself
Louis the Gentle, a certain number of his
or Bavaria.

dispute with each other the honor of these
alized themselves in the Norman piracies.
the tribes of ancient Scandinavia, in their
peditions. According to the Monk of St.
ne end of the war of Charlemagne with the
Normans began to infest the coasts of the
to stop their incursions. Charles construct-
the harbors and mouths of rivers, troops and
which were neglected by his successors.

h Charles had constructed at Nimeguen and
nt to the ground by the Normans in 881-2.
lundered Liege, Maastricht, Tongres, Co-
re and Treves.

and the first annalist of Russia, about the
ry, says the Russians, whom he calls also
andinavia, or the country of the Normans.
from them that the state of Novogorod took
author of the annals of St. Bertin, the first
(*Rhos*) A. D. 820, assigns Sweden as their
nd also, bishop of Cremona, in the Court of
the Great, attests, in his history, that the
Russians to the people, who in the West are
nna, Laplanders and Estonians, at this day,
Routsi, or *Rootslane*. It is likely that from
labors of the Swedes, this name passed to the
it would seem, that it is in Sweden that we
y to the times of Ruric; in the same way, as
found in Westphalia and Hesse, before the
ounding of the new monarchy of the Franks

abridges, the Shetlands, and the Isles of Man,
from the dominion of the Norwegians to that
alle the Faroe Isles remained constantly an-
Norway.

y, had rendered the Icelanders tributaries, but
independence; and it was not till the time of
in 1261 and 1264, that they submitted to
when the republican government of the is-
land, when a republic, furnished the satellites
distinguished of these is SWEDEN STRALS-

son, who wrote a history of the Kings of Norway about the beginning
of the thirteenth century. This celebrated man died in 1241.

10 The Chazars, a Turkish tribe, ruled, at the time we now speak,
over the northern part of the Crimea; as also the vast regions lying to
the north of the Euxine and Caspian Seas. The Onegurs or Ugurs,
supposed to be the same as Hungarians, were subject to them. These
Chazars having embraced Christianity in the ninth century, adopted a
sort of syncretism, which admitted all sorts indifferently. Hence the
name of *Chazars* or *Ketzers* has been given, by the German divines,
to every species of heretics. Their power vanished about the begin-
ning of the eleventh century.

11 The *Patzinacites* or *Kangians*, also a Turkish and wandering tribe,
originally inhabited the borders of the Jaik and the Volga, between
these two rivers. Expelled from these countries by the *Uzes* or *Cu-*
mans, who combined with the Chazars against them, they attacked the
Hungarians, whom they strip of their possessions, lying between the
Tanaïs, the Dnieper and the Dniester, (A. D. 884.)

12 The Moravians were the first of the Slavian tribes that embraced Chris-
tianity. The Greek Emperor Michael, at their own request, sent them,
in 863, Cyril and Methodius, two learned Greeks of Thessalonica, who
invented the Slavonian alphabet, and translated into their language the
sacred books, which the Russians still use.

13 The Patzinacites possessed all the countries situated between the
Aluta, the Dnieper and the Donetz, which near its source, separated
them from the Chazars. They gradually disappeared from history about
the end of the eleventh century, when they were dispossessed or sub-
dued by the Cumans.

14 Historians have commonly ascribed to this prince the division of Eng-
land into counties, hundreds and tithes, as also the institution of
juries.

15 From the occupation of Greenland and Finland by the Normans, we
may infer that North America was known to them several centuries
before it was discovered by the English.

NOTES TO CHAPTER IV.—PERIOD III.

1 The Hungarians having made a new invasion under Otho the Great,
advanced as far as Augsburg, to which they laid siege; but Otho, in a
battle which he fought with them in the vicinity of that city, (955,)
routed them with such slaughter that they never dared to return.

2 On this oath, which was taken in 963, the Emperors of Germany
founded the title by which they claimed the right to confirm, or to
nominate and depose the Popes. Lawyers generally allege the famous
decree of Leo VIII., published 964, as establishing the rights of the
Emperors over Rome and the Popes. But the authenticity of this de-
cree has been attacked by the ablest critics, and defended by others.
It would appear that there is no necessity for this to justify these rights.
Otho, after having conquered Italy and received the subordination of the
Romans and the Pope, could easily claim for himself and his successors
the same rights of superiority which the Greek and Frank emperors
had enjoyed before him.

3 He was the duke of Lower Lorraine, and had obtained that dukedom
from Otho II. in 977. He transmitted it to his son Otho, who was the
last prince of the Carthagenian line, and died in 1006.

- 4 The principalities of Benevento, Salerno, and Capua, were governed by Lombard princes, who held of the German emperors. The dukedoms of Naples, Gaeta, Amalfi, and part of Apulia and Calabria, were dependent on the Eastern Emperors; while the Arabs, masters of the greater part of Sicily, possessed also Bari and Tarento in Apulia.
- 5 From this treaty is derived the right of vassalage which the Popes have exercised till the present time, over the kingdom of Naples.
- 6 The first invasion of the Normans in Sicily was in 1060. . . Palermo, the capital, fell under their power in 1072, and in 1090 they conquered the whole island.
- 7 The first seeds of Christianity were planted in Denmark and Sweden, by St. Ansgar, whom Louis the Gentle created, in 824, first archbishop of Hamburg, and metropolitan of all the North. . . But the progress of Christianity was extremely slow in those semi-barbarous countries. The first annalist of the North was an Icclander named Are Frode, who flourished about the beginning of the 11th century. . . The most eminent historian of Denmark, was a monk named Swend Aageson, who digested, about 1187, an abridgement of the history of that kingdom. . . He was followed by Saxo the Grammarian, whose history of Denmark, written in beautiful Latin, is full of fables in the times preceding the 12th century. . . Norway had for its first annalist a monk named Theodoric, who wrote about 1160. . . As to Sweden, it has no national historian anterior to the *Chronicles in Verse*, the first anonymous editor of which lived in the time of King Magnus Smeck, about the middle of the 14th century.
- 8 Olaus sent, in 996 and 1000, missionaries into Iceland, who succeeded in making the whole country adopt Christianity. . . An Icelandic fugitive, named Eric le Roux, discovered Greenland, and formed the first settlements there, about the year 982. . . His son, Lief, embraced Christianity during his sojourn in Norway. . . With the aid of some ecclesiastics whom King Olaus gave him, he returned in 1000 to Greenland, and there converted his father and his fellow countrymen. . . The knowledge of the first Norwegian colonies of Greenland, was lost about the beginning of the fifteenth century. . . The southern and western districts of it were again discovered about 1576; but it was not till 1721 that the Danes formed new settlements there.
- 9 The Polabes inhabited the duchy of Lauenburg, the principality of Ratzenburg, and the province of Schwerin. . . The Wagrians were settled beyond the Bille in the Wagria, in the principality of Eutin, and a part of Holstein.
- 10 Henry Duke of Saxony, Conrad Duke of Zähringen, and Albert Margrave of the North, headed an army of these crusaders against the Slavi in 1147.
- 11 The right of hereditary succession in the eldest son of every dukedom, was not introduced into Bohemia till 1055. . . This was the ancient usage in Sweden, Denmark, Poland, Russia, and Hungary.
- 12 No writer of this nation is known anterior to the thirteenth century. . . The most ancient is Vincent Kadlubeck, Bishop of Cracow who died in 1228. . . He wrote *Historia Polonis*, first published in 1612.
- 13 This crown, singularly revered in Hungary, contains Greek ornaments and inscriptions, which give us to understand that it was manufactured at Constantinople. . . There is a probability that it was furnished the Empress Theophania, mother of Otto III., to Pope Sylvester whom she had lately raised to the pontificate.

CHES.

Salerno, and Capua, were governed of the German emperors. The dukedom, and part of Apulia and Calabria, were emperors; while the Arabs, masters of the island also Bari and Tarento in Apulia. right of vassalage which the Popes have over the kingdom of Naples. Sicily was in 1060. Palermo, the in 1072, and in 1090 they conquered the

were planted in Denmark and Sweden, the first archbishop created, in 824, first archbishop of all the North. But the progress of law in those semi-barbarous countries. was an Icelander named Ase Frode, beginning of the 11th century. The most, was a monk named Swend Agæson, abridgement of the history of that king. Saxo the Grammarian, whose history of Latin, is full of fables in the times pre-war had for its first annalist a monk named 160. As to Sweden, it has no national history in Verse, the first anonymous editor King Magnus Smek, about the middle

missionaries into Iceland, who succeeded adopt Christianity. An Icelandic rediscovered Greenland, and formed the year 982. His son, Lief, embraced Christianity in Norway. With the aid of some sailors gave him, he returned in 1000 to aid his father and his fellow countrymen. Norwegian colonies of Greenland, was lost thirteenth century. The southern and west-discovered about 1576; but it was not till new settlements there.

duchy of Lauenburg, the principality of e of Schwerin. The Wagrians were settled in the principality of Rütze, and

Countess Dülke of Zähringen, and Albert, led an army of these crusaders against the

cession in the eldest son of every ducal into Bohemia till 1055. This was the an-mark, Poland, Russia, and Hungary. known anterior to the thirteenth century. t Kadłubeck, Bishop of Cracow who died Poland, first published in 1612.

covered in Hungary, contains Greek manuscripts give us to understand that it was manufactured there is a probability that it was furnished by brother of Otto III., to Pope Sylvester II. to the pontificate.

- 14 The Greeks upbraid the Latins with fasting on Saturdays—permission to eat cheese, butter and milk, during the first week of Lent—the celibacy of their priests—the repetition of the unction of baptism in confirmation—the corrupting of the Confession of Faith,—the use of unleavened bread in the Eucharist—permission to eat the blood of animals strangled—and the prohibition against the priests wearing their beards.
- 15 The difference of rank and preeminence of these two patriarchs, became one of the principal subjects of dispute between the two churches. There was a warm debate as to the title of *Ecumenical Patriarch* or *universal bishop*, which the patriarchs of Constantinople had assumed since the time of the patriarch John II. in 518. The Roman pontiff, Pelagius II. and Gregory I., haughtily condemned that title as proud and extravagant. They even went so far as to interdict all communion with the patriarchs of Constantinople; and Gregory I., wishing to give these patriarchs an example of Christian humility, in opposition to this lofty title of Universal Bishop, adopted that of *Servant of the servants of God*.
- 16 The Bulgarians, newly converted to Christianity by Greek and Latin missionaries, had priests and bishops of both churches; and each pontiff claimed the sole jurisdiction over that province. This affair having been referred by the Bulgarians themselves to the judgment of the Greek Emperor, he decided in favor of the See of Constantinople. In consequence of this decision, the Latin bishops and priests were expelled from Bulgaria, and replaced by the Greeks in 870.
- 17 This terrible fire, reckoned among their state secrets, was exploded from tubes of copper, or thrown with cross-bows and machines for the purpose. Fireships were likewise filled with them, which they despatched among the enemies' ships to burn them. These could not be extinguished by water, or any other way than by the help of vinegar or sand.
- 18 The name of *Tartar*, in the sense in which it is commonly taken, appears to be of a Chinese origin. The Chinese pronounce it *Tai-tai*; and designate, by this name, all the nations that dwell north of the great wall.
- 19 The first that employed this military guard was the Caliph Montasem, who succeeded to the caliphate in 833 or 218 of the Hegira.
- 20 *Sultan* or *Soltan*, is a common name in the Chaldean and Arabic languages, to designate a sovereign, ruler, king, or master.
- 21 Syria was conquered by the Seljukides, between 1074 and 1096. They were masters of Palestine since 1076, which they had conquered from the Fatimite caliphs of Egypt.
- 22 The most powerful of these Emirs dared not assume the title of Sultan, but were content with that of *Atabek*, which signifies in the Turkish language, *Father of the prince*.

NOTES TO CHAPTER V.—PERIOD IV.

- 1 He was the first of the Roman Pontiffs that assumed the title of *Pope*, (Papa), to the exclusion of the other bishops and prelates who had formerly made use of that denomination.
- 2 Pope Urban II., one of the immediate successors of Gregory VII., went so far as to recommend to all secular princes, that they should make slaves of such of the priest's wives as lived with their husbands after they had received holy orders. In Denmark and Sweden, the celibacy.

any of the clergy was not introduced till near the middle of the 12th century.

- 3 Pope Nicholas I. and Adrian II. in the 9th century, and John IV. and Gregory V. about the end of the 10th, appealed to the False Decretals in their disputes with the Kings of France, on the subject of supremacy and legislative power over the whole church.
- 4 This House which succeeded the Salic dynasty, occupied the throne of the Empire, from 1186 to 1254.
- 5 Gregory VII. in 1086, confirmed the election of the Anti-Emperor Rudolph. Innocent III., claimed the right to arbitrate in the disputes between Philip of Swabia and Otto of Brunswick (1198), on the subject of their election. The contested election of Richard de Cornwall and Alphonsus of Castile to the throne of Spain, was submitted to the judgment of the Pope.
- 6 The Popes derived their claims to these estates, from a donation to them, which the Countess had made in 1077, to Pope Gregory VII. and which she renewed in 1103 to Pascal II.
- 7 The Order of St. Anthony was founded about 1096; and that of Christians was founded in 1099—98 by Bruno of Cologne; and that of Grandmont, by Stephen de Thiers a native of Auvergne.
- 8 The Arabs took possession of Palestine under the Caliph Omar A. 637. It fell into the hands of the Fatimite Caliphs of Egypt, A. 969.
- 9-10 There is an amusing description of the crusaders in the Chronicle of Conradus Urspergensis, and the sensation which their first appearance made in Germany.
- 11 One of these first divisions was conducted by Peter the Hermit in person. A contemporary author gives the following description of the ghostly general. "His appearance was rude in the extreme, of a shaggy stature, but of a most fervid zeal. His face was meagre, his feet bare, and his dress of the meanest and the most squalid sort. On his journey, and wherever he went, he used neither horse, mule, nor mule, but only a vehicle drawn by asses." Peter intrusted a part of his army to a French gentleman named *Walter the Pennycuik*, who marched before him. A numerous body commanded by a German priest followed him. Nearly the whole of them perished to the amount of 80,000 men.
- 12 The Republic of Venice having refused, in spite of the thunderbolts launched against them, to surrender up the city of Ferrara, Pope Clement IV. published a crusade against them 1200, and thus compelled them to sue for peace.
- 13 There were properly no armorial bearings before the 12th century. We do not meet with the *Fleur-de-lis* on the crown or the robes of the French Kings, until the time of Louis VII., A. D. 1144.
- 14 The Crusades were the means of spreading leprosy in Europe, as the plague, which in 1347 and the following years made dreadful havoc. From Italy it spread over all Europe, and occasioned a violent persecution against the Jews.
- 15 For these, see the accounts of Spain, Italy, & Portugal.
- 16 This is the common opinion as to the origin of the Hanseatic League, although Sartorius disputes it. The word *Hanse*, in Low German means any association or corporation. We find this word used, for the first time, in a letter which Edward II. of England wrote in 1315 to the King of France, in favour of the Germanic merchants.

reduced all near the middle of the 19th

. In the 9th century, and John IV. and the 10th, appealed to the False Decretals of France, on the subject of supremacy of the whole church.

the Salic dynasty, occupied the throne 1284.

and the election of the Anti-Emperor Rodolphe of Brunswick (1198), on the subject of the election of Richard de Cornwall and of Spain, was submitted to the judges

to these estates, from a donation of and made in 1077, to Pope Gregory VII; and that of Char-

—98 by Bruno of Cologne; and that of here a native of Auvergne.

of Palestine under the Caliph Omar A. D. of the Fatimite Caliphs of Egypt, A. D.

scription of the crusaders in the Chronicle and the sensation which their first appear-

was conducted by Peter the Hermit in person gives the following description of that variance was rude in the extreme, of a short zeal. His face was meagre, his feet bare, and the most squalid sort. On his journey he used neither horse, mare, nor mule; asses." Peter intrusted a part of his army to *Walter the Penniless*, who marched body commanded by a German priest, of whom some perished to the amount of 200.

having refused, in spite of the thundering to surrender up the city of Ferrara, Pope made against them 1200, and thus compell-

mental beatings before the 12th century. *Fleur-de-lis* on the crown or the robe of time of Louis VII., A. D. 1164.

and of spreading leprosy in Europe, as also and the following years made dreadful havoc all Europe, and occasioned a violent per-

of Spain, Italy, Portugal.

as to the origin of the Hanseatic League, it. The word *Hanse*, in Low German, signification. We find this word used, for the Edward II. of England wrote in 1315, to one of the Germanic merchants.

17 The Parliament of 1343 is generally cited as the first in which we find the division into two Houses.

18 Hence the names of *Bfaghtberger* and *Utsberger*, i. e. burgess within the precincts, and without the city.

19 It should be observed, however, that the Roman Law, and especially the Theodosian Code, still remained in Italy to a certain extent, even in the midst of the darkness that covered Europe prior to the 12th century.

20 In the *Truces of God*, challenges or duels were prohibited on Thursdays, Fridays, Saturdays, and Sundays, under pain of excommunication. They were also forbidden between Septuagesima Sunday and Easter Week, and between Advent Sunday and Epiphany.

21 Hugolinus, a famous lawyer, under Frederick I. is generally regarded as the first that digested the Two Books of *Fisch*, at the end of the *Corpus Juris*.

22 Several other universities were founded in the following century;—Such as that of Prague in 1247. Vienna in 1260. Heidelberg in 1266. Cologne in 1268. Erfurt in 1269, &c.

23 This Confederation of the Rhine was originally concluded between the cities of Mayence, Cologne, Worms, Speyer, Strasburg, Berlin, for the protection of their commerce on the Rhine.

24 These grand officers were seven in number, although formerly other princes were admitted to these elections.

25 There appears some reason to doubt this statement of Dandolo, the historian of Venice.

26 After the downfall of the Roman Empire in the 5th century, Corsica was conquered in turn by the Vandals, Greeks, Franks and Arabs. The latter settled there in the 9th century, and were expelled in the 11th. Sardinia experienced nearly the same revolution as Corsica. It fell successively into the hands of the Vandals, Greeks, Arabs, Genoese, and Pisans. Pope Boniface VIII. vested the King of Aragon in Sardinia in 1297, as his vassal and tributary, who expelled the Pisans in 1324—26.

27 The famous Castilian hero Don Rodrigo Diaz de Vivar, surnamed the *Cid*, had already seized the kingdom of Valencia, about the end of the 11th century; but the Arabs took possession of it after his death 1099.

28 De Guignes fixes the entire destruction of the Almohades in the year 1206.

29 After the defeat of the Mahometans, Alfonso having assembled the bishops, declared on his oath that Jesus Christ appeared to him on the evening before the battle, promised him certain victory, and ordered him to be proclaimed King of the field of battle, and to take for his arms the five wounds inflicted on his body, and the thirty pieces of silver for which he was sold to the Jews.

30 The first six of these were the ancient lay peers of the Crown. They were established in the reigns of Louis VII. and IX., as well as six ecclesiastical peers.

31 The States of Germany, in order to preserve the feudal system, passed a law, which forbade the princes to leave the grand fief of the Empire vacant more than a year.

32 By the definitive peace concluded at Paris, in 1259, between Louis IX. and Henry III., Normandy, Lorraine, Maine Anjou, and Poitou, were ceded to France, who then surrendered to England Lancaster, Pembrok, Quercy, &c., on condition of doing fealty and homage to the

Kings of France, and to be held under the title of the Duke of Aquitaine and Peer of France.

- 33 The first origin of the Inquisition may be dated from a commission of Inquisitors in 1213, which Innocent III. established at Toulouse against the Albigenses. Gregory IX. intrusted the Inquisition to the Dominicans, who erected it into an ordinary tribunal, before which cited not only those suspected of heresy, but all who were accused of sorcery, magic, witchcraft, Judaism, &c.
- 34 Domenico, sub-prior of the church of Oseña in Spain, conjointly with the Diego d'Azebez, bishop of that church, undertook, in 1206, a mission against the heretics in Languedoc. Innocent VIII. in 1212 established a perpetual commission of preachers for that country, which Domenico was declared chief. Hence the origin of the order of Preaching Friars.
- 35 The Irish were converted to Christianity in the 5th century. St. Patrick was their first apostle; he founded the archbishopric of Armagh in 472. The supremacy of the Pope not acknowledged in that island till the council of Drogheda 1152, when the Pope's pallium, and the celibacy of the priests, were introduced.
- 36 In Denmark, the throne was elective in the reigning family. It was equally so in Norway, where, by a strange custom, natural sons were admitted to the Crown, and allowed the privilege of attesting their descent from the royal line by the ordeal of fire.
- 37 The power of the clergy in the North was considerably increased by the introduction of Metropolitans. The archbishopric of Lund was erected in 1152, and that of Upsal in 1163.
- 38 The introduction of tithes met with great opposition in all the North. They were generally received till near the end of the 13th century. Canute IV. was put to death in Denmark, principally for having attempted to introduce tithes.
- 39 Except Sigurd I., King of Norway, who undertook a crusade to the Holy Land in 1107, at the head of an army of 10,000 men, and a fleet of 60 sail.
- 40 Tacitus, and the writers of the middle ages, before the 10th century seem to have included the Prussians, and the people inhabiting the coasts of the Baltic eastward of the Vistula, under the name of Estonians.
- 41 It is alleged this city took its name from Ottokar II., King of Bohemia, who headed an army of Crusaders, and encouraged the building of it.
- 42 In the Mogul language, *Zin* or *Tigin*, signifies *Great*, and *Khan*, so that the word means *Most Great Khan* or *Emperor*. According to others who quote the constant tradition of the Moguls, this new name was taken from the cry of an extraordinary and divine bird, which on the tree during the assembly in question, and uttered the words *Tchinghis*. This name was adopted as a special and favorable omen from heaven, and applied to the new conqueror.
- 43 The Igours were dependent on this latter empire, a Turkish people who dwelt to the north-west of China. It is alleged that they cultivated the arts and sciences; and communicated letters and the alphabet to the Turkish and Mogul tribes.
- 44 The former of these events took place in 1279, and the latter in 1290. The Caliphs of Bagdad were annihilated by the Moguls, under the reign of Hangu Khan, A. D. 1258.

held under the title of the Duke of Aquitaine.

It may be dated from a commission of Innocent III. established at Toulouse August IX. instructed the Inquisition to the pope's ordinary tribunal, before which they were to be tried on ordinary charges of heresy, but all who were accused of Judaism, &c.

The church of Osma in Spain, conjointly with that of that church, undertook, in 1206, the mission of preachers for that country, of which chief. Hence the origin of the order of

Christianity in the 6th century. St. Patrick founded the archbishopric of Armagh in 445, when the Pope's pallium, and the celibacy, were introduced.

It was elective in the reigning family. It was, by a strange custom, natural sons were allowed the privilege of attesting their death by the ordeal of fire.

The North was considerably increased by the Danes. The archbishopric of Lund was created in 1163.

It met with great opposition in all the North; it was received 'till near the end of the 13th century.

It was introduced into Denmark, principally for having attended the

of Norway, who undertook a crusade to the head of an army of 10,000 men, and a fleet

in the middle ages, before the 10th century, the Prussians, and the people inhabiting the mouth of the Vistula, under the name of Esthons.

It took its name from Ottokar II., King of Bohemia, and encouraged the building

of the Great Khan, or Emperor. According to the tradition of the Moguls, this new name was an extraordinary and divine bird, which at the assembly in question, and uttered the word was adopted as a special and favorable augury to the new conqueror.

It is alleged that they cultivated the arts and the alphabet letters and the alphabet to the other

It took place in 1270, and the latter in 1243. It was established by the Moguls, under the name of the Great Khan, or Emperor. According to the tradition of the Moguls, this new name was an extraordinary and divine bird, which at the assembly in question, and uttered the word was adopted as a special and favorable augury to the new conqueror.

45 It is related that the Emperor Frederic II., when summoned by the Great Khan to submit, and offered an office of high trust at his Court replied to his singular message by way of pleasantry, that he knew enough of fowling to qualify him for grand falconer.

46 The dynasty of the Moguls in Persia ended in 1410; that of the Zingis fell into the hands of the usurpers in the 14th century. This dynasty produced the famous Timur.

47 Batu Khan was in the habit of ascending the Wolga, with his whole tribe, from January till August, when he began to descend that river in his way to the south.

48 *Horde*, in the Chinese or Tartar language, means a tent or dwelling-place.

49 These tribes dwelt to the north of the Caspian Sea, between the Jalk, the Wolga, and the Tanais.

50 The Moguls of Kipzac, who ruled over Russia, are known rather by the name of Tartars than Moguls, as they adopted, by degrees, the language and manners of the Tartars among whom they lived.

51 An author who wrote in the twelfth century, remarks, that the Hungarians still lived in tents, in summer and autumn; the few houses in that kingdom were built of wood or of stone; that the grandees, when they went to court, brought their seats or chairs with them; and that the same thing was practised by those who went to visit their neighbors in winter.

52 The invasion of Dalmatia became a source of troubles and was between the Kings of Hungary and the Republic of Vienna; and it was not till the fifteenth century that the Venetians succeeded in getting possession of the maritime towns of Dalmatia.

53 The Cumans established one of their colonies in a part of ancient Dacia, now Moldavia and Wallachia, which took from them the name of Cumania.

54 Baldwin was succeeded by his brother Henry; and he by his brother-in-law, Pierre de Courtenay, grandson of Louis VI. of France. That prince left two sons, Robert and Baldwin, who both reigned at Constantinople, and were the last of the Latin Emperors.

55 They took the name of *Batarides*, which in Arabic signifies *maritime*, or dwellers near the sea.

NOTES TO CHAPTER VI.—PERIOD V.

1 This Jubilee, which, according to the Bull of Boniface VIII., was to be celebrated only once in a hundred years, was reduced to fifty by Clement VI., to thirty by Urban VI., and twenty-five by Paul II. and Sixtus IV.

2 Martin V., Nicholas V., and Calixtus II., gave to the Portuguese all the territories which they might discover, from the Canaries to the Indies. Adrian IV., who adjudged Ireland to Henry II. in 1155, had claimed that all Islands in which Christianity was introduced, should belong to St. Peter.

3 The Kings of France maintained the exercise of that right in spite of the efforts which the Court of Rome made to deprive them of it.

4 The King even sent to Italy the Chevalier William Nogart with a body of troops, who surprised the Pope at Anagni, made him prisoner, and pillaged his treasures, as well as those of the Cardinals in his suit.

5 If we can believe an Arabic author from Mecca, of the thirteenth century, paper, of cotton most probably, was invented at Mecca by one Joseph Amru, about the year 706. According to others, the Arabs

found an excellent paper manufactory at Samarcand, when they conquered that country in 764. The invention of paper among the Chinese is very ancient.

6 M. de Mechel mentions three pictures in the Gallery of Vienna, one of the year 1267, and the other two of 1267, as having been painted in oil colors on wood.

7 The first cards were painted and designed, which rendered them very dear. Great variety of cards are found among different nations. *Piquet* became the national game of the French, *taroc* of the Italians, the Spaniards invented *Ombre* and *quadrille*, and the German *lansquenet*.

8 One of the oldest of these Folios is that found in the library of Brunswick, near Menningen. It represents the image of St. Christopher illumed, with a legend, dated 1423. Printing, by blocks of wood, was practised in China since the year 950.

9 Gutenberg, who still kept his art a secret, on the death of Drishner sent different persons into his house, and charged them to unscrew the press, and take it to pieces, that no one might discover how or in what he was employed.

10 Schampflin dates the invention of the font about the year 1452. The honor of it is commonly ascribed to Peter Schœffer, the companion of Faust.

11 In a deed made by Gutenberg and his brother in 1450, he took a formal engagement to give to the library of the Convent of St. Claire Mayence, the books which he had already printed, or might print, which proves that Gutenberg had printed books long before 1450, and that he still intended to print.

12 According to Casiri, there can be no doubt as to the existence of cannon among the Moors in the years 1342—44. The first undoubted proof of the employment of cannon in France, is of the year 1346. The Genoese, it is alleged, employed mines for the first time at the siege of Saragossa, against the Florentines, in 1487; and the Spaniards against the French at the siege of the Castle of Oeuf in 1503.

13 The first cannons were constructed of wood, iron or lead. Gustavus Adolphus used cannons made of leather. They could not support the quantity of powder of those in modern times.

14 Guik de Provins, who wrote a satirical poem called the Bible, about the end of the 12th century, speaks most distinctly of the marine compass, which was used in his time in navigation.

15 The herring fisheries on the coasts of Scania, in the 14th and 15th centuries, proved a mine of wealth for the Hanseatic trade; so much the more gainful, as all Europe then observed Lent.

16 William Tell is commonly regarded as the first founder of the Swiss liberty.

17 The Grand Duke Michael Joroslavits was executed by the Horde in 1315. Demetrius Michaelovitz met with the same fate in 1320. The Russian Princes, on going to an audience with the Khan, were obliged to walk between two fires to purify themselves and the presents which they brought. They were even compelled to do reverence to an image which was placed at the entrance of the Khan's tent.

18 The first mention which the annals of Nestor make of the Livonians and their wars with the Russians, is about the year 1040.

19 Various contracts were made before that sale was accomplished. The first was 1241, and the price was 12,000 marks of silver. In 1261 the Margrave Louis sold his rights over Esthonia to the Teutonic Order for 8000 marks.

factory at Samarcand, when they con-
The invention of paper among the Chi-

pictures in the Gallery of Vienna, one
two of 1387, as having been painted in

and designed, which rendered them very
re found among different nations. *Piquet*
of the French, *farce* of the Italians;
more and *quadrille*, and the Germans

ilios is that found in the library of Bux-
represents the image of St. Christopher
1438. Printing, by blocks of wood,
the year 986.

art a secret, on the death of Drizhen,
house, and charged them to unscrow the
at no one might discover how or in what

of the font about the year 1452. The
ed to Peter Schaeffer, the companion of

rg and his brother in 1459, he took a for-
e library of the Convent of St. Claire at
he had already printed, or might print;
had printed books long before 1459, and

can be no doubt as to the existence of can-
years 1342-44. The first undoubted
cannon in France, is of the year 1245.
employed mines for the first time at the
Florentines, in 1487; and the Spaniards
ge of the Castle of Oeuf in 1503.

structed of wood, iron or lead. Gustavus
e of leather. They could not support near
nose in modern times.

to a satirical poem called the Bible, about
speaks most distinctly of the mariner's
in his time in navigation.

the coasts of Scania, in the 14th and 15th
wealth for the Hanseatic trade; so much
wealth then observed Lent.

regarded as the first founder of the Swiss

Joroslawitz was executed by the Horde in
ovitz met with the same fate in 1326.—
going to an audience with the Khan, were
o fires to purify themselves and the presents
were even compelled to do reverence to
at the entrance of the Khan's tent.

the annals of Nestor make of the Livonians,
ssians, is about the year 1040.

le before that sale was accomplished. The
ce was 13,000 marks of silver. In 1346,
rights over Esthonia to the Teutonic Or-

20 Livonia did not belong exclusively to the Teutonic Order at this time.
The archbishop of Riga was independent, and master of the city
where he resided.

21 Before Uladislav, there were only some of the sovereigns of Poland
invested with the royal dignity; and the tradition which carries back
the uninterrupted succession of the Polish Kings to Boleslaus in the
year 1000, is contrary to the evidence of history.

22 The conversion of the Lithuanians to Christianity was resolved on in a
general assembly of the nation held in 1387. It consisted simply of
the ceremony of baptism. The Polish priests who were employed on
this mission, being ignorant of the Lithuanian language, King Jagello
became himself a preacher. One custom which he practised suc-
ceeded better than all the force of reasoning or argument. The Li-
thuanians, till then, had used only clothes of skins or linen. The King
caused woollen dresses, of which he had ordered a large quantity to
be imported from Poland, to be distributed to all those who were bap-
tized. Thousands of the Lithuanians then flocked to the administration
of that rite. The Samogitians embraced Christianity about the 13th
century.

23 The Wallachians, as their language proves, are a mixture of the de-
scendants of the Roman colonies of ancient Dacia, with the Clavians
and Goths. They adhered to the Greek Church in the ninth cen-
tury.

24 Philip Callimachus, the historian of Uladislav, was descended of an
illustrious family in Tuscany, and one of those fine geniuses which
Italy produced in the 15th century. Being persecuted at Rome, he
retired to Poland to Casimir IV., who intrusted him with the education
of his children, and made him his secretary.

25 The conquest of Indostan by Timur is fixed to the years 1398, 1399.
His dearest trophies were huge towers, formed of the heads which he
had cut from his enemies. He raised 120 of these after the taking of
Bagdad in 1401.

26 In the short space of six or seven hours, the Turks had cleared the city
entirely of all its inhabitants.

NOTES TO CHAPTER VII.—PERIOD VI.

1 Las Casas is generally reproached for having advised the employing of
African slaves in the Antilles, instead of the natives, while he was
zealously supporting the liberty of the Americans; and that it was by
his advice that Charles V., in 1517, authorised the Belgian merchants
to import 14,000 Africans into these islands which gave rise to the trea-
ty on the slave trade.

2 The Kings of Portugal had already obtained similar commissions for
their discoveries in the East, from Pope Nicholas V., Calixtus III., and
Sixtus IV.

3 The Philippine Isles, discovered by Magellan in 1521, were occupied
by the Spaniards in 1564. After several fruitless attempts to find a
north-east or north-west passage, the English doubled the Cape of
Good Hope before the end of the 16th century.

4 Magellan, in his voyage, discovered a new route to India by the Straits,
to which he gave his name. The Moluccas and the Philippines were
then visited by him. He was killed in the Isle of Matan, one of the
Philippines, April 27, 1521.

5 Henry IV. conceived the project, and concerted with Elizabeth of

England, for securing the equilibrium and the peace of the Continent, by humbling Austria.

- 6 The assassin was called *Balthazar Gerardi*. He is said to have bought the pistols, with which he committed the deed, with the money which the Prince had given him a few days before.
- 7 The first alliance of the Swiss with France was in 1488. It was renewed in 1474 and 1488. In virtue of this latter treaty, the Swiss engaged to furnish for that Prince a body of 6000 soldiers, the first regular Swiss troops that had been received into the service of France, with consent of the Confederation.
- 8 That war was terminated in 1606, a little before the death of Elizabeth.

NOTES TO CHAPTER VIII.—PERIOD VII.

- 1 The first of these medals represented the United Provinces under the figure of a woman trampling *Discord*, with an inscription a little haughty, but by no means outrageous for France. The other medal was more piquant; it offered the crown of France to *M. Van Beuningen*, the ambassador of Holland, under the figure of *Joshua*, who commanded the sun to stand still.
- 2 This Bull, the source of many theological disputes, was issued in 1713, in which *Clement XI.* condemned a hundred and one propositions, extracted from the New Testament, as false, and infected with the errors of *Jansenism*.
- 3 In 1713. In this same year was concluded the famous treaty of *Utrecht*, by which Portugal engaged to receive English woollen cloths, on condition that England would admit the wines of Portugal at one-third less duty than those of France.
- 4 The national liberty gained under *Charles II.* by the famous *Habeas Corpus Act*, passed in 1679.

NOTES TO CHAPTER IX.—PERIOD VIII.

- 1 Among the means which the Regent employed for clearing off the debts of the State, which amounted to three millions, one was the famous scheme of *Law*, a Scotchman, and the establishment of a *Bank*, which completely failed after having great success, and ruined number of families.
- 2 *Alberoni*, a man of vast and enterprising genius, was at first only a simple priest in a village near *Parma*. He insinuated himself into the favor of the Duke of *Vendome*, when he commanded the French army in Italy. The Duke took him to Spain, and recommended him to the Princess *des Ursins* who was then all powerful at the court of *Philip V.* There he was elevated to the rank of Cardinal and Prime Minister.
- 3 This famous adventurer was descended of a noble family in the province of *Groningen*. In 1716, he was appointed ambassador for Holland at the court of *Madrid*. There he insinuated himself into favor with *Philip V.*, who sent him, in 1724, to the court of *Vienna*, to treat with the Emperor *Charles V.* On his return, he was raised to the rank of Duke and Prime Minister of Spain. Being disgraced for imprudences, he was imprisoned in the Castle of *Segovia*, whence made his escape in 1728, and after wandering over several countries, passed to *Morocco*, where it is alleged he became a Mahometan, as

betum and the peace of the Continent,

Gerardi. He is said to have bought
the dead, with the money which
days before.

with France was in 1493. It was re-
sult of this latter treaty, the Swiss en-
a body of 6000 soldiers, the first
received into the service of France,
tion.

1609, a little before the death of Eliza-

CHAPTER VIII.—PERIOD VII.

represented the United Provinces under the
Discord, with an inscription a little
ravageous for France. The other medal
the crown of France to M. Van Beunin-
d, under the figure of Joshua, who com-

any theological disputes, was issued in
condemned a hundred and one proposi-
Testament, as false, and infected with

was concluded the famous treaty of
engaged to receive English woollen
land would admit the wines of Portugal
se of France.

der Charles II. by the famous *Habeas*

CHAPTER IX.—PERIOD VIII.

Regent employed for clearing off the
accounted to three millions, one was the
coachman, and the establishment of a
after having great success, and ruined a

enterprising genius, was at first only a
Parma. He insinuated himself into the
me, when he commanded the French
ook him to Spain, and recommended him
ho was then all powerful at the court of
vated to the rank of Cardinal and Prime

descended of a noble family in the prov-
he was appointed ambassador for Hol-
There he insinuated himself into favor
in 1724, to the court of Vienna, to treat

On his return, he was raised to the
nistry of Spain. Being disgraced for his
oned in the Castle of Segovia, whence he
after wandering over several countries, he
is alleged he became a Mahometan, as he

turned Catholic at Madrid. Being obliged to quit that new retreat he
repaired to Tetuan, where he died.

4 The trade which the English carried on in Spanish America, in virtue
of the *Asiento*, having given opportunities for contraband, it was
agreed by a subsequent convention, signed at Madrid in 1750, between
these two courts, that England should entirely renounce that contract,
in consideration of a sum of £100,000 sterling, which Spain promised
to pay the English Company engaged in that trade.

On the death of Joseph I. in 1777, and the accession of his daughter
Mary, the grandees of Portugal avenged themselves for the indignities
which the Marquis de Pombal had subjected them to.

6 The principal actions which took place between the French and the
Hanoverians, with their allies, were those of Hastenbeck in 1757;
Crevelt, 1758; Bergen and Minden, 1759; Clostercamp, 1760; Vil-
linghausen, 1761; Grebenstein, 1762.

7 The battles fought by the King of Prussia in that war were the follow-
ing: that of Lowositz in 1756; Prague, *Kolin*, *Jagerndoff*, *Rosbach*,
Breslau and Lissa, 1757; *Zorndorff* and *Hochkirchen*, 1758; *Zullichau*
and *Kunnersdorff* or Frankfort on the Oder, 1759; *Liegnitz* and *Tor-
gau*, 1760; *Fryburg*, 1762. The King gained them all except those
marked in Italics.

8 New differences having arisen between Spain and Portugal in Brazil,
which occasioned hostilities, a treaty of peace, concluded March 24,
1778, put an end to these differences, and finally regulated the limits
between the two nations in America.

9 This prince perished at the siege of Seringapatam, his capital, which
the English took in 1799.

10 It appears by the overtures which the Empress of Russia made to the
King of Poland in 1771; 1775, that she was averse to the partition of
Poland, which, in effect, appeared to be in opposition to the true in-
terests of Russia.

11 The Austrian division was estimated at about 1800 square German
miles, with 700,000 inhabitants.

12 These countries were estimated at 4157 square miles, with 3,050,000
inhabitants.

13 The portion of the King of Prussia comprised 1061 square miles, with
1,150,000 inhabitants. It contained 263 cities, and 5274 villages.

14 It was in this revolution that Counts Struensee and Brandt were exe-
cuted—the former being prime minister of Sweden. For the lives of
these two persons, see *Converts from Infidelity*, Vol II., by the Trans-
lator of this Work.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The first act of the Confederation is dated Oct. 4. 1776. It then
comprehended only eleven States. South Carolina and Maryland
were not included till 1791.

